

# **The Fourth Angel**

## *The Time Has Come*

Go to [Table of Contents](#)

Go to [Summaries](#) (Four different summaries covering this book from similar but different views.)

Continue on down to start of book by [clicking here](#).

**To all those who are wondering  
what is happening  
and how things will end up in this world.**

**Here are some answers to some of those questions.**

[The Three Angels Messages](#)

Revelation 14:6-12

And I saw **another angel fly in the midst of heaven**,  
having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them  
that dwell on the earth...Revelation 14:6

# The Fourth Angel

## *The Time Has Come*

**And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven**,  
having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

Revelation 18:1

**And I heard another voice from heaven, saying,  
Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins,  
and that ye receive not of her plagues.**

Revelation 18:4

The prophecies in the eighteenth of Revelation will soon be fulfilled. During the proclamation of the third angel's message, "another angel" is to "come down from heaven, having great power;" and the earth is to be "lightened with his glory." Review and Herald, October 13, 1904

"In the annals of human history, the growth of nations, the rise and fall of empires, appear as if dependent on the will and prowess of man; the shaping of events seems, to a great degree, to be determined by his power, ambition, or caprice. But **in the word of God the curtain is drawn aside**, and we behold, above, behind, and through all the play and counterplay of human interest and power and passions, the agencies of **the All-merciful One, silently, patiently working out the counsels of His own will.**" Prophets and Kings, page 499.4

Think in terms of **victory**, not fear of the enemy.

**“For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.”** 2 Timothy 1:7

**“I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.”** Philipians 4:13

**All things means ALL things. That is all things that are within my scope of capability. Am I capable of resisting temptations? Absolutely. Christ came to “...save his people from their sins.”**

Matthew 1:21

### **Note on script size, coloring, and brackets**

The changes in different script, script size, coloring, and enclosures in brackets [] is the choice of this author to emphasize or in the case of brackets to clarify. Quotes from the Bible are from the King James Version of the Bible. Unless otherwise noted bracketed information in the Bible or Ellen Whites quotes are this authors. There are some bracketed information that is not from this author and will be noted as such. There are some scripture references that are included in quotes by Ellen White.

## Immediate Explanation of my writing of this book

I make no apology for my writing of this book at this time in this worlds history when we are on the brink of the finishing of God's work on this earth and the coming of Jesus Christ in the clouds of heaven that follows that work.

I know I repeat myself with both Scripture and the writings of Ellen G. White throughout the book in different sections of this book. I do this purposely to show the interrelatedness of the different elements of end time events and those things that precede the final events that take place just before the coming of Jesus Christ in the clouds of heaven.

This final movement which is just ahead of us is the culmination of God's perfect overseeing, and His will in the events of mankind throughout the nearly 6,000 years of sin and rebellion. He will win, and He will win perfectly in what has been described in the 5th book of the Conflict of the Ages series by Ellen White entitled *The Great Controversy* as **the longstanding battle for souls in the controversy between God**, the originator and perfect Ruler of the Universe, **and** His once highest and most perfect creation, Lucifer (Light Bearer). She describes that moment in time in her book entitled *Story of Redemption* when, just before Satan and all his followers are destroyed by the fires that afterwards cleanse the earth, Satan's gross errors are displayed before the entire Universe.

Satan sees that his voluntary rebellion has unfitted him for heaven. He has trained his powers to war against God; the purity, peace, and harmony of heaven would be to him supreme torture. **His accusations against the mercy and justice of God are now silenced. The reproach which he has endeavored to cast upon Jehovah rests wholly upon himself. And now Satan bows down and confesses the justice of his sentence.** Story of Redemption, page 427.2

**Every question of truth and error in the longstanding controversy is made plain. God's justice stands fully vindicated. Before the whole world is clearly presented the great sacrifice made by the Father and the Son in man's behalf. The hour has come when Christ occupies His rightful position, and is glorified above principalities and powers and every name that is named.** Story of Redemption, page 427.3

Satan started this controversy with his rebellion in Heaven. He refused to return to His most magnificent Creator and Ruler, the God of Heaven, and was cast out of Heaven so that peace and harmony could again be reinstated in Heaven.

He tempted Eve first, and she took the temptation to rebel against their most magnificent Creator to Adam, and he like Eve fell for the temptation to rebel against his Creator.

Since that time, Satan has been tempting men and women to rebel against their most wonderful Creator, the God of Heaven and the Universe.

Satan has won over most of this worlds population throughout these nearly 6,000 years of his rebellious rein of sinful terror. God has been a shield and helper to those who would rather choose to stay with the God of Heaven.

God will have a complete people who are 100% loyal to Him, the 144,000 who gather a large group of people into the fold of Christ right at the end of time. This will finish God's work on this earth. These 144,000 people will prove to the Universe that Satan's claim that God's law cannot be kept is a false claim.

This will give God the right to destroy Satan and all his followers, both angels and humans. The Universe will then be clean of this rebellion showing and proving that God is who He really claims to be – perfect, just, righteous, holy, and the One who has the right to continue to rule with His magnificent love, and to continue to create throughout the Universe. He is perfect in all His ways.



## How I wrote this book

First, I was impressed to write this book because so many Seventh-day Adventists don't understand what is going on with the Loud Cry. They think this church is going to finish its mission of the gospel to the whole world with the wheat and the tares in the church right to the end of probation. That just isn't true. So I started writing bits and pieces of it at a time.

I would write what I called a small module or a small section with a title. I wrote a number of these as I was impressed by the Holy Spirit to write. Yes, I mentioned that I was impressed by the Holy Spirit to write. It surely wasn't the impression of Satan since what I have written isn't going in the direction of errors Satan has been putting on this world for nearly 6,000 years, either in the world or in the church. It's in the direction of where God is leading His people.

I have used the Bible and the writings of Ellen White as my sources of information, and some Internet sources to establish certain current events transpiring.

All the modules or sections were not necessarily in the order I wanted in the final book. I moved the titles in the Table of Contents to the order I wanted them in each part. Then I'd move the actual sections in the order to match the titles.

After I finished a number of sections I'd go through and edit them a time or so until I was satisfied that it had the content in it I wanted, the phrasing was OK, and the spelling correct.

I went back and put all the quote references in smaller and different script than the actual writing.

### Time of the writing of this book

I began writing in February 2015 I wrote for a couple of months solid. Then I didn't write much for nearly a year. Then in about February 2016 I began writing again. I continued writing and editing into the summer of 2017.

### To do yet

When I got through with the writing and everything was where I wanted it I went through the titles again and the content to evaluate it in it's entirety looking to see if there was anything I needed to add or delete or change.

I had my wife, and 2 other people who I know who are with the 4<sup>th</sup> angels movement under the title of ***For My People Ministry*** read it to evaluate it. I took some of the suggestions and made some changes and re-read over it to make sure what I'd added or changed or deleted made good sense and was the way I wanted it.

Notice that I have [a copyright](#) on the book. There is a copyright that can be had without registering with the copyright office. That's the one I have. I'm not concerned with anyone taking anything I have written and doing ill will to it. After all I've quoted from both the King James Version of the Bible and the vast writings of Ellen White, and some information I've gotten from the Internet to establish certain significant transpiring events.

## Dedication

I am dedicating this book to the following:

**The God of Heaven** who so graciously has loved the people of this planet so much that "...he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16

**Jesus Christ the righteous** (1 John 2:1), who like his Father, loved this world gone astray so much that He volunteered and "came into the world to save sinners." 1 Timothy 1:15

**The Holy Spirit** who guides us into all the truth that we know. John 16:13

The **Holy Angels** who spend their time faithfully caring for us. Psalms 91:11 and Hebrews 1:13,14

The **Seventh-day Adventist Church** which has been in the progress of getting this last message of mercy to the world. Revelation 14:9-12, and 18:1-5

The **Holy Bible** which is God's guidebook for life on this planet now, and eternal life in the future New Earth. 2 Timothy 3:15

**Ellen White** who faithfully wrote so much to guide this remnant people during this last period of time in the history of this sin saturated and laden world.

The **writings of Ellen White** which have influenced much of my life and have given such good instructions for those who accept them and follow them. "Little heed is given to the Bible, and the Lord has given a lesser light to lead men and women to the greater light. Colporteur Ministry, page 125.2

**Ernie and Becky Knoll** who have faithfully recorded the dreams Ernie has been given since 2005 as God has guided the "**Fourth Angel**" as it seeks to gather together the 144,000 who will give this message which "is the last that will ever be given to the world; and it will accomplish its work." Great Controversy, page 390.

To a special friend of my wife and mine, **Barbara Liscoe**, who in early 2008 introduced me to Ernie Knoll and his dreams.

My **wife** who read the manuscript and corrected some of the errors and gave me helpful suggestions.

To **Becky Knoll** and **Ed Meelhuysen** who read the final manuscript and gave me helpful suggestions.

To **myself** who have ever had an interest in end time events since my first two "childish" dreams of Jesus second coming. God has kept this interest alive in my heart all these 75 years in 2016.

## Disclaimer

I am not a writer or even a book writer even though I call this a book. You may find some mistakes in either the writing of this book or in its layout. I have done the best I can without any prior writing experience.

I have a burden for the Seventh-day Adventist Church and its people to know what will be happening right near the end of our time on this earth. Many people within the church are looking for Jesus to come “any time”. How many times have I heard it said, “It can’t be much longer” or “things are getting so bad that Jesus has to come soon”, or any combination of these statements.

There must be a swelling to the Loud Cry as Ellen White has said. The sifting, shaking must be finished so that as Ellen White puts it

“Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness, the church is to enter upon **her final conflict**. "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), **she is to go forth into all the world, conquering and to conquer.**” Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

Jesus cannot come while the church is in the condition it now is. Jesus called the two different groups of people in the church wheat and tares. The wheat are the “true” servants of God, the tares are Satan’s servants. That’s a true way to put it. However, we’re not to treat anyone anything less than with a desire to save them. We do not know the hearts of anyone. A wheat may be acting as a tare, or a tare as wheat. God knows the heart. We don’t.

So, after the sifting, shaking time is finished, the church “**is to go forth into all the world, conquering and to conquer.**” Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

Satan has claimed that no one can live by God’s holy standard. But here’s a group of people in the very end of time living by God’s holy standard giving the Loud Cry worldwide. This destroys Satan’s claim and gives God the permission He needs to destroy Satan and all those Satan has cheated into following him.

Ellen White writes about the time in the New Earth and the Universe that

“**The entire universe is clean. One pulse of harmony and gladness beats through the vast creation.** From Him who created all, flow life and light and gladness, throughout the realms of illimitable [unlimited] space. From the minutest atom to the greatest world, all things, animate and inanimate, in their unshadowed beauty and perfect joy, **declare that God is love.** Great Controversy, page 678.1-3

May you be blessed by the holy God of Heaven by what is written herein.

## Table of Contents

NOTE: This book is written in a non-traditional Parts method of organizing. This book is meant mainly to be read in a pdf document so that the reader is able to go to anywhere in the book at any time quickly. Additionally, some of the sections are very short and would not be consistent with the chapter method of organizing. May you be blessed as you read.

### **Parts Section**

- [Part 1](#) - The Fourth Angel – **History of Sin, Enmity, Salvation, The Books, The Sanctuary, and more**.....
- [Part 2](#) - The Fourth Angel – **How to Prepare for the Fourth Angel**.....
- [Part 3](#) - The Fourth Angel – **The Messenger**.....
- [Part 4](#) - The Fourth Angel – **Are you ready?**.....
- [Part 5](#) – **Summaries, Key Points** and **Words, The Author, Other Sections, Other Sources, The past-teacher**.....

### **Start of Table of Contents**

<a href="#">Start Page</a> .....	1
<a href="#">Title Page – The Fourth Angel</a> .....	3
<a href="#">Note on script size, coloring, and brackets</a> .....	6
<a href="#">Immediate Explanation of my writing of this book</a> .....	7
<a href="#">How I wrote this book</a> .....	9
<a href="#">Dedication</a> .....	10
<a href="#">Disclaimer</a> .....	11
<a href="#">Table of Contents</a> .....	12
<a href="#">Preface and Explanations</a> .....	
<a href="#">Comments and Purpose</a> .....	
<a href="#">Have you ever</a> .....	
<a href="#">Brief Overview</a> .....	
<a href="#">The Angels Messages -</a> <a href="#">3 angels messages - the other angels messages Revelation 18 in its entirety</a> <a href="#">The differences between the 3 angels and the other angel</a>	
<a href="#">Some Characteristics of the 4th Angel</a> .....	
<a href="#">From the Bible</a> .....	
<a href="#">From Ellen White’s Writings</a> .....	

# Part 1

Part 1 – The Fourth Angel – History of Sin, Enmity, Salvation, The Books, The Sanctuary, The Scriptures, the Judgments, Time of the End, and Assorted short studies preparatory to the Swelling of the Loud Cry .....

1a. History of Sin - How sin and rebellion entered our planet

- The Start of the Controversy between Christ and Satan.....
- Christ’s Position with His Father.....
- Lucifer’s Work of Rebellion Among the Angels.....
- God bore long with Lucifer.....
- The Rationality of God.....
- The Results of Satan’s Rebellion on Himself and the Rebellious Angels.....
- Satan Tried to Get Back into Heaven on His Terms.....
- The Unselfishness of God’s Character in Contrast to the Selfishness of Satan’s Character...
- Rebellion Today.....

1b. “I will put enmity [hatred] between thee and the woman” .....

1c. Salvation.....

- Salvations Creators.....
- Extent of The Creators.....
- Its Purpose.....
- Its Extent.....

1d. The Books.....

- The Book of Life.....
- The Book of Death.....
- The Book of Remembrance.....

1e. The Sanctuary.....

- The Creators.....
- The Purposes.....
- The Old Testament Earthly Sanctuary.....
- The New Testament Heavenly Sanctuary.....
- Brief Overview of the Sanctuary.....
- Why the Day of Atonement today?.....

1f. The Scriptures.....

- The King James Version.....
- Other Translations.....

1g. Two Systems of Worship.....

1h. You do not have to sin.....

- What are temptations?.....
- We can overcome as Christ overcame.....
- Enoch was an example of those who will be translated.....
- The Expulsion (Removal) of Sin.....
- Practical application to refusing entrance of sin into your life.....

[Can we live in today's world as God has asked us to as Ellen White has written?](#).....  
[Higher than the highest human thought can reach](#).....  
[What does it mean to be "sanctified through obedience to the truth"?](#).....  
[Guilt and How to Drive It Out](#).....

1i. [Two Judgments](#).....  
[Judgment begins with the house of God](#).....

1j. [How God contacts His messengers](#).....  
[Why the need for a living messenger at this time?](#).....  
[The 4th Angel, commonly called the "another" angel by Ellen White](#).....  
[Why the need for the 4<sup>th</sup> angel?](#).....

1k. [The Time of the End](#).....

2a. [Background](#).....

[Introduction](#).....  
[The Three Angels](#).....  
[The Second Coming of Jesus Christ](#).....  
[Jesus and Ellen Whites Words on the Second Coming of Christ](#).....  
[The name Seventh-day Adventist](#).....  
[The SHAKING TIME](#).....

2b. [God's Dealing With His Church with it's Split Loyalty to Him](#).....

[Two Main Groups in the Seventh-day Adventist Church](#).....  
[The Wheat and the Tares](#).....  
[The reason Jesus has not come yet](#).....  
[God's Call to the Wicked](#).....  
[The last days of the unconverted in the remnant church](#).....  
[Will not then stand](#).....  
[God's Method of Separating Satan's People from His Own People](#).....  
[God takes action against those who continue being rebellious in God's favored church...](#).....  
[The vacancy in the Seventh-day Adventist Church](#).....

2c. [The Sealing of God's True People](#).....

[Who gets the seal of God?](#).....  
[Who does not get the seal of God?](#).....  
[Can I be among the sealed to give the Final Warning during the Loud Cry movement?](#).....  
[The Sabbath](#).....  
[Springs constantly from within](#).....

[The Fourth \(Other\) Angel Joins the Three Angels and Leads Out in the Loud Cry Work](#).....

[The Eleventh Hour](#).....  
[The Harvest](#).....

[The voice of Revelation 18:4](#).....

[The Message of the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel](#).....

Two Calls Out of Babylon, Two Falls of Babylon.....

Once the 4th angel is positioned for work, what is its work?.....

The extent and power of the work of the 4th angel .....

The Results of the Third Angels Message during the Loud Cry.....

Merchants and Princes Will Take Their Stand.....

The Progress of the Gospel During the Loud Cry.....

Why The Loud Cry?.....

When does the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message swell into the Loud Cry?.....

The Sabbath will be the main issue during the Loud Cry.....

Giving the Message.....

Receiving the Message.....

Opposition to God’s Message.....

Three-Fold Union.....

“Additional Corruptions”.....

Persecution by those who oppose God’s Final Warning Message.....

Events During This Time.....

The Final Conflict Will Be Short but Terrible.....

The Papacy.....

The Popularity of the 3 Most Recent Popes.....

The Mark of the Beast.....

“the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power”.....

“as the question of enforcing Sunday observance is widely agitated”.....

“The Protestants of the United States will be foremost”.....

“All the world wondered after the beast”.....

The Beast and the Image of the Beast.....

Holding the Four Winds of Strife.....

The Closing of the Judgment During the Loud Cry.....

The Close of Probation.....

The Time of Trouble.....

What does it mean to be “sanctified through obedience to the truth”? .. PUT SOME OTHER PLACE

## Part 2

Give me Jesus.....

Lift Up Jesus.....

A Most Precious Message.....

Warning to those guilty of rejecting the message brought by Jones and Waggoner.....

Living for Jesus.....

Part 2 – The Fourth Angel – How to Prepare for the Fourth Angel .....

only those.....

[who have withstood temptation](#).....  
[Jesus 1st temptation](#).....  
[Jesus 2nd temptation](#).....  
[Jesus 3rd temptation](#).....  
[in the strength of the Mighty One](#).....  
[will be permitted](#) .....  
[to act a part](#) .....  
[in proclaiming it](#).....  
[when it shall have swelled](#).....  
[into the loud cry](#).....  
  
[Other things to be doing in relation to the above statement by Ellen White](#).....

### Part 3

[Part 3 – The Fourth Angel – The Messenger](#).....  
[Some Instructions for Today](#).....  
[Why Ernie’s dreams are preparatory to the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel’s movement](#).....  
[Comparison of some of Ernie Knoll’s statements and Ellen White’s Statements](#).....

### Part 4

[Part 4 – The Fourth Angel – Are you ready?](#).....

[The Latter Rain](#).....

[What is the Latter Rain?](#).....  
[When will the Latter Rain come?](#).....  
[What is the Purpose of the Latter Rain?](#).....  
[Who Qualifies for the Latter Rain?](#).....  
[Who DOES NOT qualify for the Latter Rain?](#).....  
[How to Prepare for the Latter Rain](#).....  
[The Effect of the Latter Rain](#).....

### Part 5

Part 5 – Summaries, Key Points and Words, The Author, Other Sections, Other Chapter Sources

#### [Summaries](#)

[A Brief Review of Some of the Key Points in the Great Controversy](#).....  
[Putting it all together](#).....  
[Summary](#).....  
[Key Points](#).....

[Key Words or Key Phrases](#).....

[The Author](#).....

[About the Author](#).....  
[Author’s Personal Experience](#).....



-----

**Other Sections of the Bible and Ellen White's Writings**.....

**Ezekiel 28**.....

**Revelation 18 in it's entirety**.....

**Overcome as Christ Overcame (Ellen White)**.....

**Other Chapter Sources Included in this book** – from the book, *Great Controversy* - writing of Ellen White

**The Origin of Evil**.....

**The Final Warning**.....

**The past to be our teacher**.....

## Preface and Explanations

First, why do I entitle this book “The **Fourth** Angel”? Are there not 5 angels in Revelation 14? So why do I call this book “The **Fourth** Angel”? The reason is simple. We as Seventh-day Adventists have been commissioned by God to give the 3 angels messages since the Great Disappointment of October 22, 1844. In addition, we have been commissioned to give the message of Revelation 18 in which Ellen White calls this “another” angel. These angels of course, by what is told about them in the Scriptures, are messages. In Revelation 14 there are 3 angels given in verses 6 through 12, the 3rd one being the significant one in that it gives the warning against the beast and the mark of the beast. Revelation 18:2 and 3 tell us that Babylon is fallen and who has taken part in her activities, and in verse 4 the call is made for those who are still God’s people in Babylon to come out of her. Because the 3 angels in Revelation 14 verses 6 to 12 are the 3 angels messages, and because the angel coming down from heaven in Revelation 18 is closely aligned with the 3 angels in Revelation 14:6-12, and because these are all working together as Ellen White has written in certain of her writings, I have chosen to call what she calls “another angel” the fourth angel in this book.

All Bible texts are from the King James Version of the Bible.

Now, lets look at the rest of what is intended in this Preface and Explanations.

Since the Great Disappointment of October 22, 1844 the Seventh-day Adventist people have been looking for the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus to take place so that all the saved can go to Heaven to begin their time of eternity with God. They have prayed for, talked about, hoped for, desired strongly for this event to take place. In this year 2016 it’s been over 170 years ago since this Great Disappointment took place in the Fall of 1844.

The Seventh-day Adventist Church actually came into being as a denomination in 1863. Prior to that they were a company of believers whose hopes had been disappointed by Jesus not coming on October 22, 1844.

As the years have rolled on, the church has grown larger worldwide with its first Seventh-day Adventist church sponsored missionary, J.N. Andrews going to Europe. According to Wikipedia ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J.\\_N.\\_Andrews](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/J._N._Andrews) ) “Andrews helped start a publishing house in Switzerland and an Adventist periodical in French, *Les Signes des Temps* (1876).”

In 1888 the now famous Minneapolis General Conference that took place, “righteousness by faith” became a phrase that has become well known among Seventh-day Adventists as a result of Jones and Waggoner’s talks at that conference.

In 1901 the General Conference did a reorganization that Ellen White suggested would be a good thing to do. However, the General Conference later undid that reorganization.

Ellen White lived until the year 1915.

Since that time the church has continued to grow. People have become members of the church through various sorts of efforts by the church in evangelistic meetings as well as by the witness of individuals.

There have also been a number of members of the church who have left the church including pastors. Some have gone to be part of Sunday-keeping congregations, while others have joined other Sabbath-keeping bodies of believers.

Ellen White said that even in her time that the church was steadily retreating to Egypt. She wrote the following in Volume 5 of the Testimonies on page 217.

The church has turned back from following Christ her Leader and is steadily retreating toward Egypt. Yet few are alarmed or astonished at their want of spiritual power. Doubt, and even disbelief of the testimonies of the Spirit of God, is leavening our churches everywhere. Satan would have it thus. Ministers who preach self instead of Christ would have it thus. The testimonies are unread and unappreciated. God has spoken to you. Light has been shining from His word and from the testimonies, and both have been slighted and disregarded. The result is apparent in the lack of purity and devotion and earnest faith among us.

The world church in recent decades has continued to grow and gain members throughout the world. Most conversions are taking place outside of the United States.

A number of people in the church have been involved in various mission projects in foreign lands. The colporteur work in the past was well established among adults selling books throughout the United States. While that is not going to the extent it once was, student colporteurs have grown, and in some areas of the world it has restarted. God's 3 angels messages is continuing to grow worldwide.

In the past several decades certain worship practices and other things have come into the church that have been warned against through the writings of Ellen White, and have also been warned against by our current General Conference president, Elder Ted Wilson.

The church is faced with various things such as women's ordination, the concern of some regarding creation, homosexuality, among the main areas of concern presently at the time of this writing.

Another thing that is reported by some in the area of evangelism of the world is that Muslims have been showing interest in Christianity. It is reported by some that Muslims have been having dreams purportedly from Jesus Himself. One person told me that they have friends who have been saying that in their dreams that they are being directed to the Seventh-day Adventist Church. Remember that God's hand "hand is not shortened, that it cannot save" Isaiah 59:1

Amongst all this are statements that Ellen White has made, in connection with the Scriptures, relating to "another angel" of Revelation 18. She also writes about "the sifting", "the shaking" that started in her time and will continue to a certain time when, after that time, "**we shall be better able to measure the strength of Israel.**" 5 Testimonies, page 79.4

What does this mean? Why is this "sifting" "shaking" time? Does the Seventh-day Adventist Church need this action for some purpose?

Apparently the Seventh-day Adventist Church needs to go through some sort of change. There are those who are not totally committed to God and to His end-time message and church. They will remove themselves from the church through the result of their own decisions. They have lived their lives more closely aligned with the world than with God. The remainder will be removed from the church through an action taken by God.

Once "the sifting", "the shaking" in the church is finished, "**the church is to enter upon her final conflict.**" "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), she is to go forth **into all the world**, conquering and to conquer." Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

This brings us to what is written in this publication, “The Fourth Angel”. If you look in your Bible you will find that there is a fourth angel in Revelation 16:8; however, this angel is pouring out a vial during the plagues which takes place after probation closes.

Ellen White calls the angel of Revelation 18:1 the “other angel”. Why call this the “Fourth Angel”?

Seventh-day Adventists are familiar with Revelation 14, in which the 3 angels (messages) are located, and Revelation 18, which is the final call out of Babylon to all the world’s inhabitants. The call in verse 4 is made to “**Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues**”. This is in reality, the fourth angel’s message to all the worlds’ inhabitants. During this time the seventh day Sabbath is to be the great point of controversy that will be agitated worldwide. This will be a time of great stress among all nations and among all religious bodies because God is finishing His work of salvation and mercy to all mankind on this planet earth. Once this work is finished, Jesus will say those words in Revelation 22:11 which finalizes all human characters in place as to where they will spend eternity. The wicked will eventually be destroyed in the final fires of the burning earth, and the righteous will spend forever to be with God throughout the continuing time of eternity.

Where will you be? Where do you want to be, down very deep in your heart and your soul? The choice is yours. No one can make that decision for you. While you can’t make that decision for anyone else either, your actions may influence others with your own choice.

My question to you is this.

### **Why would you want to be lost when you can be saved?**

If God promises to be with you all the time through His holy angels and with His Holy Spirit, how can you not make it to Heaven through His gracious invitation, and His gracious help? If He has said that He will forgive you of your sins, and will help you continue to be with Him, and to maintain a living relationship with Him, how can you miss the reality of His Heavenly life, not only here while probation’s hours are still open, but also during the great time of trouble coming upon this earth, if He doesn’t allow you to rest before that time?

Remember, God is our reality. Again, it’s your choice, your decision. You’re the only one who can make that decision, and with God’s enabling help, keep it. He’s very capable. Are you willing to take Him up on His offer and live?

**This real life is waiting for your reply.**

## Comments and Purpose

### **The truth of God is consistent because God Himself is consistent.**

The intention of this document is to educate Seventh-day Adventists as to where we really are in the stream of time. The author has talked with and listened to Adventists all his life. The start of that life goes back to the early 1940's. He has heard and talked with a number of people in the church over these years. There seems to be the general thought that we are waiting for Jesus to come. This is correct. We know from the Bible that this is true. In our evangelistic meetings we have presented the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus as one of the main subjects. However, do we understand that there is going to be a serious change in this church and in its membership before His second coming so that what Ellen White has said will happen?

**“The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry. Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9**

What this says is that those who have not withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will not be permitted to act a part in proclaiming the third angel's message during the loud cry. There's going to be a dramatic shift in the people of the church so that this can take place as God has said it will take place. This will not come from the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventists. Whenever God takes control of His people, He always does it through a messenger. That's how the Seventh-day Adventist Church got its start and guidance – through Ellen White. Apparently He's going to do the same in this last part of the gospel message. There's sufficient information in both the Bible and especially in the writings of Ellen White to clarify this for anyone who really wants to understand where we are in the stream of time.

This book is not intended to be exhaustive on any subject presented within its pages. There may be verses in the Scriptures or statements in the writings of Ellen White that could either establish more firmly, or expand on what is already presented here.

I have included in different sections the same quotes or parts of some of the same quotes that fit in with the specific section in which I'm writing.

I'm sure there will be those who will reject something in this writing. It happens with most probably all things written or said. It's easy to do this and throw out the baby with the bath water, so to speak. Anyone can find something to reject, but it takes a broader view of things to look at all sides of the picture to understand what is really going on, especially when God's word is involved. His word is ALWAYS TRUTH, whether we want to accept what is being presented through His prophets and messengers. Just because you or others don't accept something doesn't mean it is wrong.

People throughout the past approximate 6,000 years of this world's history have continually either accepted God's faithful words, or have rejected His call to them in His merciful manner of doing things for the people of this earth. God holds our lives in His hands. He wants us to accept Him as the ultimate authority in our lives. He is who He says He is. He gives to each of us full life if we will accept that life. Who else has the life that God only has? Does anyone in else in the Universe? You decide for yourself. But I'd rather risk going with God, if that is truly a risk, and know that He ONLY has the truth and the life. Through the life, death, and resurrection, and the ministry of His Son, Jesus Christ, in the Heavenly Sanctuary above, we, if we will accept Him as our personal Saviour, we can be reunited with Them in the future earth made new. Will we accept this wonderful opportunity that They have made for us so we can have the life that is

written about in the end of the book of Revelation in the Bible? Our decision will determine where we will spend eternity. If we choose obedience to the wonderful Saviour and His Father in Heaven, we will have that ongoing life. The decision lies wholly in our own hands.

The purpose of this book is to focus on the events associated with the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the remnant movement for this period of time in this world's history. There will be the finalization of the church as it now stands since its beginnings in the mid-1800's through the end of the sifting, the shaking time. Ellen White writes "**only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.**" Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9 This is what I call the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the remnant movement, the first phase being the one that we are in now.

The writings of Ellen White in both its original works such as the Testimonies, the Review and Herald articles, the Signs of the Times articles, the Conflict of the Ages books, and other assorted books, as well as the compilations of varied subjects that have been written for a number of decades starting in the past 20<sup>th</sup> century, have many things to present to God's people. From these writings this author has found the statements contained within this book. The compilation, *Last Day Events* especially covers some of what is contained herein. However, the purpose of the writing of this book is to focus on more, including all significant statements that related to the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the remnant movement. In the past, when this author was growing up in the 1940's and 1950's and subsequent to that time period, he found that some of these subjects relating to end-time events were much more in open discussion among the church members than what is presently talked about among church members.

In the recent past decades and up to this time in 2016, the subject of the grace of God and the subject of Jesus has been and continues to be much more the focal point of the conversations among Seventh-day Adventists. This does not exclude other subjects such as the subject of women's ordination which currently is a subject of great interest among Seventh-day Adventists. The subjects of the grace of God and Jesus are all good for focusing on and discussing. These subjects are vital to our understanding.

In the past decades, while Jesus was brought into our evangelistic meetings, He was not made the focal point as Ellen White has said He should be. She wrote the following back in the late 1800's.

As a people, **we have preached the law until we are as dry as the hills of Gilboa** that had neither dew nor rain. **We must preach Christ in the law**, and there will be sap and nourishment in the preaching that will be as food to the famishing flock of God. We must not trust in our own merits at all, but in the merits of Jesus of Nazareth. Our eyes must be anointed with eye-salve. We must draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to us, if we come in his own appointed way. O that you may go forth as the disciples did after the day of Pentecost, **and then your testimony will have a living ring, and souls will be converted to God.** Review and Herald, March 11, 1890 par. 13

This author has attended a number of evangelistic campaigns from the 1950's through the end of the 20<sup>th</sup> century in which the law, history, and the like were made central and Jesus was "stuffed in" somewhere, usually near the end, so that any altar call would include Him because He had to be in somewhere. While this was not probably true of all evangelistic series of meetings, this tended to be the general tenor of the thinking and focus of pastors, evangelists, as well as the general Seventh-day Adventist people. What this resulted in was a people within the church where keeping the law became paramount, and the do's and the don'ts became the main reason for our actions, not a living viable relationship with a Creator and Re-Creator, a loving Saviour. There were people within the church who understood that Jesus had to be paramount, and they went quietly about their daily lives keeping Him central in their lives, and the law of

God where it belonged as a part of their relationship with Jesus. This author, as he was growing up, saw this in his own mother, and others she associated with.

Should we fault the pastoral leadership in the church? What really caused this phenomenon to happen? Let's take a look from this authors prospective.

Before the Great Disappointment of October 22, 1844, the people who were part of that movement were looking forward to the imminent return of Jesus on a specific day. They did all that they needed to do to be prepared for His coming. The focus of their lives was to be prepared for **Him**. It was their purpose to be ready when **He** came into the sky for them. There were those who had to do things to correct their lives, to ask forgiveness of those around them, and to make amends, and the like. But their **PRIMARY FOCUS** was to **be ready for Jesus**. As it is commonly said more among some of our people now days, "It's all about Him". The law as we now know was secondary to the coming of Jesus.

What was on their lips? Was it "**Jesus is coming**."? "We'll soon be out of this world of pain and suffering and difficulty."? "We'll meet our friends and relatives that have passed away."? "We are so looking forward to that time when we will be with Jesus."? These and other thoughts and what they said among themselves must have been on the uppermost part of their daily lives. Wouldn't it be on yours? And on mine? Most certainly it would have been if we had been there just before the day of October 22, 1844.

What happened? Where did Jesus go after 1844? I'm not talking about where He went in Heaven. I'm talking about where did He go in the minds and hearts of the believers at that time. Where?

Some of you may be familiar with the painting that Dr. Kellogg commissioned while James White was still living about or in 1873. It was entitled "The Way of Life" and was advertised in the Review and Herald that year. "By 1876 James White decided to improve the picture." The original picture shows the main events from the beginning of this world to its end. It shows the time when God gave the law to Moses. The law is enlarged to make it appear of vital importance. Thus the law was made a focal point of the painting. James wanted to have another picture painted with Christ on the cross enlarged. James died, having not realized his dream. Ellen White continued to have the painting redone to show Christ at the center of the plan of salvation. This time the law was taken out of the painting. When it came to the sacrifice of Jesus on the cross of Calvary, she had the artist enlarge the picture of Jesus on the cross so that it stood out among the rest of the events and became the focal point of the picture. You can go to the following Ellen G. White Estate website to view both pictures and the story behind the paintings.

<http://ellenwhite.org/taxonomy/term/13941#document>

There is also the fact that when the people of that time discovered the seventh-day Sabbath, it was a glorious revelation of truth so that it became a focal point of the believers at that time. This was a discovery before the first painting mentioned above. So, when this group of believers met to create a name for their group in 1863, the name Seventh-day Adventist became the name based upon the 2 focal points of their faith, the Advent of Christ and the Sabbath of the 10 commandment law of God. The law took over and left Jesus behind, much as He was left behind by His parents when they left Jerusalem.

The decades subsequent to the official organization of the Seventh-day Adventist Church have been filled with the law first, Jesus 2<sup>nd</sup>. It's only been within the last decade or so that Jesus has become more prominent in the Adventist mind. It's almost been to the exclusion of the law of God. Remember what Ellen White has said in the Review article in 1890? She wrote this,

As a people, **we have preached the law until we are as dry as the hills of Gilboa** that had neither dew nor rain. **We must preach Christ in the law**, and there will be sap and nourishment in the preaching that will be as food to the famishing flock of God.

REVIEW AND HERALD, March 11, 1890 par. 13

At the end of that paragraph she writes the following,

O that you may go forth as the disciples did after the day of Pentecost, **and then your testimony will have a living ring, and souls will be converted to God**.

How we look at Jesus affects even those who hear our message and what happens to them. They “**will be converted to God**”. Wow!!! **What a wonderful result!** What will our testimony now have? “... **then your testimony will have a living ring...**”. What? A **LIVING ring**? Why? Because you are talking about a **LIVING Jesus IN THE LAW**. When **Jesus** is presented **IN THE LAW then you have LIFE in the law**, just as it was intended to be.

**Jesus brings EVERY GOOD THING to LIFE.**

**Think about it.**



## Have you ever...?

Have you ever been taught by any Seventh-day Adventist pastor, leader, evangelist, Sabbath School leader or teacher, or anyone else within the Seventh-day Adventist Church that there are 2 phases to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the remnant church movement?

Most likely you haven't. However, it is stated within the writings of Ellen White that there are 2 phases to this remnant movement of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

People have read about and even studied about the elements that make up this final phase, but have not recognized it the way it is written in this book. There are 2 phases to this remnant movement.

All that is written about the final phase of this remnant movement has been put within all that is contained within the 3 angels messages from it's beginning in 1844.

Do you realize that the message in Revelation 14 where it is written about the 3rd angels message is continuous to the end of probation? Of course you have been taught that it goes through to the end of probation. This is correct.

The message of Revelation 18 which contains the call out of Babylon joins the message / movement of Revelation 14 at a certain time.

Have you heard of the "Loud Cry"? Most likely you have. The Loud Cry is contained in Revelation 18. This chapter is the final call out of Babylon, something that is not found in Revelation 14.

Somehow we as Seventh-day Adventist have lumped together these 2 messages as though they are one message. Ellen White makes the following statement. Pay attention to what she has written in relation to the 3 angels messages of the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

The **prophecies in the eighteenth of Revelation** will soon be fulfilled. **During the proclamation of the third angel's message, "another angel" is to "come down from heaven, having great power;" and the earth is to be "lightened with the glory."** Review and Herald, October 20, 1904 par. 2

You may have read the above statement by Ellen White. You may have read that this message is from Revelation 18. Yet, we continue to mix the messages of these 2 angels messages of Revelation 14 and 18 together as they are all one message from the start. They are not. Obviously there are the 3 angels messages of Revelation 14:6-12 whose first angel is said that he is **flying "in the midst of heaven"**. The angel of Revelation 18:1 is seen as **coming down from heaven**. If the first angel of Revelation 14 is flying "in the midst of heaven" and the angel of Revelation 18, "another angel" is seen as coming down from heaven, they obviously cannot be the same angel.

Seventh-day Adventists know that these angels represent messages. The content of the verses in which these 2 separate angels are contained in show that there are differences between them. The 3 angels messages are 3 separate messages, yet they are all part of God's call to come back to His ways of His righteousness. There is also a warning in the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels messages against combining with the beast and his image.

In Revelation 18 it says that Babylon is fallen. In verse 3 it indicates that “all nations” have been involved with the wine of Babylon. However, in this call there is a call to God’s faithful people in Babylon to come free of here intoxicating teachings so that they will not take part in her sins anymore, so that they will not be part of the plagues that fall on Babylon and it’s followers.

This is the only place in Scripture where it talks about instruction to those of God’s true people in Babylon to come out of Babylon.

The warning against taking on the mark of the beast or its image is given within the text of Revelation 14 of the 3 angels messages.

In Revelation 18 the warning against the mark of the beast or it’s image is absent. However, in verse 2, the statement is made that Babylon “the great” is fallen, and in verse 3 the reason is given that “all” nations have become part of accepting what Babylon has to offer. Then in verse 4 the call is made to God’s faithful people within Babylon to come away from her so they do not take part in her sins in order that they will not take part in her plagues and be destroyed in the final fire that destroys the wicked.

You may have seen these things, but have you ever seen these as 2 phases of the same church? Most likely you haven’t.

The reason I write about 2 phases is that at the beginning of this message in 1844 even up till now there has been a mixture of people within the Seventh-day Adventist Church. But that will change after the shaking is finished in the Seventh-day Adventist Church. In Matthew 13 Christ talks about the field where a man had a field in which he planted the wheat grain. There were 4 types of soil that this wheat fell on. Three of them produced tares, the 4<sup>th</sup> produced true wheat. This is talking about the results of the planting of truth in the hearts of people. Verses 4 through 7 tell about grain that fell on the earth that did not produce what the man intended it to produce. Verse 8 tells about the grain that fell on the earth that produced the intended results of the man planting the wheat seed in the ground.

It is well known within the Seventh-day Adventist Church, especially by those who are awake to the reality of true spirituality that there are people within the church who do not have a strong desire to do what God has intended for them. This is a nice place for them. They have good associations within the church and enjoy being in it. Their purpose is not necessarily to come up to God’s perfect standard of righteousness. As long as the good times roll, they are with the people of the church. However, Ellen White makes the following significant statement.

**"As the storm approaches, a large class [of Seventh-day Adventists] who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. By [1] uniting with the world and [2] partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side." Great Controversy, page 608.1**

Many in the church will leave being among God’s people. This is the first sifting that will take place

The second part of the removal of those who are not in reality with God is contained in the rest of this section.

**God has shown me that these men are Hazaels to prove a scourge to our people. They are wise above what is written. This unbelief of the very truths of God’s word because**

**human judgment cannot comprehend the mysteries of His work is found in every district, in all ranks of society.** It is taught in most of our schools and comes into the lessons of the nurseries. Thousands who profess to be Christians give heed to lying spirits. Everywhere the spirit of darkness in the garb of religion will confront you.

If all that appears to be divine life were such in reality; if all who profess to present the truth to the world were preaching for the truth and not against it, and if they were men of God guided by His Spirit,—then might we see something cheering amid the prevailing moral darkness. But the spirit of antichrist is prevailing to such an extent as never before. Well may we exclaim: "Help, Lord; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men." I know that many think far too favorably of the present time. **These ease-loving souls will be engulfed in the general ruin.** Yet we do not despair. We have been inclined to think that where there are no faithful ministers there can be no true Christians, but this is not the case. **God has promised that where the shepherds are not true He will take charge of the flock Himself. God has never made the flock wholly dependent upon human instrumentalities. But the days of purification of the church are hastening on apace. God will have a people pure and true. In the mighty sifting soon to take place we shall be better able to measure the strength of Israel. The signs reveal that the time is near when the Lord will manifest that His fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor.** Volume 5 of the Testimonies, page 79, paragraph 4

Notice there is a “mighty” sifting to take place.

It says that “**the Lord will manifest that His fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor.**” In other words, He’s going to “clean house”. After many leave, are there still some in the church that God has to remove Himself? Let’s see what the Spirit of God has given to His servant, Ellen White in Volume 5 of the Testimonies, page 209 paragraph 2 through page 211, paragraph 2.

The crisis is fast approaching. The rapidly swelling figures show that the time for God's visitation has about come. **Although loath to punish, nevertheless He will punish, and that speedily.** Those who walk in the light will see signs of the approaching peril; but they are not to sit in quiet, unconcerned expectancy of the ruin, comforting themselves with the belief that God will shelter His people in the day of visitation. Far from it. **They should realize that it is their duty to labor diligently to save others,** looking with strong faith to God for help. "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."

The leaven of godliness has not entirely lost its power. At the time when the danger and depression of the church are greatest, the little company who are standing in the light will be sighing and crying for the abominations that are done in the land. But **more especially will their prayers arise in behalf of the church because its members are doing after the manner of the world.**

Is this happening in 2016 and 2017?

**The earnest prayers of this faithful few will not be in vain.** When the Lord comes forth as an avenger, He will also come as a protector of all those who have preserved the faith in its purity and kept themselves unspotted from the world. **It is at this time that God has promised to avenge His own elect which cry day and night unto Him, though He bear long with them.**

## Setting a Mark on God's Faithful

The command is: "**Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.**" These sighing, crying ones had been holding forth the words of life; they had **reproved, counseled, and entreated.** Some who had been dishonoring God repented and humbled their hearts before Him. But the glory of the Lord had departed from Israel; although many still continued the forms of religion, His power and presence were lacking.

**In the time when His wrath shall go forth in judgments, these humble, devoted followers of Christ will be distinguished from the rest of the world by their soul anguish, which is expressed in lamentation and weeping, reproofs and warnings.** While others try to throw a cloak over the existing evil, and excuse the great wickedness everywhere prevalent, those who have a zeal for God's honor and a love for souls will not hold their peace to obtain favor of any. **Their righteous souls are vexed** day by day **with the unholy works and conversation of the unrighteous. They are powerless to stop the rushing torrent of iniquity, and hence they are filled with grief and alarm. They mourn before God to see religion despised in the very homes of those who have had great light.** They lament and afflict their souls because pride, avarice, selfishness, and deception of almost every kind are in the church. **The Spirit of God, which prompts to reproof, is trampled underfoot,** while the servants of Satan triumph. God is dishonored, the truth made of none effect.

## The Unfaithful to God are Destroyed by the Destroying Angel of God

The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension [a condition of decline or moral deterioration], **nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God.** The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "**Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children,** and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary.**" Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house."

Here we see that **the church--the Lord's sanctuary--**was the **first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God.** The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust. **They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days.** Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. **Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins.** These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. **Men, maidens, and little children all perish together.** 5 Testimonies, pages 209.2 - 211.2

Does God mean what He says? Absolutely.

Those who have had opportunities to hear and receive of the truth and who have united with the Seventh-day Adventist church, calling themselves the commandment-keeping people of God, and yet possess no more vitality and consecration to God than do the nominal churches, will receive the plagues of God just as verily as the churches who oppose the law of God. Ellen G. White: 19 Manuscript Releases, page 176 (1898)

So there is a separation to take place among God's people. Where do you want to be during that separation? Where will you be?

What remains is the wheat, those who are 100% faithful to God and His work of saving souls. Ellen White expresses it this way in the book, **Patriarchs and Prophets** in the chapter entitled *Visions of Future Glory*.

"The rebuke of His people shall He take away," the prophet declared. "They shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord." He hath appointed "to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that He might be glorified."

(Isaiah 25:8; 62:12; Isaiah 61:3; 52:1, 2; Isaiah 54:11-17 quoted.)

**Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness**, the church is to **enter upon her final conflict**. "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), **she is to go forth into all the world, conquering and to conquer**.  
Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

This will finish God's work on earth during the Loud Cry, phase 2 of this remnant movement of God.

## Brief Overview

It has been Satan's contention from the start of his rebellion in Heaven that God's law is unjust and cannot be kept. He sought to improve on God's holy law. Here's a brief of what Ellen White has to write about his rebellion in Heaven.

(You can go to the following link which is the entire chapter, "[The Origin of Evil](#)" from the Great Controversy)

### How Lucifer became Satan

**Lucifer in heaven, before his rebellion, was a high and exalted angel, next in honor to God's dear Son.** His countenance, like those of the other angels, was mild and expressive of happiness. His forehead was high and broad, showing a powerful intellect. His form was perfect; his bearing noble and majestic. **A special light beamed in his countenance and shone around him brighter and more beautiful than around the other angels; yet Christ, God's dear Son, had the pre-eminence over all the angelic host. He was one with the Father before the angels were created. Lucifer was envious of Christ, and gradually assumed command which devolved on Christ alone.** Story of Redemption, page 13.1

**The great Creator assembled the heavenly host, that He might in the presence of all the angels confer special honor upon His Son.** The Son was seated on the throne with the Father, and the heavenly throng of holy angels was gathered around them. The Father then made known that it was ordained by Himself that Christ, His Son, should be equal with Himself; so that wherever was the presence of His Son, it was as His own presence. The word of the Son was to be obeyed as readily as the word of the Father. His Son He had invested with authority to command the heavenly host. Especially was His Son to work in union with Himself in **the anticipated creation of the earth** and every living thing that should exist upon the earth. His Son would carry out His will and His purposes but would do nothing of Himself alone. The Father's will would be fulfilled in Him. Story of Redemption, page 13.2

**Lucifer was envious and jealous of Jesus Christ. Yet when all the angels bowed to Jesus to acknowledge His supremacy and high authority and rightful rule, he bowed with them; but his heart was filled with envy and hatred.** Christ had been taken into the special counsel of God in regard to His plans, while Lucifer was unacquainted with them. **He did not understand, neither was he permitted to know, the purposes of God.** But Christ was acknowledged sovereign of heaven, His power and authority to be the same as that of God Himself. **Lucifer thought that he was himself a favorite in heaven among the angels.** He had been highly exalted, but this did not call forth from him gratitude and praise to his Creator. He aspired to the height of God Himself. **He gloried in his loftiness. He knew that he was honored by the angels.** He had a special mission to execute. He had been near the great Creator, and the ceaseless beams of glorious light enshrouding the eternal God had shone especially upon him. He thought how angels had obeyed his command with pleasurable alacrity [eagerness, enthusiasm, readiness]. Were not his garments light and beautiful? Why should Christ thus be honored before himself? Story of Redemption, page 14.1

**He left the immediate presence of the Father, dissatisfied and filled with envy against Jesus Christ. Concealing his real purposes, he assembled the angelic host. He introduced his subject, which was himself. As one aggrieved, he related the preference God had given Jesus to the neglect of himself. He told them that henceforth all the sweet liberty the angels had enjoyed was at an end. For had not a ruler been appointed over them, to whom they from henceforth must yield servile honor? He stated to them that he had called them together to assure them that he no longer would submit to this invasion of his rights and theirs; that never would he again bow down to Christ; that he would take the honor upon himself which should have been conferred upon him, and would be the commander of all who would submit to follow him and obey his voice.** Story of Redemption, page 14.2

**There was contention among the angels. Lucifer and his sympathizers were striving to reform the government of God.** They were discontented and unhappy because they could not look into His unsearchable wisdom and ascertain His purposes in exalting His Son, and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command. They rebelled against the authority of the Son. Story of Redemption, page 15.1

**Angels that were loyal and true sought to reconcile this mighty, rebellious angel to the will of his Creator.** They justified the act of God in conferring honor upon Christ, and with forcible reasoning sought to convince Lucifer that no less honor was his now than before the Father had proclaimed the honor which He had conferred upon His Son. **They clearly set forth that Christ was the Son of God, existing with Him before the angels were created; and that He had ever stood at the right hand of God, and His mild, loving authority had not heretofore been questioned; and that He had given no commands but what it was joy for the heavenly host to execute.** They urged that **Christ's receiving special honor from the Father, in the presence of the angels, did not detract from the honor that Lucifer had heretofore received.** The angels wept. They anxiously sought to move him to renounce his wicked design and yield submission to their Creator; for all had heretofore been peace and harmony, and what could occasion this dissenting, rebellious voice? Story of Redemption, page 15.2

**Lucifer refused to listen. And then he turned from the loyal and true angels, denouncing them as slaves.** These angels, true to God, stood in amazement as they saw that Lucifer was successful in his effort to incite rebellion. **He promised them a new and better government than they then had, in which all would be freedom. Great numbers signified their purpose to accept him as their leader and chief commander.** As he saw his advances were met with success, he flattered himself that he should yet have all the angels on his side, and that he would be equal with God Himself, and his voice of authority would be heard in commanding the entire host of heaven. **Again the loyal angels warned him, and assured him what must be the consequences if he persisted;** that He who could create the angels could by His power overturn all their authority and in some signal manner punish their audacity and terrible rebellion. To think that an angel should resist the law of God which was as sacred as Himself! **They warned the rebellious to close their ears to Lucifer's deceptive reasonings, and advised him and all who had been affected by him to go to God and confess their wrong for even admitting a thought of questioning His authority.** Story of Redemption, page 16.1

**Many of Lucifer's sympathizers were inclined to heed the counsel of the loyal angels and repent of their dissatisfaction and be again received to the confidence of the Father and His dear Son.** The mighty revolter then declared that he was acquainted with God's law, and if he should submit to servile obedience, his honor would be taken from him. No more would he be intrusted with his exalted mission. **He told them that himself and they also had now gone too far to go back, and he would brave the consequences, for to bow in servile worship to the Son of God he never would; that God would not forgive, and now they must assert their liberty and gain by force the position and authority which was not willingly accorded to them.** [THUS IT WAS THAT LUCIFER, "THE LIGHT-BEARER," THE SHARER OF GOD'S GLORY, THE ATTENDANT OF HIS THRONE, BY TRANSGRESSION BECAME SATAN, "THE ADVERSARY." --PATRIARCHS AND PROPHETS, P. 40.] Story of Redemption, page 16.2 [Brackets included in quote]

## **War in Heaven**

It was the highest crime to rebel against the government of God. All heaven seemed in commotion. **The angels were marshaled in companies, each division with a higher commanding angel at its head. Satan was warring against the law of God, because ambitious to exalt himself and unwilling to submit to the authority of God's Son, heaven's great commander.** Story of Redemption, page 17.2

All the heavenly host were summoned to appear before the Father, to have each case determined. Satan unblushingly made known his dissatisfaction that Christ should be preferred before Him. He stood up proudly and urged that he should be equal with God and should be taken into conference with the Father and understand His purposes. God informed Satan, that to His Son alone He would reveal His secret purposes, and He required all the family in heaven, even Satan, to yield Him implicit, unquestioned obedience; but that he (Satan) had proved himself unworthy of a place in heaven. Then Satan exultingly pointed to his sympathizers, **comprising nearly one half of all the angels,** and exclaimed, "These are with me! Will you expel these also, and make such a void in heaven?" He then declared that he was prepared to resist the authority of Christ and to defend his place in heaven by force of might, strength against strength. Story of Redemption, page 18.1

Good angels wept to hear the words of Satan and his exulting boasts. God declared that the rebellious should remain in heaven no longer. Their high and happy state had been held upon condition of obedience to the law which God had given to govern the high order of intelligences. But no provision had been made to save those who should venture to transgress His law. Satan grew bold in his rebellion, and expressed his contempt of the Creator's law. This Satan could not bear. **He claimed that angels needed no law but should be left free to follow their own will, which would ever guide them right; that law was a restriction of their liberty; and that to abolish law was one great object of his standing as he did.** The condition of the angels, he thought, needed improvement. Not so the mind of God, who had made laws and exalted them equal to Himself. The happiness of the angelic host consisted in their perfect obedience to law. Each had his



special work assigned him, and until Satan rebelled, there had been perfect order and harmonious action in heaven. Story of Redemption, page 18.2

Then there was war in heaven. The Son of God, the Prince of heaven, and His loyal angels engaged in conflict with the archrebel and those who united with him. The Son of God and true, loyal angels prevailed; and Satan and his sympathizers were expelled from heaven. All the heavenly host acknowledged and adored the God of justice. **Not a taint of rebellion was left in heaven.** All was again peaceful and harmonious as before. Angels in heaven mourned the fate of those who had been their companions in happiness and bliss. **Their loss was felt in heaven.** Story of Redemption, page 19.1

### **Creation, and Satan on this earth tempting the human race**

The Father consulted His Son in regard to at once carrying out their purpose to make man to inhabit the earth. **He would place man upon probation to test his loyalty before he could be rendered eternally secure. If he endured the test wherewith God saw fit to prove him, he should eventually be equal with the angels.** He was to have the favor of God, and he was to converse with angels, and they with him. He did not see fit to place them beyond the power of disobedience. Story of Redemption, page 19.2

[Click here](#) to go to the fall of Adam and Eve

For nearly 6,000 years Satan has been able to get God's people to diverge from loyalty to God. He was successful from the beginning with Cain. He was able to get the children of Israel to do the same. It happened after the disciples all died away. It has happened over the long centuries of the Dark Ages. It has happened also within the Seventh-day Adventist Church. Yes, there were true believers in all those groups, but Satan has been able to split all groups into those loyal to God, and those in rebellion against God. The deciding factor is that God has given simple, easy to understand instructions to all these groups of people. There are those who are willing and follow those instructions. There are those who, in some way or another, disregard those instructions. Christ said,

If ye love me, keep my commandments. John 14:15

We show our love to God and to Christ by keeping the commandments of God and Christ. They are one in their purpose. Christ said of Them –

I and my Father are one. John 10:30

There is no division with them. They think alike. What is one's purpose and desire, the other one is the same.

However, with God's people through the lifetime of this rebellion that is Satan's, God's people have been divided in some way or another. It hasn't changed.

### **The Final Resolution of Sin on this Earth**

But right at the end of time, during the Loud Cry, there will be a people who are all together, all united, without dissention such as has never fully existed among any of God's people since the inception of sin by Satan. They are those mentioned in Revelation.

And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.  
Revelation 14:5

Since guile (deceit) is not found in their mouths, then it is also not found in their hearts. What does the Scripture say?

But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. Matthew 15:18

Righteousness also comes out of the heart and shows up in the mouth. So those who are among this group of individuals right at the end of time will be totally dedicated to God. They will be one with God and Christ as God and Christ are one with each other.

Even Satan sees this group of people as a “**fortress impregnable**”. Here’s what Ellen White has written about those whose transformation into the likeness of God takes place.

This transformation is so amazing that Satan does not comprehend the power of God in a person’s life to commit their lives to God because of the great drawing power of God’s love in their life, and to stay in that committed relationship with God and Christ.

What does this have to do with Satan’s claim that God’s law cannot be kept? It destroys this claim. These people destroy the claim that God’s law is unjust and cannot be kept. His claim is now invalid. That’s why when he rushes into the midst of those who have been lead by him throughout his 6,000 years of rebellion, none respond to him. Here’s what Ellen White writes about this in the Great Controversy.

He rushes into the midst of his subjects and endeavors to inspire them with his own fury and arouse them to instant battle. But **of all the countless millions** whom he has allured into rebellion, **there are none now to acknowledge his supremacy. His power is at an end.** Great Controversy, page 671.2

His power over anyone to rebel against the God of Heaven is fully ended. His power is gone. That’s why God has the full right to destroy him and all those he has lead into rebellion.

## The Angel's Messages

The following are **the 3 angels messages** of Revelation 14:6-12

Message 1 – Revelation 14: 6-7

- (6) And **I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven**, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,  
(7) Saying with a loud voice, **Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come**: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

Message 2 – Revelation 14:8

- (8) And **there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen**, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

Message 3 – Revelation 14:9-12

- (9) And **the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice**, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,  
(10) The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:  
(11) And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.  
(12) Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

The following is **the other angels' messages** of Revelation 18

(1) And after these things I saw **another angel come down** from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

(2) And he cried mightily with a strong voice, **saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen**, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

(3) For **all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication**, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

(4) And I heard **another voice from heaven**, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye **be not partakers of her sins**, and that ye **receive not of her plagues**.

(5) For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

[Click here](#) to go to the entire 18<sup>th</sup> chapter of Revelation 18.

The **differences** between

**the 3 angels messages** of Revelation 14:6-12  
and  
**the other angels' message** of Revelation 18

### **The 3 angels**

The first of the 3 angels

- flies in the **midst** of heaven
- speaks with a loud voice

The third of the 3 angels

- speaks with a loud voice

### **the other angel**

- **comes down** from heaven
- cried mightily with a strong voice
- **makes a call for God's people to leave Babylon**

**Notice:**

**The 3 angels** continue for a period of time and they speak with a loud voice.

On the other hand, **the other angel** comes down from heaven and cries mightily with a strong voice. Notice also that **the other angel** makes a call for **God's people to come out of Babylon**.

Why?

So that they do not take part in Babylon's sins, and so that they do not receive of her plagues. The implication here is that if they stay in Babylon they will take part in her sins and receive her plagues.

This is a life and death issue for all eternity. This is the end of this world of sin and Satanic rebellion. This is the last message God will give to this world and now, as these living individuals are presented with the straight truths of the Bible, they have to make a final decision. They see the truths as the Scriptures teach them. Now they must stay with Babylon and be eternally separated from the God they serve, or leave Babylon and become joined to those who are standing outside Babylon calling for their brethren and sisters in Babylon to come out of this false system of worship, and be saved in God's eternal kingdom of love.

Apparently there is a literal call from God through His servants outside of Babylon, calling His people in Babylon to leave Babylon permanently, and to join His people outside of Babylon.

## Some Characteristics of the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel

### From the Bible

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, [Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins](#), and that ye receive not of her plagues. Revelation 18:4

Note: The call is made to “[Come out of her, my people...](#)”. God is calling His people to come out of Babylon, and step away from those who oppose the God of Heaven.

### From Ellen White’s Writings

Thus [the substance of the second angel's message is again given to the world by that other angel who lightens the earth with his glory. These messages all blend in one](#), to come before the people in the closing days of this earth's history. All the world will be tested, and all that have been in the darkness of error in regard to the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will understand the last message of mercy that is to be given to men. 17 Manuscript Releases, page 23.1

Many who have read the publications will come in with God’s people. “ And in a large degree through our publishing houses is to be accomplished the work of [that other angel who comes down from heaven](#) with great power and who lightens the earth with his glory.” 7 Testimonies, page 140.3

The message will be carried not so much by argument as by the deep conviction of the Spirit of God. The arguments have been presented. The seed has been sown, and now it will spring up and bear fruit. [The publications distributed by missionary workers have exerted their influence](#), yet many whose minds were impressed have been prevented from fully comprehending the truth or from yielding obedience. [Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere](#), the truth is seen in its clearness, and [the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them. Family connections, church relations, are powerless to stay them now. Truth is more precious than all besides.](#) Notwithstanding the agencies combined against the truth, [a large number take their stand upon the Lord's side.](#) Great Controversy, page 612.2

Note: Ellen White writes about “[that other angel](#)”. She writes that “[a large number take their stand upon the Lord's side.](#)” So it is the call of “[that other angel](#)” that brings “the honest children of God” to “sever the bands which have held them.” This is the FINAL CALL of God’s abundant mercy to those still living among those in Babylon.

## The Fourth Angel – The Time Has Come

### Part I

[History of Sin](#), [Enmity](#), [Salvation](#), [The Books](#), [The Sanctuary](#), [The Scriptures](#), [Two Judgments](#), [Time of the End](#), and Assorted Short Studies Preparatory to the Swelling of the Loud Cry

**How much longer are we going to have to remain on this earth in its present condition before Jesus comes?** Will He come this year? Or the next year? Or is it going to be later?

#### **What is the holdup?**

Seventh-day Adventists have been looking for Jesus to come since The Great Disappointment of October 22, 1844. At this writing in 2015-2016 it has been over 170 years since then.

Didn't Ellen White in 6 Testimonies 449.4 write,

“Had the purpose of God been carried out by His people in giving to the world the message of mercy, Christ would, **ere this**, have come to the earth, and the saints would have received their welcome into the city of God.” (Note: ere is an Old English word meaning “before”.)

Didn't we pass 150 years since the official organization of the Seventh-day Adventist Church in 1863?

How much longer are we going to celebrate these events in this world of sin before Jesus comes?

## History of Sin

### How sin and rebellion entered our planet

Ellen White writes the following about sin and rebellion.

**It is impossible to so explain the origin of sin as to give a reason for its existence.** Yet enough may be understood concerning both the origin and the final disposition of sin, to fully make manifest the justice and benevolence of God in all his dealings with evil. Nothing is more plainly taught in Scripture than that **God was in nowise responsible for the entrance of sin**; that there was no arbitrary withdrawal of divine grace, no deficiency in the divine government, that gave occasion for the uprising of rebellion. **Sin is an intruder, for whose presence no reason can be given.** It is mysterious, unaccountable; to excuse it, is to defend it. **Could excuse for it be found, or cause be shown for its existence, it would cease to be sin.** Our only definition of sin is that given in the Word of God; it is “the transgression of the law;” it is the outworking of a principle at war with **the great law of love which is the foundation of the divine government.** Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 492.2

So if there is no reason for sin and rebellion, how DID sin come to be part of our planet? Let's explore this for a few moments.



## The Start of the Controversy between Christ and Satan

Sin does just the opposite of God's perfect ways of cleaning us up. Since sin is rebellion against those life-giving laws, sin shortens life, the very life that God has created us to live. Sin basically destroys. Satan, the created being, is the originator of rebellion against God. He was once the angel who stood higher than any other created being. He was leader of all of the angels of God. His name was Lucifer. The Hebrew word translated "Lucifer" is hehel. Its meaning is "to shine" or it can also be rendered "to bear light". Thus Ellen White uses the following to describe this angel of highest rank among the created angels.

Lucifer in heaven, before his rebellion, was a high and exalted angel, next in honor to God's dear Son. His countenance, like those of the other angels, was mild and expressive of happiness. His forehead was high and broad, showing a powerful intellect. His form was perfect; his bearing noble and majestic. A special light beamed in his countenance and shone around him brighter and more beautiful than around the other angels; yet Christ, God's dear Son, had the pre-eminence over all the angelic host. He was one with the Father before the angels were created. *Story of Redemption*, page 13.1

There was peace in Heaven before Lucifer rebelled.

Before the entrance of evil, there was peace and joy throughout the universe. **All was in perfect harmony with the Creator's will.** Love for God was supreme, love for one another impartial. Christ the Word, the only begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father,—one in nature, in character, and in purpose,—the only being in all the universe that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God. By Christ, the Father wrought in the creation of all heavenly beings. "By him were all things created, that are in Heaven, . . . whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers;" [Colossians 1:16.] and to Christ, equally with the Father, all Heaven gave allegiance. *Great Controversy*, 1888 edition, page 493.1

**The law of love being the foundation of the government of God**, the happiness of all created beings depended upon their perfect accord with its great principles of righteousness. **God desires from all his creatures the service of love,—homage that springs from an intelligent appreciation of his character.** He takes no pleasure in a forced allegiance, and to all he grants freedom of will, that they may render him voluntary service. *Great Controversy*, 1888 edition, page 493.2

If Lucifer was created to be this angel of lofty character and had this high position, why did he rebel against the very Hands that had created him? This is a serious question that no one has been able to answer satisfactorily as to why he rebelled against his Creator. Here's what Ellen White has to write about this.

**It is impossible to so explain the origin of sin as to give a reason for its existence.** Yet enough may be understood concerning both the origin and the final disposition of sin, to fully make manifest the justice and benevolence of God in all his dealings with evil. Nothing is more plainly taught in Scripture than that **God was in nowise responsible for the entrance of sin**; that there was no arbitrary withdrawal of divine grace, no deficiency in the divine government, that gave occasion for the uprising of rebellion. **Sin is an intruder, for whose presence no reason can be given.** It is mysterious, unaccountable; to excuse it, is to defend it. Could excuse for it be found, or cause be shown for its existence, it would cease to be sin. Our only definition of sin is that given in the Word of God; it is "the

transgression of the law;” it is the outworking of a principle at war with **the great law of love which is the foundation of the divine government**. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 492.2

Let’s look at what started Lucifer’s road to rebellion against his Creator.

Lucifer was envious of Christ, and gradually assumed command which devolved on Christ alone. Story of Redemption, page 13.1

She continues with the following about God and Jesus.

The great Creator assembled the heavenly host, that He might in the presence of all the angels confer special honor upon His Son. The Son was seated on the throne with the Father, and the heavenly throng of holy angels was gathered around them. The Father then made known that it was ordained by Himself that Christ, His Son, should be equal with Himself; so that wherever was the presence of His Son, it was as His own presence. **The word of the Son was to be obeyed as readily as the word of the Father**. His Son He had invested with authority to command the heavenly host. **Especially was His Son to work in union with Himself in the anticipated creation of the earth** and every living thing that should exist upon the earth. His Son would carry out His will and His purposes but would do nothing of Himself alone. The Father's will would be fulfilled in Him.

Story of Redemption, page 13.1

Here we see that God, before the presence of all the angels that had been created, Lucifer included, made it known that “Christ, His Son, should be equal with Himself”. Lucifer allowed dissatisfaction to stir in his heart. Ellen White continues from the above statement.

Lucifer was envious and jealous of Jesus Christ. Yet when all the angels bowed to Jesus to acknowledge His supremacy and high authority and rightful rule, he bowed with them; but his heart was filled with envy and hatred. Christ had been taken into the special counsel of God in regard to His plans, while Lucifer was unacquainted with them. He did not understand, neither was he permitted to know, the purposes of God. But Christ was acknowledged sovereign of heaven, His power and authority to be the same as that of God Himself. Lucifer thought that he was himself a favorite in heaven among the angels. He had been highly exalted, but this did not call forth from him gratitude and praise to his Creator. He aspired to the height of God Himself. He gloried in his loftiness. He knew that he was honored by the angels. He had a special mission to execute. He had been near the great Creator, and the ceaseless beams of glorious light enshrouding the eternal God had shone especially upon him. He thought how angels had obeyed his command with pleasurable alacrity [eagerness, enthusiasm, readiness]. Were not his garments light and beautiful? Why should Christ thus be honored before himself? Story of Redemption, page 14.1

He left the immediate presence of the Father, dissatisfied and filled with envy against Jesus Christ. Concealing his real purposes, he assembled the angelic host. He introduced his subject, which was himself. As one aggrieved, he related the preference God had given Jesus to the neglect of himself. He told them that henceforth all the sweet liberty the angels had enjoyed was at an end. For had not a ruler been appointed over them, to whom they from henceforth must yield servile honor? He stated to them that he had called them together to assure them that he no longer would submit to this invasion of his rights and theirs; that never would he again bow down to Christ; that he would take the honor upon

himself which should have been conferred upon him, and would be the commander of all who would submit to follow him and obey his voice. Story of Redemption, page 14.2

In reality, Lucifer began to distrust his Creator. The trust that he had since his own creation was being broken down because of his dissatisfaction at not being included in the councils of the Father and the Son, his Creators. He became suspicious of Their leadership in the Universe. He knew he was an honored angel, but rather than trust God and Christ together, and follow Their perfect ways, he chose to separate himself from Them and take to himself the honor and leadership that belonged alone to Them. This was his time of separation. Satan's self-importance began to grow within himself. Isaiah 14:12-17 calls Lucifer by his name while he still retained his position in Heaven as leader of all the heavenly angel host. It is in these few verses that the description of Lucifer's fall takes place.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O **Lucifer**, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

Isaiah 14:12-17

There are some clues in these verses that indicate that Satan had self-importance. We call this pride, a word that is all too often used as though pride was a good thing. (I'm proud of you. The actual response should be a spirit of thankfulness to God for what you are.) Lucifer took to himself the desire to set himself above his Creator. Because he allowed his pride or "self-importance" to grow in his life, and not stop it then, it eventually grew into full rebellion. When he left that meeting where God was explaining to the entire angelic host that Christ, His Son was equal with Himself, Lucifer was dissatisfied. He went to those of his angels and stated that he would no longer bow down to Christ. He took to himself the honor that God and Christ, His Son, alone were due, as the Creators of all that was known at that time. He began to expand his dissatisfaction with his Creators to those who were under his charge. The result was contention [conflict, strife, controversy]. Ellen White describes what happened here.

There was contention among the angels. Lucifer and his sympathizers were striving to reform the government of God. They were discontented and unhappy because they could not look into His unsearchable wisdom and ascertain His purposes in exalting His Son, and endowing Him with such unlimited power and command. **They rebelled against the authority of the Son.** Story of Redemption, page 15.1

Angels that were loyal and true sought to reconcile this mighty, rebellious angel to the will of his Creator. They justified the act of God in conferring honor upon Christ, and with forcible reasoning sought to convince Lucifer that no less honor was his now than before the Father had proclaimed the honor which He had conferred upon His Son. They clearly set forth that Christ was the Son of God, existing with Him before the angels were created; and that He had ever stood at the right hand of God, and His mild, loving authority had not heretofore been questioned; and that He had given no commands but what it was joy for the heavenly host to execute. They urged that Christ's receiving special honor from the

Father, in the presence of the angels, did not detract from the honor that Lucifer had heretofore received. The angels wept. They anxiously sought to move him to renounce his wicked design and yield submission to their Creator; for all had heretofore been peace and harmony, and what could occasion this dissenting, rebellious voice? Story of Redemption, page 15.2

Lucifer refused to listen. And then he turned from the loyal and true angels, denouncing them as slaves. These angels, true to God, stood in amazement as they saw that Lucifer was successful in his effort to incite rebellion. He promised them a new and better government than they then had, in which all would be freedom. Great numbers signified their purpose to accept him as their leader and chief commander. As he saw his advances were met with success, he flattered himself that he should yet have all the angels on his side, and that he would be equal with God Himself, and his voice of authority would be heard in commanding the entire host of heaven. Again the loyal angels warned him, and assured him what must be the consequences if he persisted; that He who could create the angels could by His power overturn all their authority and in some signal manner punish their audacity and terrible rebellion. To think that an angel should resist the law of God which was as sacred as Himself! They warned the rebellious to close their ears to Lucifer's deceptive reasonings, and advised him and all who had been affected by him to go to God and confess their wrong for even admitting a thought of questioning His authority. Story of Redemption, page 16.1

Many of Lucifer's sympathizers were inclined to heed the counsel of the loyal angels and repent of their dissatisfaction and be again received to the confidence of the Father and His dear Son. The mighty revolter then declared that he was acquainted with God's law, and if he should submit to servile obedience, his honor would be taken from him. No more would he be intrusted with his exalted mission. He told them that himself and they also had now gone too far to go back, and he would brave the consequences, for to bow in servile worship to the Son of God he never would; that God would not forgive, and now they must assert their liberty and gain by force the position and authority which was not willingly accorded to them. [THUS IT WAS THAT LUCIFER, "THE LIGHT-BEARER," THE SHARER OF GOD'S GLORY, THE ATTENDANT OF HIS THRONE, BY TRANSGRESSION BECAME SATAN, "THE ADVERSARY." --PATRIARCHS AND PROPHETS, P. 40.] Story of Redemption, page 16.2 [Brackets included in quote]

## Christ's Position with His Father

Christ was one with His Father. Here's what Ellen White has written about this.

Christ was the Son of God; **He had been one with Him before the angels were called into existence. He had ever stood at the right hand of the Father**; His supremacy, so full of blessing to all who came under its benignant [kind, compassionate, benevolent] control, had not heretofore been questioned.

Patriarchs and Prophets, page 38.3

Christ, God's dear Son, **had the pre-eminence over all the angelic host. He was one with the Father before the angels were created.** Lucifer was envious of Christ, and gradually assumed command which devolve on Christ alone. Story of Redemption, page 13.1

The great Creator assembled the heavenly host, that He might in the presence of all the angels confer special honor upon His Son. The Son was seated on the throne with the Father, and the heavenly throng of holy angels was gathered around them. **The Father then made known that it was ordained by Himself that Christ, His Son, should be equal with Himself**; so that **wherever was the presence of His Son, it was as His own presence. The word of the Son was to be obeyed as readily as the word of the Father. His Son He had invested with authority to command the heavenly host.** Especially was His Son to work in union with Himself in the anticipated creation of the earth and every living thing that should exist upon the earth. His Son would carry out His will and His purposes but would do nothing of Himself alone. The Father's will would be fulfilled in Him. Story of Redemption, page 13.2

## Lucifer's Work of Rebellion Among the Angels

Lucifer worked among the angels to stir disaffection among them. Here's what Ellen White has written about that work.

Leaving his place in the immediate presence of the Father, Lucifer went forth to diffuse the spirit of discontent among the angels. He worked with mysterious secrecy, and for a time concealed his real purpose under an appearance of reverence for God. He began to insinuate doubts concerning the laws that governed heavenly beings, intimating that though laws might be necessary for the inhabitants of the worlds, angels, being more exalted, needed no such restraint, for their own wisdom was a sufficient guide. They were not beings that could bring dishonor to God; all their thoughts were holy; it was no more possible for them than for God Himself to err. The exaltation of the Son of God as equal with the Father was represented as an injustice to Lucifer, who, it was claimed, was also entitled to reverence and honor. If this prince of angels could but attain to his true, exalted position, great good would accrue to the entire host of heaven; for it was his object to secure freedom for all. But now even the liberty which they had hitherto enjoyed was at an end; for an absolute Ruler had been appointed them, and to His authority all must pay homage. Such were the subtle deceptions that through the wiles of Lucifer were fast obtaining in the heavenly courts. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 37.1

There had been no change in the position or authority of Christ. Lucifer's envy and misrepresentation and his claims to equality with Christ had made necessary a statement of the true position of the Son of God; but this had been the same from the beginning. Many of the angels were, however, blinded by Lucifer's deceptions. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 38.1

Taking advantage of the loving, loyal trust reposed in him by the holy beings under his command, he had so artfully instilled into their minds his own distrust and discontent that his agency was not discerned. Lucifer had presented the purposes of God in a false light--misconstruing and distorting them to excite dissent and dissatisfaction. He cunningly drew his hearers on to give utterance to their feelings; then these expressions were repeated by him when it would serve his purpose, as evidence that the angels were not fully in harmony with the government of God. While claiming for himself perfect loyalty to God, he urged that changes in the order and laws of heaven were necessary for the stability of the divine government. Thus while working to excite opposition to the law of God and to instill his own discontent into the minds of the angels under him, he was ostensibly [seemingly] seeking to remove dissatisfaction and to reconcile disaffected angels to the order of heaven. While secretly fomenting discord and rebellion, he with consummate [skilful] craft caused it to appear as his sole purpose to promote loyalty and to preserve harmony and peace. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 38.2

**The spirit of dissatisfaction thus kindled was doing its baleful work.** While there was no open outbreak, division of feeling imperceptibly grew up among the angels. There were some who looked with favor upon Lucifer's insinuations against the government of God. Although they had heretofore been in perfect harmony with the order which God had established, they were now discontented and unhappy because they could not penetrate His unsearchable counsels; they were dissatisfied with His purpose in exalting Christ. These stood ready to second Lucifer's demand for equal authority with the Son of God. But angels

who were loyal and true maintained the wisdom and justice of the divine decree and endeavored to reconcile this disaffected being to the will of God. Christ was the Son of God; He had been one with Him before the angels were called into existence. He had ever stood at the right hand of the Father; His supremacy, so full of blessing to all who came under its benignant [kind, compassionate, benevolent] control, had not heretofore been questioned. The harmony of heaven had never been interrupted; wherefore should there now be discord? The loyal angels could see only terrible consequences from this dissension, and with earnest entreaty they counseled the disaffected ones to renounce their purpose and prove themselves loyal to God by fidelity to His government. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 38.3

## God bore long with Lucifer

In great mercy, **according to His divine character, God bore long with Lucifer.** The spirit of discontent and disaffection had never before been known in heaven. It was a new element, strange, mysterious, unaccountable. Lucifer himself had not at first been acquainted with the real nature of his feelings; for a time he had feared to express the workings and imaginings of his mind; yet he did not dismiss them. He did not see whither he was drifting. But such efforts as infinite love and wisdom only could devise, were made to convince him of his error. His disaffection was proved to be without cause, and he was made to see what would be the result of persisting in revolt. **Lucifer was convinced that he was in the wrong.** He saw that "the Lord is righteous in all His ways, and holy in all His works" (Psalm 145:17); **that the divine statutes are just,** and that he ought to acknowledge them as such before all heaven. Had he done this, he might have saved himself and many angels. He had not at that time fully cast off his allegiance to God. Though he had left his position as covering cherub, yet if he had been willing to return to God, acknowledging the Creator's wisdom, and satisfied to fill the place appointed him in God's great plan, he would have been reinstated in his office. The time had come for a final decision; he must fully yield to the divine sovereignty or place himself in open rebellion. **He nearly reached the decision to return, but pride forbade him.** It was too great a sacrifice for one who had been so highly honored to confess that he had been in error, that his imaginings were false, and to yield to the authority which he had been working to prove unjust. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 39.1

God, in his great mercy, bore long with Lucifer. He was not immediately degraded from his exalted station when he first indulged the spirit of discontent, nor even when he began to present his false claims before the loyal angels. **Long was he retained in Heaven. Again and again he was offered pardon, on condition of repentance and submission.** Such efforts as only infinite love and wisdom could devise, were made to convince him of his error. The spirit of discontent had never before been known in Heaven. Lucifer himself did not at first see whither he was drifting; he did not understand the real nature of his feelings. But **as his dissatisfaction was proved to be without cause, Lucifer was convinced that he was in the wrong, that the divine claims were just, and that he ought to acknowledge them as such before all Heaven.** Had he done this, he might have saved himself and many angels. He had not at this time fully cast off his allegiance to God. Though **he had forsaken his position as covering cherub,** yet if he had been willing to return to God, acknowledging the Creator's wisdom, and satisfied to fill the place appointed him in God's great plan, he would have been re-instated in his office. But **PRIDE forbade him to submit. He persistently defended his own course, maintained that he had no need of repentance, and fully committed himself, in the great controversy, against his Maker.** Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 495.3

All the powers of his master-mind were now bent to the work of deception, to secure the sympathy of the angels that had been under his command. Even the fact that Christ had warned and counseled him, was perverted to serve his traitorous designs. To those whose loving trust bound them most closely to him, Satan had represented that he was wrongly judged, that his position was not respected, and that his liberty was to be abridged. From misrepresentation of the words of Christ, he passed to prevarication and direct falsehood,



accusing the Son of God of a design to humiliate him before the inhabitants of Heaven. He sought also to make a false issue between himself and the loyal angels. All whom he could not subvert and bring fully to his side, he accused of indifference to the interests of heavenly beings. The very work which he himself was doing, he charged upon those who remained true to God. And **to sustain his charge of God's injustice toward him, he resorted to misrepresentation of the words and acts of the Creator.** It was his policy to perplex the angels with subtle arguments concerning the purposes of God. **Everything that was simple he shrouded in mystery, and by artful perversion cast doubt upon the plainest statements of Jehovah.** His high position, in such close connection with the divine administration, gave greater force to his representations, and many were induced to unite with him in rebellion against Heaven's authority. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 496.1

So we see that God bore long with Lucifer. God had to wait until full rebellion of Lucifer took place before He could do anything about the problem. The rebellion of Satan had to be made manifest [obvious, apparent, evident, clear, visible] so that all the angels could see the results of where Lucifer was going with his thoughts and actions.

God in His wisdom permitted Satan to carry forward his work, until the spirit of disaffection ripened into active revolt. It was necessary for his plans to be fully developed, that their true nature and tendency might be seen by all. Great Controversy, page 497.1

Was God reasonable in dealing with Lucifer? Absolutely. He made good sense in how He was dealing with Lucifer. He loved Lucifer. It gave Him great pain to see someone He had created special and had given him great powers turn from Him and rebel against His goodness and mercy. It's a horrible thing to turn from One who is so loving and kind. Why would Lucifer do this? Ellen White gives us the answer.

**He nearly reached the decision to return, but pride forbade him.** It was too great a sacrifice for one who had been so highly honored to confess that he had been in error, that his imaginings were false, and to yield to the authority which he had been working to prove unjust. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 39.1

Lucifer had it all, yet he gave up all for PRIDE.

Does this have anything to do with us today living near the coming of Jesus?

I've heard the word "pride" used to show pride in another human beings accomplishments. Is God taken into consideration with the good results of someone's accomplishments? What does the Bible say about pride?

Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty [proud, self-important] spirit before a fall.  
Proverbs 16:18

If it was pride that caused Lucifer's fall, should we as humans have anything to do with pride?

## The Rationality of God

What is rationality? Rationality comes from the word rational. What does rational mean?

Rational means “based on or in accordance with reason or logic”. (Internet search definition). Reason is defined as “think, understand, and form judgments by a process of logic.” (Internet search definition). So what is logic? “reasoning conducted or assessed according to strict principles of validity.” What is validity? “the quality of being logically or factually sound”.

Is God reasonable or logical? Can you form judgments by the process of logic to come to a conclusion about God? Is God logical or factually sound?

Absolutely! Everything about God, if you understand Him rightly, is logical and reasonable. But our thinking has become so perverted by the irrationality of Satan’s illogical thinking that we have a hard time thinking rational or logical anymore. We humans are strongly influenced by him and many of us have become the same way in our own minds.

It takes the power of God to free us from this illogical and irrational thinking of Satans’. It is possible. The logical Scripture says

I can **do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me**. Philippians 4:13

The little known fact that God is both reasonable and logical can be seen in the way He is known to treat His wayward human beings. Let’s look first how he treated Satan while he was still Lucifer. We go to the writings of Ellen White.

In great mercy, according to His divine character, **God bore long with Lucifer**. The spirit of discontent and disaffection had never before been known in heaven. It was a new element, strange, mysterious, unaccountable. Lucifer himself had not at first been acquainted with the real nature of his feelings; for a time he had feared to express the workings and imaginings of his mind; yet he did not dismiss them. He did not see whither he was drifting. But such efforts as infinite love and wisdom only could devise, were made to convince him of his error. His disaffection was proved to be without cause, and he was made to see what would be the result of persisting in revolt. **Lucifer was convinced that he was in the wrong**. He saw that "the Lord is righteous in all His ways, and holy in all His works" (Psalm 145:17); **that the divine statutes are just**, and that he ought to acknowledge them as such before all heaven. Had he done this, he might have saved himself and many angels. He had not at that time fully cast off his allegiance to God. Though he had left his position as covering cherub, yet if he had been willing to return to God, acknowledging the Creator's wisdom, and satisfied to fill the place appointed him in God's great plan, he would have been reinstated in his office. The time had come for a final decision; he must fully yield to the divine sovereignty or place himself in open rebellion. **He nearly reached the decision to return, but pride forbade him**. It was too great a sacrifice for one who had been so highly honored to confess that he had been in error, that his imaginings were false, and to yield to the authority which he had been working to prove unjust. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 39.1

God, in his great mercy, bore long with Lucifer. He was not immediately degraded from his exalted station when he first indulged the spirit of discontent, nor even when he began

to present his false claims before the loyal angels. **Long was he retained in Heaven. Again and again he was offered pardon, on condition of repentance and submission.** Such efforts as only infinite love and wisdom could devise, were made to convince him of his error. The spirit of discontent had never before been known in Heaven. Lucifer himself did not at first see whither he was drifting; he did not understand the real nature of his feelings. But **as his dissatisfaction was proved to be without cause, Lucifer was convinced that he was in the wrong, that the divine claims were just, and that he ought to acknowledge them as such before all Heaven.** Had he done this, he might have saved himself and many angels. He had not at this time fully cast off his allegiance to God. Though **he had forsaken his position as covering cherub,** yet if he had been willing to return to God, acknowledging the Creator's wisdom, and satisfied to fill the place appointed him in God's great plan, he would have been re-instated in his office. But **pride forbade him to submit. He persistently defended his own course, maintained that he had no need of repentance, and fully committed himself, in the great controversy, against his Maker.** Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 495.3

All the powers of his master-mind were now bent to the work of deception, to secure the sympathy of the angels that had been under his command. Even the fact that Christ had warned and counseled him, was perverted to serve his traitorous designs. To those whose loving trust bound them most closely to him, Satan had represented that he was wrongly judged, that his position was not respected, and that his liberty was to be abridged. From misrepresentation of the words of Christ, he passed to prevarication and direct falsehood, accusing the Son of God of a design to humiliate him before the inhabitants of Heaven. He sought also to make a false issue between himself and the loyal angels. All whom he could not subvert and bring fully to his side, he accused of indifference to the interests of heavenly beings. The very work which he himself was doing, he charged upon those who remained true to God. And **to sustain his charge of God's injustice toward him, he resorted to misrepresentation of the words and acts of the Creator.** It was his policy to perplex the angels with subtle arguments concerning the purposes of God. **Everything that was simple he shrouded in mystery, and by artful perversion cast doubt upon the plainest statements of Jehovah.** His high position, in such close connection with the divine administration, gave greater force to his representations, and many were induced to unite with him in rebellion against Heaven's authority. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 496.1

So we see that God bore long with Lucifer. God had to wait until full rebellion of Lucifer took place before He could do anything about the problem. The rebellion of Satan had to be made manifest [obvious, apparent, evident, clear, visible] so that all the angels could see the results of where Lucifer was going with his thoughts and actions.

God in His wisdom permitted Satan to carry forward his work, until the spirit of disaffection ripened into active revolt. It was necessary for his plans to be fully developed, that their true nature and tendency might be seen by all. Great Controversy, page 497.1

Was God logical and reasonable in dealing with Lucifer? Absolutely. He made good sense in how He was dealing with Lucifer. He loved Lucifer. It gave Him great pain to see someone He had created special and had given him great powers turn from Him and rebel against His goodness and mercy. It's a horrible thing to turn from One who is so loving and kind. Why would Lucifer do this? Ellen White gives us the answer.

**He nearly reached the decision to return, but pride forbade him.** It was too great a sacrifice for one who had been so highly honored to confess that he had been in error, that his imaginings were false, and to yield to the authority which he had been working to prove unjust. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 39.1

Now let's look at some statements Ellen White makes in regard to God's patience with the human race.

**God bears long with the perversity of men,** giving them ample opportunity for repentance; but He marks all their devices to resist the authority of His just and holy law. Pacific Union Recorder, November 19, 1903 par. 6

**The Lord bore long with the perversity of Israel,** but the time came when the people passed the boundaries, and fearful punishment fell upon those who, having had great light, refused to repent and be converted, that Christ should heal them. 13 Manuscript Releases 123.3

The statutes of the Lord are to be revered and obeyed. God is supreme authority; and when his law is set aside as a matter of no consequence, **the transgressor must surely bear the results of his own sin,** though **God bears long with him.** Review and Herald, December 20, 1898 par. 18

**Our gracious God still bears long with the impenitent.** He gives them light from Heaven, that they may understand the holiness of his character, and the justice of his requirements. He calls them to repentance, and assures them of his willingness to forgive. But if they continue to reject his mercy, the mandate goes forth devoting them to destruction. Signs of the Times, August 24, 1882 par. 7

Thus was it with Sodom. Behold the fairest city of the plain, set in a garden of beauty. To human vision it is a scene of quietness and security. The fertile fields are clothed with harvests. **There is an abundance for the supply of every want, almost without labor.** The distant hills are covered with flocks. The merchants of the East bring their treasures from afar. The people live for pleasure and make one long holiday of the year. Signs of the Times, August 24, 1882 par. 8

Idleness and riches are their curse. They are absorbed in worldly pursuits and sensual gratification. Yet no visible token of God's wrath hangs over the devoted city. Their last day is like many others that have come and gone. Their last night is marked by no greater sins than many others before it. But **mercy, so long rejected, ceases at last her pleadings.** The fires of divine vengeance are kindled in the vale of Siddim. The beautiful but guilty Sodom becomes a desolation, a place never to be built up or inhabited. Signs of the Times, August 24, 1882 par. 9

**The Lord bears long with men,** and He calls earnestly for every one to repent. Will the ministers, will the physicians take up this work that has been scarcely touched? May God help us to be faithful, and to do the very work that is now most essential.-- Letter 146, 1909. (To Brother and Sister Kress, December 2, 1909.)

The flames that consumed the cities of the plain shed their warning light down even to our time. We are taught the fearful and solemn lesson that while **God's mercy bears long with the transgressor,** there is a limit beyond which men may not go on in sin. When that

limit is reached, then the offers of mercy are withdrawn, and the ministration of judgment begins. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 162.3

Under David's rule, the people of Israel gained strength, and uprightness through obedience to God's law. But the kings that followed strove for self-exaltation. They took to themselves glory for the greatness of the kingdom, forgetting how utterly dependent they were upon God. They regarded themselves as wise and independent, because of the honor showed them by fallible, erring man. They became corrupt, immoral, and rebelled against the Lord, turning from him to the worship of idols. Review and Herald, August 4, 1904 par. 7

**God bore long with them, calling them often to repentance. But they refused to hear,** and at last God spoke in judgment, showing them how weak they were without him. **He saw that they were determined to have their own way,** and he gave them into the hands of their enemies, who spoiled their land, and took the people captive. Review and Herald, August 4, 1904 par. 8

**God bears long with the perversity of human beings, giving them ample opportunity for repentance,** but He marks all their devices to resist the authority of His just and holy law. As an evidence of His displeasure over the building of this tower, He confounded the language of the builders, so that none could understand the words of fellow workers.— 8 Manuscript Releases, pages. 42, 43

God allows men a period of probation; but there is a point beyond which divine patience is exhausted, and the judgments of God are sure to follow. **The Lord bears long with men, and with cities, mercifully giving warnings to save them from divine wrath; but a time will come when pleadings for mercy will no longer be heard,** and the rebellious element that continues to reject the light of truth will be blotted out, in mercy to themselves and to those who would otherwise be influenced by their example. Prophets and Kings, page 276.3

**The time is at hand when there will be sorrow in the world that no human balm can heal. The Spirit of God is being withdrawn. Disasters by sea and by land follow one another in quick succession. How frequently we hear of earthquakes and tornadoes, of destruction by fire and flood, with great loss of life and property! Apparently these calamities are capricious outbreaks of disorganized, unregulated forces of nature, wholly beyond the control of man; but in them all, God's purpose may be read. They are among the agencies by which He seeks to arouse men and women to a sense of their danger.** Prophets and Kings, page 277.1

God's messengers in the great cities are not to become discouraged over the wickedness, the injustice, the depravity, which they are called upon to face while endeavoring to proclaim the glad tidings of salvation. The Lord would cheer every such worker with the same message that He gave to the apostle Paul in wicked Corinth: "Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city." Acts 18:9, 10. Let those engaged in soul-saving ministry remember that while there are many who will not heed the counsel of God in His word, **the whole world will not turn from light and truth,** from the invitations of a patient, forbearing Saviour. In every city, filled though it may be with violence and crime, **there are many who with proper teaching may learn to become followers of Jesus.**

**Thousands may thus be reached with saving truth and be led to receive Christ as a personal Saviour.** Prophets and Kings, page 277.2

God's message for the inhabitants of earth today is, "Be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Matthew 24:44. The conditions prevailing in society, and especially in the great cities of the nations, proclaim in thunder tones that the hour of God's judgment is come and that the end of all things earthly is at hand. We are standing on the threshold of the crisis of the ages. In quick succession the judgments of God will follow one another--fire, and flood, and earthquake, with war and bloodshed. We are not to be surprised at this time by events both great and decisive; for **the angel of mercy cannot remain much longer to shelter the impenitent.** Prophets and Kings, page 278.1

This was written over 100 years ago. Does this not sound like she stepped into our world in 2017 taking note of the varied convulsions of the earth going on now, as it has been going on for several years already?

Folks, we really are on the edge of eternity now.

"Behold, the Lord cometh out of His place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." Isaiah 26:21. The storm of God's wrath is gathering; and those only will stand who respond to the invitations of mercy, as did the inhabitants of Nineveh under the preaching of Jonah, and become sanctified through obedience to the laws of the divine Ruler. **The righteous alone shall be hid with Christ in God till the desolation be overpast.** Let the language of the soul be:

"Other refuge have I none,  
Hangs my helpless soul on Thee;  
Leave, O, leave me not alone!  
Still support and comfort me.

"Hide me, O my Saviour, hide!  
Till the storm of life is past;  
Safe into the haven guide,  
O receive my soul at last!" Prophets and Kings, page 278.2

## The Results of Satan's Rebellion on Himself and the Rebellious Angels

Lucifer's rebellion changed him and the angels who followed him in rebellion. They were once happy, loyal citizens of the government of Heaven. Now they were discontented. What a change this made in these beings that were created to be happy. Ellen White describes it this way.

Satan stood in amazement at his new condition. His happiness was gone. He looked upon the angels who, with him, were once so happy, but who had been expelled from heaven with him. Before their fall not a shade of discontent had marred their perfect bliss. Now all seemed changed. Countenances which had reflected the image of their Maker were gloomy and despairing. Strife, discord, and bitter recrimination [accusation, blame, reproach] were among them. Previous to their rebellion these things had been unknown in heaven. Satan now beheld the terrible results of his rebellion. He shuddered, and feared to face the future and to contemplate the end of these things. Story of Redemption, page 24.3

The hour for joyful, happy songs of praise to God and His dear Son had come. Satan had led the heavenly choir. He had raised the first note; then all the angelic host had united with him, and glorious strains of music had resounded through heaven in honor of God and His dear Son. But now, instead of strains of sweetest music, discord and angry words fall upon the ear of the great rebel leader. Where is he? Is it not all a horrible dream? Is he shut out of heaven? Are the gates of heaven never more to open to admit him? The hour of worship draws nigh, when bright and holy angels bow before the Father. No more will he unite in heavenly song. No more will he bow in reverence and holy awe before the presence of the eternal God. Story of Redemption, page 25.1

Could he be again as he was when he was pure, true, and loyal, gladly would he yield up the claims of his authority. But he was lost! beyond redemption, for his presumptuous rebellion! And this was not all; he had led others to rebellion and to the same lost condition with himself--angels, who had never thought to question the will of Heaven or refuse obedience to the law of God till he had put it into their minds, presenting before them that they might enjoy a greater good, a higher and more glorious liberty. This had been the **sophistry [the use of reasoning or arguments that sound correct but are actually false]** whereby he had deceived them. A responsibility now rests upon him from which he would fain be released. Story of Redemption, page 25.2

These spirits had become turbulent with disappointed hopes. Instead of greater good, they were experiencing **the sad results of disobedience and disregard of law**. Never more would these unhappy beings be swayed by the mild rule of Jesus Christ. Never more would their spirits be stirred by the deep, earnest love, peace, and joy which His presence had ever inspired in them, to be returned to Him in cheerful obedience and reverential honor. Story of Redemption, page 25.3

## Satan Tried to Get Back into Heaven on His Terms

The absence of God in His life caused Satan to attempt to re-enter Heaven. Here's Ellen White's account of that occurrence.

Satan trembled as he viewed his work. He was alone in meditation upon the past, the present, and his future plans. His mighty frame shook as with a tempest. **An angel from Heaven was passing. He called him, and entreated an interview with Christ. This was granted him.** He then related to the Son of God that he repented of his rebellion, and wished again the favor of God. He was willing to take the place God had previously assigned him, and be under his wise command. Christ wept at Satan's woe, but told him, as the mind of God, that he could never be received into Heaven. Heaven must not be placed in jeopardy. All Heaven would be marred should he be received back; for sin and rebellion originated with him. The seeds of rebellion were still within him. He had, in his rebellion, no occasion for his course, and he had not only hopelessly ruined himself, but the host of angels also, who would then have been happy in Heaven had he remained steadfast. The law of God could condemn, but could not pardon. The Spirit of Prophecy, Volume One, page 29.2

**He repented not of his rebellion** because he saw the goodness of God which he had abused. It was not possible that his love for God had so increased since his fall that it would lead to cheerful submission and happy obedience to his law which had been despised. The wretchedness he realized in losing the sweet light of Heaven, and the sense of guilt which forced itself upon him, and the disappointment he experienced himself in not finding his expectations realized, were the cause of his grief. To be commander out of Heaven, was vastly different from being thus honored in Heaven. The loss he had sustained of all the privileges of Heaven seemed too much to be borne. He wished to regain these. The Spirit of Prophecy, Volume One, page 30.1

**This great change of position had not increased his love for God,** nor for his wise and just law. When Satan became fully convinced that there was no possibility of his being reinstated in the favor of God, he manifested his malice with increased hatred and fiery vehemence. The Spirit of Prophecy, Volume One, page 30.2

**God knew that such determined rebellion would not remain inactive.** Satan would invent means to annoy the heavenly angels, and show contempt for his authority. As he could not gain admission within the gates of Heaven, he would wait just at the entrance, to taunt the angels and seek contention with them as they went in and out. He would seek to destroy the happiness of Adam and Eve. He would endeavor to incite them to rebellion, knowing that this would cause grief in Heaven. The Spirit of Prophecy, Volume One, page 30.3

The seeds of rebellion were deep in his character. Long had God bore with him in his rebellion. Time and again He had made calls for Lucifer's repentance. Time and again, Lucifer had refused those calls by God to repent. Over and over again Lucifer had ample opportunity to repent and be reunited with his magnificent Creator. The time had come and the time had gone when Lucifer passed the bounds of God's great and magnificent mercy. The seeds of rebellion were so deep in Lucifer's character that he would never again return to total and complete loyalty to God. What a shame. One who was created with special characteristics turning his back on his wonderful Creator. Thus began this experiment with sin and rebellion. But the good news is that once Satan, his followers, and sin are finally eradicated from the



Universe, sin will never, ever enter the Universe again. It will be permanently removed from the Universe forever. It will be the lesson book to the Universe that disloyalty to God is destructive of all that is good. It is God's great love that draws His creatures to Him. What a way to live, forever.

## The Unselfishness of God's Character in Contrast to the Selfishness of Satan's Character

There is a characteristic of Satan that stands unimaginable, but is true in his warring against God. Ellen White writes about it.

**Unselfishness, the principle of God's kingdom, is the principle that Satan hates; its very existence he denies.** From the beginning of the great controversy he has endeavored to prove God's principles of action to be selfish, and he deals in the same way with all who serve God. To disprove Satan's claim is the work of Christ and of all who bear His name. Education, page 154.3

**It was to give in His own life an illustration of unselfishness that Jesus came in the form of humanity. And all who accept this principle are to be workers together with Him in demonstrating it in practical life. To choose the right because it is right; to stand for truth at the cost of suffering and sacrifice--"this is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of Me, saith the Lord."** Isaiah 54:17. Education, page 154.4

Notice that “Unselfishness... **is the principle that Satan hates**” and “**its very existence he denies**”. Satan denies that unselfishness even exists. In other words, Satan denies the character of God. He has so fought against the unselfish character of the unselfish God so much that he even denies the existence of the unselfishness of the God of Heaven that created the Universe and everything inside the Universe. Ellen White says somewhere that if it were not for the protection that God gives His human creatures that Satan would destroy them. That's how much Satan hates God's creations, even as imperfect as we have become through the degradation that has occurred through these nearly 6,000 years of sin and it's ugly results and impact on our lives.

Those who give the message of the final truth to the entire world during the last part of the Loud Cry will demonstrate this unselfish character of God. This lines up with what Ellen White has written.

The Lord Jesus is making experiments on human hearts through the exhibition of His mercy and abundant grace. He is effecting transformations so amazing that **Satan**, with all his triumphant boasting, with all his confederacy of evil united against God and the laws of His government, **stands viewing them as a fortress impregnable** to his sophistries and delusions. **They are to him an incomprehensible mystery.** Testimonies to Ministers, page and Gospel Workers, page 18

Satan finds them an “**incomprehensible mystery**” because they are living and demonstrating a character like God's unselfish character. Satan has so dug himself into selfishness that he will not be moved no matter what. He has, of his own will, opted out of the character like those who will live forever. His life, since the creation of this earth, has been made up of tempting humans to come away from the unselfish ways of God to his ways of selfishness. Jesus said of Satan that “he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44, and the truth is not in him.

The 10 commandments are the demonstration of the character of God. They are fixed in the universe. They come from an all-wise, all-knowing God. Ellen White comments on the law of love which is the basis of all that all that God is and all that God does.

**The law of love being the foundation of the government of God**, the happiness of all created beings depended upon their perfect accord with its great principles of righteousness. God desires from all his creatures the service of love,—homage that springs from **an intelligent appreciation of his character**. He takes no pleasure in a forced allegiance, and **to all he grants freedom of will**, that they may render him voluntary service. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 493.2

Ellen White brings to the fore the difference between the character of God and the character of Satan demonstrated in the actions of each.

**In the beginning, God was revealed in all the works of creation.** It was Christ that spread the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth. It was His hand that hung the worlds in space, and fashioned the flowers of the field. "His strength setteth fast the mountains." "The sea is His, and He made it." Psalm 65:6; 95:5. It was He that filled the earth with beauty, and the air with song. And upon all things in earth, and air, and sky, He wrote the message of the Father's love. Desire of Ages, page 20.1

**Now sin has marred God's perfect work, yet that handwriting remains.** Even now all created things declare the glory of His excellence. **There is nothing, save the selfish heart of man, that lives unto itself.** No bird that cleaves the air, no animal that moves upon the ground, but ministers to some other life. There is no leaf of the forest, or lowly blade of grass, but has its ministry. Every tree and shrub and leaf pours forth that element of life without which neither man nor animal could live; and man and animal, in turn, minister to the life of tree and shrub and leaf. The flowers breathe fragrance and unfold their beauty in blessing to the world. The sun sheds its light to gladden a thousand worlds. The ocean, itself the source of all our springs and fountains, receives the streams from every land, but takes to give. The mists ascending from its bosom fall in showers to water the earth, that it may bring forth and bud. Desire of Ages, page 20.2

**The angels of glory find their joy in giving,--giving love and tireless watchcare to souls that are fallen and unholy.** Heavenly beings woo the hearts of men; they bring to this dark world light from the courts above; by gentle and patient ministry they move upon the human spirit, to bring the lost into a fellowship with Christ which is even closer than they themselves can know. Desire of Ages, page 21.1

But turning from all lesser representations, we behold God in Jesus. Looking unto Jesus we see that it is the glory of our God to give. "I do nothing of Myself," said Christ; "the living Father hath sent Me, and I live by the Father." "I seek not Mine own glory," but the glory of Him that sent Me. John 8:28; 6:57; 8:50; 7:18. In these words is set forth the great principle which is the law of life for the universe. **All things Christ received from God, but He took to give. So in the heavenly courts, in His ministry for all created beings: through the beloved Son, the Father's life flows out to all; through the Son it returns, in praise and joyous service, a tide of love, to the great Source of all. And thus through Christ the circuit of beneficence is complete, representing the character of the great Giver, the law of life.** Desire of Ages, page 21.2

In heaven itself this law was broken. **Sin originated in self-seeking. Lucifer, the covering cherub, desired to be first in heaven.** He sought to gain control of heavenly beings, to draw them away from their Creator, and to win their homage to himself. Therefore he

misrepresented God, attributing to Him the desire for self-exaltation. With his own evil characteristics he sought to invest the loving Creator. Thus he deceived angels. Thus he deceived men. He led them to doubt the word of God, and to distrust His goodness. Because God is a God of justice and terrible majesty, Satan caused them to look upon Him as severe and unforgiving. Thus he drew men to join him in rebellion against God, and the night of woe settled down upon the world. Desire of Ages, page 21.3

**To know God is to love Him; His character must be manifested in contrast to the character of Satan.**

**The earth was dark through misapprehension** [misunderstanding, false impression, misconception] **of God. That the gloomy shadows might be lightened, that the world might be brought back to God, Satan's deceptive power was to be broken.** This could not be done by force. The exercise of force is contrary to the principles of God's government; He desires only the service of love; and love cannot be commanded; it cannot be won by force or authority. **Only by love is love awakened. To know God is to love Him; His character must be manifested in contrast to the character of Satan.** This work only one Being in all the universe could do. Only He who knew the height and depth of the love of God could make it known. Upon the world's dark night the Sun of Righteousness must rise, "with healing in His wings." Malachi 4:2. Desire of Ages, page 22.1

The plan for our redemption was not an afterthought, a plan formulated after the fall of Adam. It was a revelation of "the mystery which hath been kept in silence through times eternal." Romans 16:25, R. V. It was an unfolding of the principles that from eternal ages have been the foundation of God's throne. From the beginning, God and Christ knew of the apostasy of Satan, and of the fall of man through the deceptive power of the apostate. God did not ordain that sin should exist, but He foresaw its existence, and made provision to meet the terrible emergency. So great was His love for the world, that He covenanted to give His only-begotten Son, "that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16. Desire of Ages, page 22.2

Lucifer had said, "I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; . . . I will be like the Most High." Isaiah 14:13, 14. **But Christ, "being in the form of God, counted it not a thing to be grasped to be on an equality with God, but emptied Himself, taking the form of a servant, being made in the likeness of men."** Philippians 2:6, 7, R. V., margin. Desire of Ages, page 22.3

**This was a voluntary sacrifice.** Jesus might have remained at the Father's side. He might have retained the glory of heaven, and the homage of the angels. But He chose to give back the scepter into the Father's hands, and to step down from the throne of the universe, that He might bring light to the benighted [in a state of pitiful or contemptible intellectual or moral ignorance, typically owing to a lack of opportunity], and life to the perishing. Desire of Ages, page 22.4

Oh what love that would not let us go! It is fathomless (immeasurable)! To think that Jesus Christ, Son of the all-wise God, in concert with God, gave up all to come to this one wayward planet, the planet which gave up loyalty to Them for Satan, a created being. Can we know the true unselfish love of God? Christ came to show this world that it is possible to live a life totally in unison with the God of Heaven.

1 O **love** that wilt not let me go,  
I rest my weary soul in thee;  
I give thee back the life I owe,  
that in thine ocean depths its flow  
may richer, fuller be.

2 O **light** that followest all my way,  
I yield my flickering torch to thee;  
my heart restores its borrowed ray,  
that in thy sunshine's blaze its day  
may brighter, fairer be.

3 O **joy** that seekest me through pain,

I cannot close my heart to thee;  
I trace the rainbow through the rain,  
and feel the promise is not vain  
that morn shall tearless be.

4 O **cross** that liftest up my head,  
I dare not ask to fly from thee;  
I lay in dust life's glory dead,  
and from the ground there blossoms red  
life that shall endless be.

*George Matheson, published in 1882*

## Rebellion Today

[Music](#)

[Wearing Apparel \(Jewelry specifically\)](#)

[Other things Ellen White had to deal with in her time](#)

[Going to those outside our Seventh-day Adventist people for Spiritual Instruction](#)

[Sports](#)

Rebellion against the Creator is not extinct. It is very much alive and well in the human heart. Many don't even realize there is a rebellion going on against the God of Heaven. Ellen White pinpoints it here.

The same spirit that prompted rebellion in heaven still inspires rebellion on earth. Satan has continued with men the same policy which he pursued with the angels. His spirit now reigns in the children of disobedience. Like him they seek to break down the restraints of the law of God and promise men liberty through transgression of its precepts. Reproof of sin still arouses the spirit of hatred and resistance. When God's messages of warning are brought home to the conscience, Satan leads men to justify themselves and to seek the sympathy of others in their course of sin. Instead of correcting their errors, they excite indignation against the reprover, as if he were the sole cause of difficulty. From the days of righteous Abel to our own time such is the spirit which has been displayed toward those who dare to condemn sin. Great Controversy, page 500.1

How has this rebellion today affected the Advent movement? Here's what Ellen White has written about it.

We may have to remain here in this world **because of insubordination** many more years, **as did the children of Israel**, but for Christ's sake, His people should not add sin to sin by charging God with the consequence of their own wrong course of action. Now, have men **who claim to believe the Word of God** learned their lesson that **obedience is better than sacrifice**? "He hath showed thee (this rebellious people), O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to **do justly**, and to **love mercy**, and to **walk humbly with thy God**?" (Micah 6:8). 10 Manuscript Releases, page 277.3

What is **insubordination**? It is disobedience to authority; defiance; **refusing to follow orders**.

Have Seventh-day Adventists been faithful to the trust God has given them? Or are we still doing the same as were some of our forefathers that have caused us to remain in this world of sin so many more years?

The same goes for us today. This applies to all within the borders of this church, leaders and laity alike. By refusing to do what God asks us to do in His Holy Scriptures and through His modern day servant, Ellen White, we are doing the same as some of the people in the early Advent movement have done.

Is the coming of Jesus being delayed because of what we are doing today as a church body? Has not Elder Ted Wilson called upon the Seventh-day Adventist people to avoid certain worship practices that are not consistent with God's instruction to us through the Scriptures and the writings of Ellen White? Do we just ignore what counsel has been given to us through His servant Ellen White? Brother, sister, this is pure and undefiled insubordination to our Heavenly Father, our God in Heaven.

The question is, “Are we really serious about going to Heaven, or are we just on a nice trip in this Seventh-day Adventist Church today?”

I have hesitated on entering into what I am writing below because I may not have enough information to make clear assessment of some of the subjects. Most of it comes from my own experiences with what I have observed among fellow Seventh-day Adventists. However, having read what is in the Bible and in the writings of Ellen White, I have some substance on which to base my comments. Consider it.

What are some things within the Seventh-day Adventist Church today that can be understood to be insubordination? Let’s look at a few I am familiar with. **You may disagree with me**, but if God gives certain instruction and we as “His people” do something other than what we’re asked to do by God, or commanded to do by Him for our own good, can that not be understood as being insubordination to the God of Heaven?

### Music

In 1900 a report came to Ellen White telling her of certain worship practices that were taking place in an Indiana camp meeting. Here’s the account of that from the writings of Ellen White.

The things you have described as taking place in Indiana, **the Lord has shown me would take place just before the close of probation**. Every uncouth thing will be demonstrated. There will be shouting, with drums, music, and dancing. The senses of rational beings will become so confused that they cannot be trusted to make right decisions. And this is called the moving of the Holy Spirit. 2 Selected Messages, page 36.2

**The Holy Spirit never reveals itself in such methods, in such a bedlam of noise. This is an invention of Satan to cover up his ingenious methods for making of none effect the pure, sincere, elevating, ennobling, sanctifying truth for this time.** Better never have the worship of God blended with music than to use musical instruments to do the work which last January was represented to me would be brought into our camp meetings. The truth for this time needs nothing of this kind in its work of converting souls. **A bedlam of noise shocks the senses** and perverts that which if conducted aright might be a blessing. The powers of satanic agencies blend with the din and noise, to have a carnival, and this is termed the Holy Spirit's working. 2 Selected Messages, page 36.3

### History of the Past to Be Repeated

I will not go into all the painful history; it is too much. But last January the Lord showed me that erroneous theories and methods would be brought into our camp meetings, and that **the history of the past would be repeated**. I felt greatly distressed. **I was instructed to say** that at these demonstrations demons in the form of men are present, working with all the ingenuity that Satan can employ to make the truth disgusting to sensible people; that the enemy was trying to arrange matters so that the camp meetings, which have been the means of bringing the truth of the third angel's message before multitudes, should lose their force and influence. 2 Selected Messages, page 37.3

It is true that this activity at one of the Indiana camp meetings at the turn of the last century was associated with the holy flesh movement, but note that she writes that “The Holy Spirit never reveals itself in such methods, in such a bedlam of noise.”. What was her source? She prefaces this statement in the first sentence above with “**the Lord has shown me...**”.

Today in 2017, as has been going on for several years now, I have seen and heard with my own eyes, in Seventh-day Adventist Churches filming their church services and displaying them on the Internet, with the same type of musical activity. Have some of our people in some of our churches been taken in by musical practices of Pentecostal churches so much that they are mixing our Godly 3 angels messages with music that has no place in the Seventh-day Adventist Church today? We are not supposed to be joining those churches which have musical practices that are not Godly spiritual. We are supposed to be calling them out of those churches into a movement that is fully engaged in doing God's will in "**God's appointed way**".

Samuele Bacchiocchi, in his book *The Christian and Rock Music*, which you can get on the Internet at the following web address - [http://www.anym.org/pdf/the\\_Christian\\_and\\_rock\\_music\\_samuele\\_bacchiocchi.pdf](http://www.anym.org/pdf/the_Christian_and_rock_music_samuele_bacchiocchi.pdf), goes into a lot of detail on a variety of things relating to music in general including rock music and its effect on the human being.

While we may not want to call this rock music in the Seventh-day Adventist Church, it is certainly discordant [jarring, harsh, inharmonious] in its effect on the human body, something that does not come from our Great Creator. It comes straight from Satan to confuse our senses, similar to the effect of alcohol and drugs on the human body.

Again, are we interested in doing what God sees is best for us, in doing things in "**His appointed way**"?

[Return to Rebellion Today](#)

### **Wearing Apparel (Jewelery specifically)**

16 Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25 **Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.**

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being desolate shall sit upon the ground.  
Isaiah 3:16-26

Ellen White in commenting on Isaiah 25 gives the following written information on it.

Isaiah 3, was presented before me. I was shown that this prophecy has its application to these last days; and the reproofs are given to the daughters of Zion who have thought only



of appearance and display. Read verse 25: "Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war." **I was shown that this scripture will be strictly fulfilled.** Young men and women professing to be Christians, yet having no Christian experience, and having borne no burdens, and felt no individual responsibility, are to be proved. They will be brought low in the dust, and long for an experience in the things of God, which they failed to obtain. 4bSG 63.1

For a few years now I have seen, as you most likely have also seen, women in immodest dress. Common for a period of time which came in some years ago is the mini skirt, and the like. The low cut top dresses or blouses, the very tight dresses or skirts or blouses, and the like, which accentuate the female body, all can be seen in most Seventh-day Adventist Churches among some of it's members.

It is true that we are "fearfully and wonderfully made". God made both men and women with bodies that were created perfectly to last a long time. It's a wonder that with all the abuse we put our bodies through that they last as long as they do.

[Return to Rebellion Today](#)

### **Other things Ellen White had to deal with in her time**

Ellen White had to contend with such things as showy, gaudy things women were wearing in her time, with hoops which are basically non-existent anymore, and with the corset which was unhealthy in that it compressed the body and even restricted blood flow to the body. She had some comments on this and short skirts.

They should rather be taught how to regulate the diet, so that the living machinery of the whole being will work in harmony. Let them become intelligent in regard to the importance of laying aside corsets and shortening their skirts. Paulson Collection, page 217.8

In the book, *Healthful Living*, Ellen White writes about some of the things regarding the women's dress.

538. Dress reform . . . includes every article of dress upon the person. It lifts the weights from the hips by suspending the skirts from the shoulders. It removes the tight corsets, which compress the lungs, the stomach, and other internal organs, and induce curvature of the spine and an almost countless train of diseases. Dress reform proper provides for the protection and development of every part of the body.-- T., V. IV, p. 635. *Healthful Living*, page 122.1

539. Woman's dress should be arranged so loosely upon the person, about the waist, that she can breathe without the least obstruction. Her arms should be left perfectly free, that she may raise them above her head with ease. . . . The compression of the waist by tight lacing prevents the waste matter from being thrown off through its natural channels. The most important of these is the lungs. . . . If the lungs are cramped, they cannot develop; but their capacity will be diminished, making it impossible to take a sufficient inspiration of air. . . . The compression of the waist weakens the muscles of the respiratory organs. It hinders the process of digestion. The heart, liver, lungs, spleen, and stomach are crowded into a small compass, not allowing room for the healthful action of these organs *Healthful Living*, page 122.2

540. The dress should fit easily, obstructing neither the circulation of the blood, nor a free, full, natural respiration.-- C. T., p. 89. *Healthful Living*, page 122.3

541. **Our Creator made no mistake in fashioning the human body**. He gave appropriate space for the free action of every organ, and formed us in such a way that every muscle could come into play without trespassing upon the function of any other muscle.-- Y. I., Sept. 14, 1893. Healthful Living, page 122.4

544. Half the diseases of women are caused by unhealthful dress.-- H. R. Healthful Living, page 123.3

Another article of dress that does damage to the body itself is high heels.

From the following website - <http://www.thespinehealthinstitute.com/news-room/health-blog/how-high-heels-affect-your-body>, the Spine Health Institute we get the following.

The perfect, pointy pair of 4-inch heels can make any outfit, but with this style comes much suffering. High heels have the stigma of being bad for health and comfort, but this barely stops women from wearing them occasionally and often daily. Women often make sacrifices for foot fashion, but at what price? Studies have shown that these towering shoes can be costly in more ways than one, **taking their toll on your spine, hips, knees, ankles and feet**, while **altering your posture and gait**. We've done our research to help educate and convince women to take it down a notch, for their own good!

If you go to that website you can see facts about what percentage of women wear high heels and the effect of high heels on the body. Satan is very clever in getting women to accentuate the sexual parts of their bodies through the wearing of high heels. It accentuates **the breast area throwing it forward**, and the **buttocks [the rear, seat, bottom, rump] back further than is the normal position it was created in**. God did not create us in this position. This is an abnormal position Satan has gotten the women to put themselves into for "fashion". Fashion should not dictate how we live. When you really think about it, fashion is often destructive of the human's rights and privileges to live according to how God really sets us free in His ways.

[Return to Rebellion Today](#)

### **Going to those outside our Seventh-day Adventist people for Spiritual Instruction**

In recent years there has come into the Seventh-day Adventist Church an organization with emphasizes Jesus strongly. This is a very good thing since in past years we got caught up with the law ahead of Christ, something Ellen White has written about.

As a people, **we have preached the law until we are as dry as the hills of Gilboa** that had neither dew nor rain. **We must preach Christ in the law**, and there will be sap and nourishment in the preaching that will be as food to the famishing flock of God. We must not trust in our own merits at all, but in the merits of Jesus of Nazareth. Our eyes must be anointed with eye-salve. We must draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to us, if we come in his own appointed way. O that you may go forth as the disciples did after the day of Pentecost, **and then your testimony will have a living ring, and souls will be converted to God**. Review and Herald, March 11, 1890 par. 13

They are certainly right in the direction they are heading. I have listened to their program broadcast over the Internet. I notice that they had rock style music. I have friends who attended one of their meetings a very few years ago. It didn't sound to loud over the Internet, but my friends told me it was quite loud.

Another thing this group has been bringing into their meetings are speakers from outside the Seventh-day Adventist Church. It's the type of speakers that has troubled a number of us. I won't go into detailing all of these speakers. However, the name "spiritual formation" is in the forefront for this group within the Seventh-day Adventist Church. I went to the following website to get a very, very brief bit of information on spiritual formation - <https://www.gotquestions.org/spiritual-formation.html>.

**Question: "What is the spiritual formation movement?"**

**Answer:** The spiritual formation movement is very popular today. **It is, however, in many ways a move away from the truth of God's Word to a mystical form of Christianity**, and it has infiltrated, to some degree, nearly all evangelical denominations. This idea of spiritual formation is based on the premise that if we do certain practices, we can be more like Jesus. Proponents of spiritual formation erroneously teach that anyone can practice these mystical rituals and **find God within themselves**.

Too often, adherents of the current spiritual formation movement believe the spiritual disciplines transform the seeker by his or her entering an altered realm of consciousness. The spiritual formation movement is characterized by such things as contemplative prayer, contemplative spirituality, and Christian mysticism.

**True biblical spiritual formation**, or **spiritual transformation**, begins with the understanding that we are sinners living apart from God. Our faculties have been corrupted by sin so that we cannot please God. True spiritual transformation occurs as we yield ourselves to God so that **He may transform us by the guidance and power of the Holy Spirit**. At least half of every New Testament epistle is geared toward how to live a life well pleasing to God—by obedience and submission to the Holy Spirit in all things. Scripture does not only call us the redeemed, saved, saints, sheep, soldiers, and servants, but teaches us that only through the power of the Spirit we can live up to what the names mean.

I have been told that the objectionable characteristics of these teachings have been eliminated from this organization; however, why should we be going to these sources who do not have the Adventist teachings in their thinking. They bring in their own ideas that are not consistent with our thinking. Have they got truths that are better than what God has already given us by way of His servant Ellen White? They are no longer being instructed by the God in Heaven with anything that He has not already given us.

There's another principle at play here and that relates to the sources which we go to for our spirituality. Ellen White spells this out clearly for the Seventh-day Adventist Church and the Seventh-day Adventist people. She referred to things relating to her time, but the principle remains the same.

The different parties of professed Advent believers have each a little truth, but **God has given all these truths to His children who are being prepared for the day of God**. He has also given them truths that none of these parties know, neither will they understand. **Things which are sealed up to them, the Lord has opened to those who will see and are ready to understand**. Things which are sealed up to them, the Lord has opened to those who will see, and are ready to understand them. And **if God has any new light to communicate, he will let his chosen and beloved understand it, without their going to hear those who are in error and darkness to have their minds enlightened**. Supplement to the Christian Experience and views of Ellen G. White, 1854, page 45.1

I was shown the necessity of those who believe we are having the last message of mercy, **being separate from those who are daily imbibing new errors**. I saw that young and old

should not attend their assemblies; for it is wrong to encourage them by attending their meetings while **they teach error that is poisonous, and death to the soul**, and teach for doctrines the commandments of men. And the influence is not good. **If God has delivered us from such darkness and error, we should stand fast in the liberty wherewith he has set us free, and rejoice in the truth.** God is displeased with those who go to listen to error, when they are not obliged to; for unless he sends us to these meetings, where error is forced home to the people by the power of the will, he will not keep us. The angels cease their watchful care over us, and we are left to the buffetings of the enemy, to be darkened and weakened by him, and the power of his evil angels; and the light around us becomes contaminated with the darkness. Early Writings, page 124.3

In this case, the errors are brought directly into a church organization. Why aren't the leaders of our church, who are supposed to be the watchmen on the walls, keeping this out of our church? Are these "[silent] **dogs that would not bark**"? Will they be among the "**Men, maidens, and little children all perish together.**" (5 Testimonies, page 211.2) **It's not OK if it's not OK with God**, and God has given sufficient, understandable instructions regarding these things.

[Return to Rebellion Today](#)

## Sports

I have heard from pastors and people within the church their desire to watch different professional sports of their interest. The world, in general, has their interest in a variety of sports. Just turn to the different television stations on a given Sunday and you will find each broadcasting different sports, especially in the change over times from one major sports season to another major sports season. What is the attraction to these sports anyway?

When I was in grade school I tried out for Little League Baseball. I was trying out to be a "southpaw" pitcher. I loved it. The trainer said he like my pitching. Then one day, in the warm spring Arizona sun, I was sent out with some other players to catch high fly balls. One came to me. I lifted up my glove and my other hand close by to catch it. I don't know exactly what happened but the ball came down on my left index finger, just a very short distance from my waiting glove. I broke my finger in 2 places. I never said anything to anyone about it until I got home and told my dad that my finger was sore and hurting. We went to the doctor only to find it was broken in 2 places, and the doctor put a splint on it for a few weeks. Well, this, to my regret, ended my Little League association for that season. I found out later that the team I was going to be playing with won all their games without any losses.

I was disappointed, as I loved baseball. However, I think God allowed this to happen to me. I would most likely have gone into the big leagues if I'd had the opportunity. What would that have done to my soul? Baseball was a god to me even though I was attending church regularly.

I loved to listen to the major league baseball games on radio. We did get a television in our home and didn't watch it much for games being played. I knew the baseball players by heart, especially the ones that came to our hometown and played during their Spring Training.

One evening during Spring Training my father arranged for a baseball to be signed by all the player of that Major League team and given to me. Wow! I had a baseball signed by my favorite team. I was proud of that ball. I still have it in my possession today, somewhere. Some of them were outstanding players in their time, well known throughout the baseball world.

When does something become a god before the God of Heaven? When?

What about some of our colleges that include their sports teams playing other sports teams in a league? Some count this as being harmless, and in fact good because when they lose, which they will most likely experience at some time or another, they can become “good losers”. However, there are some other things to be considered in all this.

There’s the thing of competition. One group of players seek to become the “better” of the two in the game. Competition breeds a spirit to be “first”, something that Satan wanted to be, “first”. He couldn’t create as God creates, so he wanted to be equal with God.

I [Satan] will ascend above the heights of the clouds; **I will be like the most High.** Isaiah 14:14

We as Seventh-day Adventists are to be winning others to Christ, not competing with them as though it is OK to be competing with them. Here’s what Ellen White has to say about sports.

The public feeling is that manual labor is degrading; yet men may exert themselves as much as they choose at cricket, baseball, or in pugilistic [boxer, or fighting with one's fists] contests without being regarded as degraded. Satan is delighted when he sees human beings using their physical and mental powers in that which does not educate, which is not useful, which does not help them to be a blessing to those who need their help. While the youth are becoming expert in games that are of no real value to themselves or to others, Satan is playing the game of life for their souls, taking from them the talents that God has given them, and placing in their stead his own evil attributes. It is his effort to lead men to ignore God. He seeks to engross and absorb the mind so completely that God will find no place in the thoughts. He does not wish people to have a knowledge of their Maker, and he is well pleased if he can set in operation games and theatrical performances that will so confuse the senses of the youth that God and heaven will be forgotten. Review and Herald, October 3, 1912 par. 5

A safeguard

One of the surest safeguards against evil is **useful occupation**, while idleness is one of the greatest curses; for vice, crime, and poverty follow in its wake. Those who are always busy, who go cheerfully about their daily tasks, are the useful members of society. In the faithful discharge of the various duties that lie in their pathway, they make their lives a blessing to themselves and to others. Diligent labor keeps them from many of the snares of him who "finds some mischief still for idle hands to do." Review and Herald, October 3, 1912 par. 6

There’s a fascination we have with ourselves and the things that Satan has conveyed to some of us as innocent activities. Satan always presents truth covered with lies. Jesus said of Satan

He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for **he [the devil] is a liar, and the father of it.** John 8:44

It’s your call on all the above that I have written about that are what I call insubordination. The real question is, are we going to cooperate with our Heavenly Father in the things He has asked us to commit to, or are

we going to reject His perfect ways for our life? There is a better way to live, and God has designed it for our own good. He offers life now and forever. Satan offers a form of slow dying and final separation from God, our most magnificent Creator and Sustainer. Who will we go with? Satan's lies and falsehoods, or God's ways of Life forever?

[Return to Rebellion Today](#)

**“I will put enmity [hatred] between thee and the woman”**

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Genesis 3:15

Ellen White in commenting on this verse writes the following.

The divine sentence pronounced against Satan after the fall of man, was also a prophecy, **embracing all the ages to the close of time**, and foreshadowing the great conflict to engage all the races of men who should live upon the earth. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 505.1

God declares, “I will put enmity.” **This enmity is not naturally entertained**. When man transgressed the divine law, his nature became evil, and he was in harmony, and not at variance, with Satan. There exists naturally no enmity between sinful man and the originator of sin. Both became evil through apostasy. The apostate is never at rest, except as he obtains sympathy and support by inducing others to follow his example. For this reason, fallen angels and wicked men unite in desperate companionship. Had not God specially interposed, Satan and man would have entered into an alliance against Heaven; and instead of cherishing enmity against Satan, the whole human family would have been united in opposition to God. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 505.2

Satan tempted man to sin, as he had caused angels to rebel, that he might thus secure cooperation in his warfare against Heaven. There was no dissension between himself and the fallen angels as regards their hatred of Christ; while on all other points there was discord, they were firmly united in opposing the authority of the Ruler of the universe. But when Satan heard the declaration that enmity should exist between himself and the woman, and between his seed and her seed, he knew that his efforts to deprave human nature would be interrupted; that by some means man was to be enabled to resist his power. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 505.3

Satan's enmity against the human race is kindled, because, through Christ, they are the objects of God's love and mercy. He desires to thwart the divine plan for man's redemption, to cast dishonor upon God, by defacing and defiling his handiwork; he would cause grief in Heaven, and fill the earth with woe and desolation. And he points to all this evil as the result of God's work in creating man. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 506.1

Is there no hope for the helpless human being against Satan and his constant harassment of the human being? Let's read on.

**It is the grace that Christ implants in the soul which creates in man enmity against Satan**. Without this converting grace and renewing power, man would continue the captive of Satan, a servant ever ready to do his bidding. But **the new principle in the soul creates conflict where hitherto had been peace**. The power which Christ imparts, enables man to resist the tyrant and usurper. Whoever is seen to abhor sin instead of loving it, whoever resists and conquers those passions that have held sway within, displays the operation of a principle wholly from above. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 506.2

Grace is power, power to resist the devil in all his assaults on our lives. What says the Scripture?

I can **do all things through Christ** [which strengtheneth me](#). Philippians 4:13

So God plants into our hearts a resistance to Satan's assaults on our lives so that we do not have to sin. What a wonderful Gift of God in the life of Jesus Christ is our Saviour and Redeemer.



## Salvation

**For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.** John 3:16

For **by grace are ye saved through faith**; and that not of yourselves: **it is the gift of God**: Ephesians 2:8

And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but **to save the world**. John 12:47

Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to **give his life a ransom for many**. Matthew 20:28

When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: **I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance**. Mark 2:17

When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, **he said, It is finished**: and **he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost**. John 19:30

Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: **We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens**; Hebrews 8:1

A minister of the sanctuary, and of **the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched**, and not man. Hebrews 8:2

Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he **ever liveth to make intercession** for them. Hebrews 7:25

How did we get in this situation where it became necessary for God to send His only Son to this world to be born here as a human, to grow up and become a man, ministering to those around Him, and finally give His life to ransom the many who would accept His salvation? Let's take a look.

Adam and Eve were the first created humans of this earth. They were created without any blemish. Here's what Ellen White has written about this.

As man came forth from the hand of his Creator, he was of lofty stature and perfect symmetry. His countenance bore the ruddy tint of health and glowed with the light of life and joy. Adam's height was much greater than that of men who now inhabit the earth. Eve was somewhat less in stature; yet her form was noble, and full of beauty. The sinless pair wore no artificial garments; they were clothed with a covering of light and glory, such as the angels wear. So long as they lived in obedience to God, this robe of light continued to enshroud them. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 46:1

They were free to eat of the food that was contained in all the vegetation that was good for food. However, they were warned not to have anything to do with a tree that was called "**the tree of knowledge of good and evil**". Why? Was the fruit from this tree corrupted? Not at all. It was a test of loyalty to their Creator.

Would they obey Him and leave this tree alone? That one question remained to be answered. It was answered subsequent to their creation. Let's pickup the story in Genesis 3.

- 1 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?
- 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:
- 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.
- 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:
- 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.
- 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.
- 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

Genesis 3:1-7

Let's take a look at what is recorded here in these 7 verses.

It says that the serpent was more subtil (clever - having sharp or quick intelligence). He (Satan) started speaking through the serpent and questioning Eve. Let's backup and see what happened that caused Eve to come to this one tree that God told Adam and Eve to have nothing to do with it. Ellen White writes the following.

The angels warned them to be on their guard against the devices of Satan, for his efforts to ensnare them would be unwearied. While they were obedient to God the evil one could not harm them; for, if need be, every angel in heaven would be sent to their help. If they steadfastly repelled his first insinuations, they would be as secure as the heavenly messengers. But should they once yield to temptation, their nature would become so depraved that in themselves they would have no power and no disposition to resist Satan.

Patriarchs and Prophets, page 53.2

**The angels had cautioned Eve to beware of separating herself from her husband while occupied in their daily labor in the garden;** with him she would be in less danger from temptation than if she were alone. But absorbed in her pleasing task, **she unconsciously wandered from his side. On perceiving that she was alone, she felt an apprehension of danger, but dismissed her fears, deciding that she had sufficient wisdom and strength to discern evil and to withstand it. Unmindful of the angels' caution, she soon found herself gazing with mingled curiosity and admiration upon the forbidden tree. The fruit was very beautiful, and she questioned with herself why God had withheld it from them. Now was the tempter's opportunity.** As if he were able to discern the workings of her mind, he addressed her: "Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" Eve was surprised and startled as she thus seemed to hear the echo of her thoughts. But the serpent continued, in a musical voice, with subtle praise of her surpassing loveliness; and his words were not displeasing. **Instead of fleeing from the spot she lingered wonderingly** to hear a serpent speak. Had she been addressed by a being like the angels, her fears would have been excited; but she had no thought that the fascinating serpent could become the medium of the fallen foe. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 53.5

To the tempter's ensnaring question she replied: "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." Patriarchs and Prophets, page 54.1

By partaking of this tree, he declared, they would attain to a more exalted sphere of existence and enter a broader field of knowledge. He himself had eaten of the forbidden fruit, and as a result had acquired the power of speech. And he insinuated that the Lord jealously desired to withhold it from them, lest they should be exalted to equality with Himself. It was because of its wonderful properties, imparting wisdom and power, that He had prohibited them from tasting or even touching it. The tempter intimated that the divine warning was not to be actually fulfilled; it was designed merely to intimidate them. How could it be possible for them to die? Had they not eaten of the tree of life? God had been seeking to prevent them from reaching a nobler development and finding greater happiness. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 54.2

Note that when she realized she was alone "**she felt an apprehension of danger, but dismissed her fears**". She then decided "**she had sufficient wisdom and strength to discern evil and to withstand it**". Additionally she was "**unmindful of the angels' caution**". Apparently she continued on towards the tree that God had told them to stay away from. This was followed by the exchange between her and the serpent. Satan cast his voice to make it sound like it was coming from the serpent. She was totally in awe of this supposed serpent talking with her.

The Conversation.

The serpent (Satan in disguise)

Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

Eve's reply.

We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, **neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die.

What was wrong with her reply? Let's take a look at the original instruction given in Genesis 2:16.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, **thou shalt not eat of it**: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

The command was "**thou shalt not eat of it**", not, as Eve said, "God hath said, **Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it**, lest ye die". She **added to** the very words God had said to the pair.

So it was all right for them to touch it, but not all right for them to eat from this tree.

The first mistake she made was to be separate from her husband as the angels told her.

**“The angels had cautioned Eve to beware of separating herself from her husband while occupied in their daily labor in the garden; with him she would be in less danger from temptation than if she were alone.”** Patriarchs and Prophets, page 53.5

Were God and the angels trying to stop her from any happiness by giving this instruction? Absolutely not. They knew that with the 2 of them together one could be a help to the other from giving in to Satan’s temptations. Remember, a temptation is Satan’s sales pitch to separate us from our loyalty to our Heavenly Father. It was the same with her on that fateful day she succumbed to Satan’s sales pitch that “Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.”

Did she subsequently know the difference between “good and evil”? Yes, eventually she and Adam, who knew what he was doing by taking of the fruit and eating it, knew the difference.

Thus began these long 6 millenniums of earths encounter with sin and it’s fateful results.

So how important is it to obey God’s voice ALL THE TIME? That’s just it. **God knows best what is best for us.** He withholds nothing from us that is for our very own good. He is the ALL WISE God of Heaven.

Thus it became necessary for a plan to save us from the direction Satan was taking us - the human family - away from our beneficent Creator.

Ellen White writes it this way.

The fall of man filled all heaven with sorrow. The world that God had made was blighted with the curse of sin and inhabited by beings doomed to misery and death. There appeared no escape for those who had transgressed the law. Angels ceased their songs of praise. Throughout the heavenly courts there was mourning for the ruin that sin had wrought.

Patriarchs and Prophets, page 63.1

The Son of God, heaven's glorious Commander, was touched with pity for the fallen race. His heart was moved with infinite compassion as the woes of the lost world rose up before Him. But divine love had conceived a plan whereby man might be redeemed. The broken law of God demanded the life of the sinner. In all the universe there was but one who could, in behalf of man, satisfy its claims. Since the divine law is as sacred as God Himself, only one equal with God could make atonement for its transgression. None but Christ could redeem fallen man from the curse of the law and bring him again into harmony with Heaven. Christ would take upon Himself the guilt and shame of sin--sin so offensive to a holy God that it must separate the Father and His Son. Christ would reach to the depths of misery to rescue the ruined race. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 63.2

Before the Father He pleaded in the sinner's behalf, while the host of heaven awaited the result with an intensity of interest that words cannot express. Long continued was that mysterious communing--"the counsel of peace" (Zechariah 6:13) for the fallen sons of men. The plan of salvation had been laid before the creation of the earth; for Christ is "the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world" (Revelation 13:8); yet it was a struggle, even with the King of the universe, to yield up His Son to die for the guilty race. But "God so loved the world, that He gave His only-begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not

perish, but have everlasting life." John 3:16. Oh, the mystery of redemption! the love of God for a world that did not love Him! Who can know the depths of that love which "passeth knowledge"? Through endless ages immortal minds, seeking to comprehend the mystery of that incomprehensible love, will wonder and adore. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 63.3

God was to be manifest in Christ, "reconciling the world unto Himself." 2 Corinthians 5:19. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 64.1

God gave us something special to ensure that we had the opportunity of winning against Satan and his temptations, which are offers by Satan to separate us from our loving God and Saviour.

And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Genesis 3:15

Here's what Ellen White has written about this enmity (hatred, antagonism, barrier) that was put between Satan and the human race.

God declares: "I will put enmity." This enmity is not naturally entertained. When man transgressed the divine law, his nature became evil, and he was in harmony, and not at variance, with Satan. There exists naturally no enmity between sinful man and the originator of sin. Both became evil through apostasy. The apostate is never at rest, except as he obtains sympathy and support by inducing others to follow his example. For this reason fallen angels and wicked men unite in desperate companionship. Had not God specially interposed, Satan and man would have entered into an alliance against Heaven; and instead of cherishing enmity against Satan, the whole human family would have been united in opposition to God. Great Controversy, page 505.2

Satan tempted man to sin, as he had caused angels to rebel, that he might thus secure co-operation in his warfare against Heaven. There was no dissension between himself and the fallen angels as regards their hatred of Christ; while on all other points there was discord, they were firmly united in opposing the authority of the Ruler of the universe. But when Satan heard the declaration that enmity should exist between himself and the woman, and between his seed and her seed, he knew that his efforts to deprave human nature would be interrupted; that by some means man was to be enabled to resist his power. Great Controversy, page 505.3

Satan's enmity against the human race is kindled because, through Christ, they are the objects of God's love and mercy. He desires to thwart the divine plan for man's redemption, to cast dishonor upon God, by defacing and defiling His handiwork; he would cause grief in heaven and fill the earth with woe and desolation. And he points to all this evil as the result of God's work in creating man. Great Controversy, page 506.1

Satan's kingdom is built on fear, which is the absence of God's enormous love.

It is the grace that Christ implants in the soul which creates in man enmity against Satan. Without **this converting grace and renewing power**, man would continue the captive of Satan, a servant ever ready to do his bidding. **But the new principle in the soul creates conflict where hitherto had been peace. The power which Christ imparts enables man to resist the tyrant and usurper. Whoever is seen to abhor sin instead of loving it,**

whoever resists and conquers those passions that have held sway within, **displays the operation of a principle wholly from above.** Great Controversy, page 506.2

Grace is often explained as God accepting us when we have done what is wrong. The verse quoted in the first part of this section is

For **by grace are ye saved through faith**; and that not of yourselves: **it is the gift of God**:  
Ephesians 2:8

But Ellen White describes it in the last paragraph above in this way.

**“The power which Christ imparts enables man to resist the tyrant and usurper. Whoever is seen to abhor sin instead of loving it, whoever resists and conquers those passions that have held sway within, displays the operation of a principle wholly from above.”** Great Controversy, page 506.2

She describes it as a “power”, a power “**which Christ imparts**” in the life, “**a principle wholly from above.**” This is power from God to resist temptations, or sales pitches by Satan so we will take our firm hold off our saving God in Heaven. This is consistent with the Bible verse in Ephesians 2:8 indicating it is by **grace** that we are saved. It’s also consistent with the following Bible verse.

**I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.** Philippians 4:13

Anyone in the human race can resist Satan’s temptations “in the name of Jesus Christ”. We don’t have to sin. We can stay completely and totally loyal to our Heavenly Father and His Son, Jesus Christ.

Yes, Jesus forgives us of our sins, and that is a necessary first step after we confess we are sinners in need of a loving Saviour. But does He forgive us for us to go straight back into our sinful ways? Not at all. He has given us the power to obey Him all the time. And since His ways are right ALL THE TIME, why would we want to do any different than following His saving ways? That makes all the sense in the world.

**[Return to Creation and Satan tempting](#)**

## Salvations Creators

For **God** so loved the world, that he gave **his only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but **have everlasting life**. John 3:16

Here we see that the creators of salvation are the God of Heaven and His Son, Jesus Christ, cooperating together to bring this human race salvation from Satan and his rebellious ways. Ellen White writes about the meetings between the two.

Angels were commissioned to immediately guard the way of the tree of life. It was Satan's studied plan that Adam and Eve should disobey God, receive His frown, and then partake of the tree of life, that they might perpetuate a life of sin. But holy angels were sent to debar [prohibit] their way to the tree of life. Around these angels flashed beams of light on every side, which had the appearance of glittering swords. Story of Redemption, page 41.1

Sorrow filled heaven, as it was realized that man was lost and that world which God had created was to be filled with mortals doomed to misery, sickness, and death, and there was no way of escape for the offender. The whole family of Adam must die. **I saw the lovely Jesus and beheld an expression of sympathy and sorrow upon His countenance. Soon I saw Him approach the exceeding bright light which enshrouded the Father. Said my accompanying angel, He is in close converse with His Father.** The anxiety of the angels seemed to be intense while Jesus was communing with His Father. **Three times He was shut in by the glorious light about the Father**, and the third time He came out from the Father, His person could be seen. His countenance was calm, free from all perplexity and doubt, and shone with benevolence and loveliness, such as words cannot express. Story of Redemption, page 42.1

**He then made known to the angelic host that a way of escape had been made for lost man. He told them that He had been pleading with His Father, and had offered to give His life a ransom, to take the sentence of death upon Himself, that through Him man might find pardon; that through the merits of His blood, and obedience to the law of God, they could have the favor of God and be brought into the beautiful garden and eat of the fruit of the tree of life.** Story of Redemption, page 42.2

[Return to Its Purpose](#)

## Extent of The Creators

Blessed be **the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting**. Amen, and Amen. Psalms 41:13

Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even **from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God**. Psalms 90:2

**Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting**. Psalms 93:2

But the mercy of the LORD is **from everlasting to everlasting** upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; Psalms 103:17

Blessed be the LORD God of Israel **from everlasting to everlasting**: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD. Psalms 106:48

I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. Proverbs 8:23

Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer; thy name is from everlasting. Isaiah 63:16

But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; **whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting**. Micah 5:2

Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction. Habakkuk 1:12



## Its Purpose

First and foremost God created the human race. He loves them. He had no intention of abandoning them. He had no intent that they should ever leave Him. However, they did leave Him when they bought the lies of Satan. Thus there needed to be a plan to gain the human race back to Him. I covered this in a [previous section](#), how that actually occurred between the Father and the Son.

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16

There was another reason for the plan of salvation. God’s character must be vindicated (justified). He claimed that He is just and righteous. Satan had claimed that God’s law was imperfect and that he, Satan, must correct it. That’s the reason for the people giving the last message of mercy to the world. I’ve covered that in the section entitled “[Why the Day of Atonement Today](#)”.

## Its Extent

This can be easily answered in the Bible verse quoted in the previous section, but I will re-enter it here.

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16

...salvation is like the sunshine.  
It belongs to the whole world.  
Desire of Ages, page 306.5

The extent of salvation is to “whosoever believeth in him...” in this world. This is to the human race on this planet.

## The Books

From the book of Daniel in the Old Testament we read the following.

I beheld till **the thrones** were cast down, and **the Ancient of days did sit**, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. Daniel 7:9

A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and **the books were opened**. Daniel 7:10

From the book of Revelation in the New Testament we read the following.

And I saw **a great white throne**, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. Revelation 20:11

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and **the books were opened**: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. Revelation 20:12

The book of Daniel in the Old Testament, and the book of Revelation in the New Testament are linked together in various areas. Here we see one of those areas in which they are linked – books and judgment. Judgment can only be given accurately if there is an accurate record of what has preceded the judgment. The records in the books will determine the judgment to be given. In this case, it is the judgment of those who have lived on the earth from the time sin entered it's domain. That time began with the fall from “no sin” when Eve accepted the offer of “the serpent” (actually Satan speaking) to disregard the plain instruction of their Creator to not eat of the fruit of the tree. Since then sin and rebellion have been constant companions of all humans.

Here we have, in these few short verses in both Daniel and Revelation a clear-cut reference to a judgment of some kind. Thrones are definitely involved in this judgment inferring that someone on a throne is going to look into these books and determine what is going to happen to who, as a result of what is written in these books. Let's look at the various types of books, and what they refer to.

## The Book of Life

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of **the book of life**, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. Revelation 3:5

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is **the book of life**: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. Revelation 20:12

The book of life contains the names of all who have ever entered the service of God. Jesus bade His disciples: "Rejoice, because your names are written in heaven." Luke 10:20. Paul speaks of his faithful fellow workers, "whose names are in the book of life." Philippians 4:3. Daniel, looking down to "a time of trouble, such as never was," declares that God's people shall be delivered, "everyone that shall be found written in the book." And the revelator says that those only shall enter the city of God whose names "are written in the Lamb's book of life." Daniel 12:1; Revelation 21:27. Great Controversy, page 480.3

During the time of trouble, the position of God's people will be similar to the position of Joshua. They will not be ignorant of the work going on in heaven in their behalf. They will realize that sin is recorded against their names, but they will also know that the sins of all who repent and lay hold of the merits of Christ will be canceled. Jesus says: "He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels." The judgment of the dead has been going on, and soon the judgment will begin upon the living, and every case will be decided. It will be known whose names are retained upon the book of life, and whose are blotted out. Every day the angels of God keep a record of the transactions of men, and these records stand open to the eyes of angels, and Christ, and God. Those who have manifested true repentance for sin, and by living faith in Christ are obedient to God's commandments, will have their names retained in the book of life, and they will be confessed before the Father and before the holy angels. Jesus will say, "They are mine; I have purchased them with my own blood." Signs of the Times, June 2, 1890 par. 4

When we become children of God, our names are written in the Lamb's book of life, and they remain there until the time of the investigative Judgment. Then the name of every individual will be called, and his record examined by Him who declares, "I know thy works." If in that day it shall appear that all our wicked deeds have not been fully repented of, our names will be blotted from the book of life, and our sins will stand against us. If the professed believer becomes self-confident, if in word or spirit he breaks the least precept of God's holy law, he misrepresents Jesus, and in the Judgment the awful words will be spoken, "Blot out his name from the book of life; he is a worker of iniquity." But the Father pities the self-distrustful, God-fearing soul, harassed though he may be with doubts and temptations. Jesus pleads for him, and confesses his name before the Father and his holy angels. Signs of the Times, August 6, 1885 par. 17

He who is to be our judge knows our works. He understands every temptation and trial, and I am glad of it. He knows the circumstances that surround every soul. He knows our weaknesses, and is touched with the feeling of our infirmities. "If any man sin," says John,

"we have an advocate with the Father! Jesus Christ the righteous." Oh, how precious is the name of Jesus, and how precious every name that he confesses before the Father! When our gracious Redeemer says of the poor penitent, "He is mine; I have graven his name on the palms of my hands," the answer comes, "I will not blot his name from the book of life, but his sins shall be remembered against him no more." Signs of the Times, August 6, 1885 par. 18

The promise is, "Let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me." There is power in the blood of Christ to remove sin. Poor, trembling sinner, today you are the prisoner of hope. Jesus lives, and because he lives you may live also. Signs of the Times, August 6, 1885 par. 19

## The Book of Death

During the thousand years between the first and the second resurrection the judgment of the wicked takes place. The apostle Paul points to this judgment as an event that follows the second advent. "Judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts." 1 Corinthians 4:5. Daniel declares that when the Ancient of Days came, "judgment was given to the saints of the Most High." Daniel 7:22. At this time the righteous reign as kings and priests unto God. John in the Revelation says: "I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them." "They shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years." Revelation 20:4, 6. It is at this time that, as foretold by Paul, "the saints shall judge the world." 1 Corinthians 6:2. In union with Christ they judge the wicked, comparing their acts with the statute book, the Bible, and deciding every case according to the deeds done in the body. Then the portion which the wicked must suffer is meted out, according to their works; and it is recorded against their names in **the book of death**. Great Controversy, page 660.4

Satan also and evil angels are judged by Christ and His people. Says Paul: "Know ye not that we shall judge angels?" Verse 3. And Jude declares that "the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, He hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day." Jude 6. Great Controversy, page 661.1

At the close of the thousand years the second resurrection will take place. Then the wicked will be raised from the dead and appear before God for the execution of "the judgment written." Thus the revelator, after describing the resurrection of the righteous, says: "The rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished." Revelation 20:5. And Isaiah declares, concerning the wicked: "They shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited." Isaiah 24:22. Great Controversy, page 661.2

## The Book of Remembrance

The Lord takes careful notice of deeds of compassion and mercy shown by men to their fellow men. In his **book of remembrance** is written down every deed of mercy performed. "And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not." Review and Herald, April 9, 1908 par. 15

In Malachi 3:16 an opposite class is brought to view, a class that meet together, not to find fault with God, but to speak of His glory and tell of His mercies. These have been faithful in their duty. They have given to the Lord His own. Testimonies are borne by them that make the heavenly angels sing and rejoice. These have no complaints to make against God. Those who walk in the light, who are faithful and true in doing their duty, are not heard complaining and finding fault. They speak words of courage, hope, and faith. It is those who serve themselves, who do not give God His own, that complain. 6 Testimonies, page 390.1

"They that feared the Lord spake often one to another: and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a **book of remembrance** was written before Him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon His name. And they shall be Mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up My jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth Him not." Verses 16-18. 6 Testimonies, page 390.2

## The Sanctuary

**And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.**

Exodus 25:8

After the children of Israel came out of Egypt God led them to Mt. Sinai where, on the top of the mountain, He gave Moses the 10 commandments and instruction on how to build the earthly sanctuary. The 10 commandments were placed in the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place of the Sanctuary.

The Israelites built the Sanctuary according to the instructions given them in Exodus 25 through 31.

Moses made the earthly sanctuary, "according to the fashion that he had seen." Paul declares that "the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry," when completed, were "the patterns of things in the heavens." Acts 7:44; Hebrews 9:21, 23. And John says that he saw the sanctuary in heaven. **That sanctuary, in which Jesus ministers in our behalf, is the great original, of which the sanctuary built by Moses was a copy.** Patriarchs and Prophets, page 357.1

Jesus is our "great High Priest" in the Heavenly Sanctuary.

Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: **We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;** Hebrews 8:1

A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. Hebrews 8:2

Wherefore **he is able also to save them to the uttermost** that come unto God by him, seeing **he ever liveth to make intercession for them**. Hebrews 7:25

Click [here](#) to go to a **Brief Overview of the Sanctuary**.

## The Creators

The Creators of the Sanctuary are our Heavenly Father and Jesus Christ His Son.

And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. Exodus 25:8

The command was communicated to Moses while in the mount with God, "**Let them make Me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them;**" Patriarchs and Prophets, page 343.1

Chosen men were especially **endowed by God** with skill and wisdom for the construction of the sacred building. **God Himself gave to Moses the plan of that structure**, with particular directions as to its size and form, the materials to be employed, and every article of furniture which it was to contain. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 343.2



## The Purposes

There were two purposes in the construction and operation of the sanctuary as noted below.

(1) The main function of the sanctuary was **for the forgiveness of sins**. A lamb was presented twice a day for the general population of the Israelites. There was also the individual sacrifice that an individual would bring to the sanctuary to sacrifice if he or one in his family had sinned.

(2) **On the Day of Atonement**, which was the last day of the year, the High Priest would go into the Most Holy Place and perform certain services including sprinkling the blood of the slain “Lord’s” goat “upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat”. Leviticus 16:15. **AT THE END OF THE DAY**, he would take all the sins of all the people who had confessed all their sins, and who had all their sins forgiven in the Holy Place, and put them on the head of the scapegoat. The scapegoat, with all those sins, would then be taken out into an uninhabited area of the wilderness by the hands of a fit man, and left there, never to ever come back into the Israelite camp.

This would leave all these people “sin-free” at the end of the sanctuary service at the end of the Day of Atonement.

In this “great Day of Atonement”, **today**, the same principle applies. We are to be repenting of and confessing our sins, comparing our lives to the great perfect law of God, and keeping very close to God through Jesus Christ, claiming the promise

(1) Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. Matthew 5:48

**"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." As God is perfect in his high sphere of action, so man may be perfect in his human sphere.** The ideal of Christian character is Christlikeness. There is opened before us a path of continual advancement. We have an object to reach, a standard to gain, which includes everything good and pure and noble and elevated. There should be continual striving and constant progress onward and upward toward perfection of character. (See 2 Timothy 3:14-17; Romans 15:4; Colossians 2:8-10.) Special Testimonies on Education, page 206.1

(2) I can do **all things through Christ** which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4:13

You DO NOT have to sin. Satan’s temptations are his offers to you to break your firm hold on your Heavenly Father. You can say, **I reject this temptation** (or the offer to break my hold on my Heavenly Father) **in the name of Jesus Christ**. That’s what is meant by being an “overcomer”. Why sin when you don’t have to sin?

## The Old Testament Earthly Sanctuary

The command was communicated to Moses while in the mount with God, "**Let them make Me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them;**" and full directions were given for the construction of the tabernacle. By their apostasy the Israelites forfeited the blessing of the divine Presence, and for the time rendered impossible the erection of a sanctuary for God among them. But after they were again taken into favor with Heaven, the great leader proceeded to execute the divine command. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 343.1

Chosen men were especially endowed by God with skill and wisdom for the construction of the sacred building. God Himself gave to Moses the plan of that structure, with particular directions as to its size and form, the materials to be employed, and every article of furniture which it was to contain. **The holy places made with hands were to be "figures of the true," "patterns of things in the heavens" (Hebrews 9:24, 23)--a miniature representation of the heavenly temple where Christ, our great High Priest, after offering His life as a sacrifice, was to minister in the sinner's behalf.** God presented before Moses in the mount **a view of the heavenly sanctuary**, and commanded him to make all things according to the pattern shown him. All these directions were carefully recorded by Moses, who communicated them to the leaders of the people. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 343.2

Ellen White's description of the sanctuary as found in the book Patriarchs and Prophets.

The tabernacle was so constructed that it could be taken apart and borne with the Israelites in all their journeyings. It was therefore small, being not more than fifty-five feet in length, and eighteen in breadth and height. Yet it was a magnificent structure. The wood employed for the building and its furniture was that of the acacia tree, which was less subject to decay than any other to be obtained at Sinai. The walls consisted of upright boards, set in silver sockets, and held firm by pillars and connecting bars; and all were overlaid with gold, giving to the building the appearance of solid gold. The roof was formed of four sets of curtains, the innermost of "fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubim of cunning work;" the other three respectively were of goats' hair, rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, so arranged as to afford complete protection. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 347.1

**The building was divided into two apartments** by a rich and beautiful curtain, or veil, suspended from gold-plated pillars; and a similar veil closed the entrance of the first apartment. These, like the inner covering, which formed the ceiling, were of the most gorgeous colors, blue, purple, and scarlet, beautifully arranged, while inwrought with threads of gold and silver were cherubim to represent the angelic host who are connected with the work of the heavenly sanctuary and who are ministering spirits to the people of God on earth. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 347.2

**The sacred tent** was enclosed in an open space called the court, which was surrounded by hangings, or screens, of fine linen, suspended from pillars of brass. The entrance to this enclosure was at the eastern end. It was closed by curtains of costly material and beautiful workmanship, though inferior to those of the sanctuary. The hangings of the court being only about half as high as the walls of the tabernacle, the building could be plainly seen by the people without. **In the court, and nearest the entrance**, stood the brazen altar of burnt offering. Upon this altar were consumed all the sacrifices made by fire unto the Lord, and

its horns were sprinkled with the atoning blood. Between the altar and the door of the tabernacle was the laver, which was also of brass, made from the mirrors that had been the freewill offering of the women of Israel. **At the laver the priests were to wash their hands and their feet** whenever they went into the sacred apartments, or approached the altar to offer a burnt offering unto the Lord. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 347.3

**In the first apartment**, or holy place, were [1] **the table of showbread**, [2] **the candlestick, or lampstand**, and [3] **the altar of incense**. [1] The table of showbread stood on the north. With its ornamental crown, it was overlaid with pure gold. On this table the priests were each Sabbath to place twelve cakes, arranged in two piles, and sprinkled with frankincense. The loaves that were removed, being accounted holy, were to be eaten by the priests. On the south was [2] the seven-branched candlestick, with its seven lamps. Its branches were ornamented with exquisitely wrought flowers, resembling lilies, and the whole was made from one solid piece of gold. There being no windows in the tabernacle, the lamps were never all extinguished at one time, but shed their light by day and by night. Just before the veil separating the holy place from the most holy and the immediate presence of God, stood [3] the golden altar of incense. Upon this altar the priest was to burn incense every morning and evening; its horns were touched with the blood of the sin offering, and it was sprinkled with blood upon the great Day of Atonement. The fire upon this altar was kindled by God Himself and was sacredly cherished. Day and night the holy incense diffused its fragrance throughout the sacred apartments, and without, far around the tabernacle. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 348.1

**Beyond the inner veil was the holy of holies**, where centered the symbolic service of [1] atonement and [2] intercession, and which formed the connecting link between heaven and earth. In this apartment was **the ark**, a chest of acacia wood, overlaid within and without with gold, and having a crown of gold about the top. It was made as **a depository for the tables of stone**, upon which **God Himself had inscribed the Ten Commandments**. Hence it was called the ark of God's testament, or the ark of the covenant, since the Ten Commandments were the basis of the covenant made between God and Israel. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 348.2

**The cover of the sacred chest was called the mercy seat**. This was wrought of one solid piece of gold, and was surmounted by golden cherubim, one standing on each end. One wing of each angel was stretched forth on high, while the other was folded over the body (see Ezekiel 1:11) in token of reverence and humility. The position of the cherubim, with their faces turned toward each other, and looking reverently downward toward the ark, represented the reverence with which the heavenly host regard the law of God and their interest in the plan of redemption. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 348.3

**Above the mercy seat was the Shekinah**, the manifestation of the divine Presence; and from between the cherubim, God made known His will. Divine messages were sometimes communicated to the high priest by a voice from the cloud. Sometimes a light fell upon the angel at the right, to signify approval or acceptance, or a shadow or cloud rested upon the one at the left to reveal disapproval or rejection. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 349.1

**The law of God, enshrined within the ark, was the great rule of righteousness and judgment**. That law pronounced death upon the transgressor; but above the law was the mercy seat, upon which the presence of God was revealed, and from which, by virtue of the atonement, pardon was granted to the repentant sinner. **Thus in the work of Christ for our**

**redemption, symbolized by the sanctuary service, "mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other."** Psalm 85:10. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 349.2

After the Israelites 40 years of wandering through the desert, a permanent temple structure was built in Jerusalem. It was on a much larger scale than the sanctuary that was borne by the Israelites in the desert. It was destroyed in 70 AD by Titus, the Roman general.

## The New Testament Heavenly Sanctuary

For **Christ is not entered** into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but **into heaven itself**, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Hebrews 9:24

In the typical service only those who had come before God with confession and repentance, and whose sins, through the blood of the sin offering, were transferred to the sanctuary, had a part in the service of the Day of Atonement. So in the great day of final atonement and investigative judgment the only cases considered are those of the professed people of God. The judgment of the wicked is a distinct and separate work, and takes place at a later period. "Judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel?" 1 Peter 4:17. Great Controversy, page 480.1

Note: The **ONLY** cases considered in the investigative judgment are "those of the professed people of God". That's those associated with the remnant movement of the Seventh-day Adventist Church, no one else. God collects all his people out of Babylon during the Loud Cry under the 4th angel of Revelation 18 and they become part of the remnant movement before probation closes for all people. Remember "**Judgment must begin at the house of God...**" 1 Peter 4:17

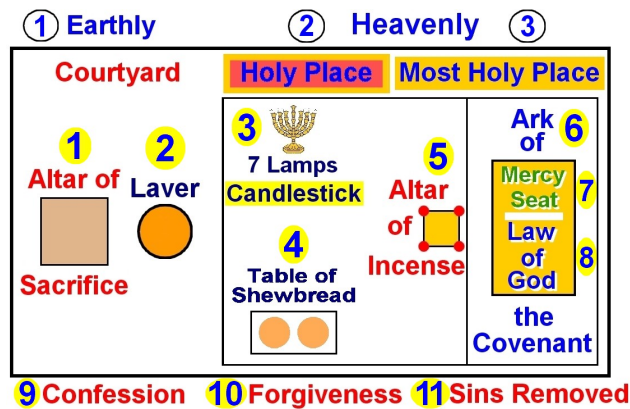
Let's review a bit of what Ellen White has written about this Day of Atonement.

**Only those** who, in their attitude before God, are filling the position of those who are **repenting and confessing their sins in the great anti-typical day of atonement**, will **be recognized and marked as worthy of God's protection**. The names of those who are steadfastly looking and waiting and watching for the appearing of their Saviour--more earnestly and wishfully than they who wait for the morning--will be numbered with those who are sealed. Testimonies to Ministers, page 445.1

**Below is a Brief Overview of the Sanctuary**

**Keeping the Sanctuary Simple**

A Brief **OVERVIEW** of the Sanctuary, its **Sections** and **Contents [furniture]**, their **Functions**, and the Sanctuary's **Application to the life of Jesus Christ**



**We will answer the following questions.**

- 1) What are the 3 sections of the Sanctuary?
- 2) What are the contents [furniture] of each section?
- 3) How does each section operate?
- 4) What is the main function of each section?
- 5) What is the application of Christ's LIFE and MINISTRY to the Sanctuary?

**1) The Sections of the Sanctuary**

What are the 3 sections to the Sanctuary?

- 1) Courtyard ①
- 2) Holy Place ②
- 3) Most Holy Place ③

**2) The Contents [furniture] INSIDE EACH Section of the Sanctuary**

What is in the Courtyard? ①

- 1) Altar of Sacrifice 1
- 2) Laver (Wash basin) 2

What is in the Holy Place? ②

- 1) Candlestick (Lampstand) 3
- 2) Table of Shewbread 4
- 3) Altar of Incense 5

What is in the Most Holy Place? ③

Ark of the Covenant 6

What is INSIDE of the Ark of the Covenant?

- 1) The 10 Commandments (Law of God) written by God's own finger 8
- 2) Aaron's rod that budded (not shown)

- 3) Golden pot of manna (not shown)

What is ON TOP of the Ark of the Covenant? **7**

The Mercy Seat

What is ON TOP OF the Mercy Seat?

Two Angels, wings outspread, looking downward (not shown)

What was the Ark of the Covenant overlaid with?

Gold

What was **IN THE SIDE** of the Ark of the Covenant?

The book of the law that Moses wrote (not shown) [Deuteronomy 31:24-26]

### 3) The **Operation** of EACH Section of the Sanctuary

- 1) What **happened** in the **Courtyard**?

**Two basic things** happened in the Courtyard.

- 1) The MORNING and EVENING sacrifices for the whole nation of Israel
- 2) The INDIVIDUAL PERSON's offering

1) In EACH service a lamb was killed and the priest would take some blood from the lamb.

2) In the case of the INDIVIDUAL, the person would

- 1) Bring a lamb into the Courtyard
- 2) Put his/her hands on the head of the animal and **confess** their sins
- 3) They would then take a knife and cut the throat of the animal.
- 4) The priest would take some blood from the lamb.

- 2) What **happened** in the **Holy Place**?

The priest would take the lamb's blood from the Courtyard into the Holy Place and offer it on the Altar of Incense for the **forgiveness** of sins.

- 3) What **happened** in the **Most Holy Place**?

ONCE a YEAR, on the **LAST DAY of the YEAR**,

- 1) The High Priest would go into the Most Holy Place and perform certain services including

sprinkling the blood of the slain "Lord's" goat "upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat". Leviticus 16:15

- 2) **AT THE END OF THE DAY**,

- 1) he would take **all** the sins of **all** the people who had **confessed all** their sins, and who had **all** their sins **forgiven** in the Holy Place, and
- 2) **put them on the head of the scapegoat**.
- 3) The **scapegoat** would then be taken out into an **uninhabited** area of the wilderness by the hands of a **fit** man, and left there.

### 4) The **Main Function** of EACH Section of the Sanctuary

- 1) **Courtyard** – **CONFESSION** (by the nation, individual)
- 2) **Holy Place** – **FORGIVENESS** (by God, through Jesus Christ) **10**
- 3) **Most Holy Place** – **BLOTTING OUT (REMOVAL) of ALL CONFESSED and FORGIVEN SINS from 11 the Most Holy Place** in the Sanctuary. The only sins that were blotted out (removed) were the sins of all those who had **confessed** all their sins and who had all their sins **forgiven** in the Holy Place.

### 5) The **Application of Christ's LIFE and MINISTRY** to EACH Section of the Sanctuary

Area and Ministry

Time Periods **1**

- |   |                           |
|---|---------------------------|
| 1) <b>Courtyard</b> – Jesus LIFE, DEATH, RESURRECTION                         | 4 BC – 31 AD              |
| 2) <b>Holy Place</b> – Jesus Christ’s ministry in the HEAVENLY Sanctuary      | 31 AD – 1844              |
| 3) <b>Most Holy Place</b> – Jesus Christ’s ministry in the HEAVENLY Sanctuary | 1844 – Close of Probation |

**I** The 1<sup>st</sup> time period is well established by all Christians through the Messianic prophecies in the Old Testament and their fulfillment in the New Testament. The 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> time periods can be shown in the light of the 2,300 day prophecy of Daniel 8:14 and the day for a week principle of Ezekiel 4:6. Included in the time frame of the 2,300 day prophecy of Daniel, 8:14 is the prophecy of Daniel 9:24-27. In it is the prophecy of Jesus dying in the midst of the week in verse 27, which establishes the start and the length of Christ’s public ministry in the 1<sup>st</sup> time period. This prophecy in Daniel 9 becomes a fundamental component of the 2,300 day prophecy. We are currently in the 3<sup>rd</sup> time period, near it’s close.

[Return to the Sanctuary](#)

[Return to the Scriptures](#)



## Why the Day of Atonement today?

Why do we need the Day of Atonement today?

Aren't there millions of people who are going to be saved who won't be part of the Day of Atonement that is in operation today? Absolutely.

The obvious answer to a Seventh-day Adventist as to why we need the Day of Atonement today is so that we can get all our sins forgiven and be ready for Jesus to come. That is absolutely correct.

However, there's a much deeper reason relating to the Great Controversy between Christ and Satan.

Hasn't Satan claimed that God's law is unjust, that God is asking too much of the human race? Ellen White has written of Lucifer's claims against God's law relating to the angels that (1) "He promised them a new and better government than they then had, in which all would be freedom," *Story of Redemption*, page 16.1, (2) "Lucifer and his sympathizers were striving to reform the government of God." *Story of Redemption*, page 15.1.

So if God's laws needed reforming then it is unjust for God to require His human creations to keep His laws. Satan has maintained this position from the time of his rebellion in Heaven to this very day, and he will continue that position until "he bows down and confesses the justice of his sentence." *Great Controversy*, page 670.2. Then fire comes down from God out of Heaven and destroys him and all his followers.

For nearly 6,000 years Satan has been able to split God's people. He did it to the Old Testament Hebrews, and again to those at the time after the apostles, and now within the Seventh-day Adventist Church. However, **there's a group of people who will destroy this claim of Satan**. Let's take a brief look.

Ellen White writes about a group of people who will finish God's work on earth. Here's what she has written about them and their characters.

The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but **only those** who have **withstood temptation** in the strength of the Mighty One **will be permitted** to act a part in proclaiming it **when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.**" *Review and Herald*, November 19, 1908 par. 9

Here's a group of people who are the only ones permitted to finish this work God has assigned to Seventh-day Adventists. They have been **withstanding temptation**. That means that **all temptations**, or **offers by Satan to sin**, **are rejected** by them.

Let's take a look into the Bible and see who these people are. We go to Revelation 14:1,3, and 5 for the answer. Revelation 14:1 and 3 talk about the 144,000. Verse 5 gives us their character.

And in their mouth was found **no guile**: for they are **without fault** before the throne of God.  
Revelation 14:5

If they have **no guile** in their mouths, and are **without fault**, it means that they have been forgiven all their sins, **and** they have been **rejecting all offers by Satan to sin**. These are the same people who will be

giving the Loud Cry message. All these people will be totally united with God. Satan will not be able to turn any of these people away from God. Here's what Ellen White writes about Satan's view of these people.

The Lord Jesus is making experiments on human hearts through the exhibition of His mercy and abundant grace. He is effecting transformations so amazing that **Satan**, with all his triumphant boasting, with all his confederacy of evil united against God and the laws of His government, **stands viewing them as a fortress impregnable** to his **sophistries [misleading false reasoning with intent to deceive... reasoning which uses facts to come to wrong conclusions]** and delusion. **They are to him an incomprehensible mystery.**  
Testimonies to Ministers, page 18.1

This is why, after Satan and the wicked have surrounded the Holy City, after they have seen this panorama of the world that God has shown them, and after they have bowed and admitted that God is just, that when Satan rushes into their midst to try and stir them up, none of them respond to him.

### **His power is at an end.**

This gives God the right to destroy the wicked at that time.

That's why the 144,000 are so important to God. They all will do what Satan has said cannot be done. That's why there's such a close connection between them and Christ. Like Jesus, they have won the victory over Satan.

There's just one more thing, a word common to Seventh-day Adventists. That word is vindication. Vindication means proof, evidence, exoneration, acquittal. God's character will be shown to be what He has always claimed Himself to be – merciful, just, righteous.

Any question on His character will be forever settled. In these 6,000 years of sin and rebellion there have been individuals who have lived righteous lives, but from this final group of people it will be seen that God's law is just and can be kept by all His creatures. He is truly a merciful, just, and righteous God.

That's why

... **affliction shall not rise up the second time.** Nahum 1:9

That's why

**Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end...** Isaiah 9:7

God is love is the reality of this entire Universe and it will continue throughout the entire Universe forever.

Ellen White has written the following about our future life in eternity.

**And the years of eternity, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious revelations of God and of Christ.** As knowledge is progressive, so will love, reverence, and happiness increase. The more men learn of God, the greater will be their admiration of His character. As Jesus opens before them the riches of redemption and the amazing achievements in the great controversy with Satan, the hearts of the ransomed thrill with more fervent devotion, and with more rapturous joy they sweep the harps of gold; and ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of voices unite to swell the mighty chorus of praise.

"And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever." Revelation 5:13

**The great controversy is ended. Sin and sinners are no more. The entire universe is clean. One pulse of harmony and gladness beats through the vast creation.** From Him who created all, flow life and light and gladness, throughout the realms of illimitable [unlimited] space. From the minutest atom to the greatest world, all things, animate and inanimate, in their unshadowed beauty and perfect joy, **declare that God is love.** Great Controversy, pages 678.1-3

[Return to "Its Purpose"](#)

## The Scriptures

I will not cover an exhaustive study of Bible versions here. The purpose of this section is to show a difference between versions, and whether they are truly inspired by the God of Heaven. If we're going to have the Holy Scriptures as a basis of our beliefs, then we need to make sure the version we have is truly inspired by God, otherwise we may be reading parts of the Scriptures inspired by Satan. That may sound hard to believe, but this is true.

And that from a child thou hast known **the holy scriptures**, which are **able to make thee wise unto salvation** through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 2 Timothy 3:15

**All scripture is given by inspiration of God**, and is **profitable for doctrine**, for **reproof**, for **correction**, for **instruction in righteousness**: 2 Timothy 3:16

Howbeit **when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth**: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 16:13

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. John 17:17

## The King James Version

It is common for the leaders and people of many Christian churches today to abandon the King James Version of the Bible and go to other versions. Why? The King James Version of 1611, while doctrinally correct, has usage of archaic words and expressions that today in the 21<sup>st</sup> century, and going back as far as the mid-late 20<sup>th</sup> century, do not have the same meaning, or use words that we do not use in our language today. An example of these words would be pronouns we use in communicating with each other. We use the words you, they, your, etc. today. The King James Version of the Bible used the common language of the 1600's. Words such as thy, thine, thou, etc. were commonly used in their day in their communication. It was in the 1800's (19th century) and especially in the 1900's (20th century) that the words used in the King James Version began to be replaced by the words we now use in our common language. The meanings of words change over a period of time. This is what has happened since the 1600's when the King James Version of the Bible was written. It is understandable that other translations bring the language up-to-date. However, in the redoing of these modern versions there has been changes in the original text that change the meanings of some of the original text to the point that what was truth then has now been change into something that is not truth today. Truth itself does not change. It is consistent because God is consistent. Some of the meanings have been changed into something that was not intended by those who originally wrote those texts of Scripture. In addition, part of or all of some Scriptures have been omitted. Why?

In the section below entitled "Other Translations" it will be seen what is meant by a change in the original text not intended by those who wrote the original texts of Scripture. These examples are not intended to be exhaustive, but are meant to show the reader of this book, the problems that show up in the other versions of the Scripture. While many of the changes have been beneficial, what is now contained in these translations should not have been changed into something other than what God intended through His scribes. When this happens (and it has) God's pure truth is changed into something other than what was intended in the original writing. Remember, "**when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:**" John 16:13 If the Scriptures contain partial truth and partial error, and you read both together, this can be confusing to you. Who has interjected these error into the Scriptures? Is it those who have rewritten the Scriptures in today's modern language? Of course it is. Has the Holy Spirit impressed these people with their writing of these new versions? Does God, or His Spirit mix truth with error? Who would like you to believe the error with the truth? Who is behind confusing truth in our minds with error? Would it not be Satan himself purposing to interject into the Scriptures error so that you can be confused about what God has put forth in the Scriptures as genuine, unadulterated truth? Satan has always worked this way – to mix error into truth. He hasn't changed. When you see something like this happening be assured that God has not done this. In the parable of Matthew 13 the record shows that tares were introduced into the field of what was supposed to be good seed, the wheat. Here's the recording of that part of the parable in Matthew 13.

(27) So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? **from whence then hath it tares?**

(28) He said unto them, **An enemy hath done this.**

Obviously "An enemy" came into the good field and put in some tares. This is the normal way Satan operates. He always mixes in some error of his into anything God has that is good. This will continue as long as this world exists in its present form with sin. When Satan is eradicated along with his angels and those who have bought and hold onto his lies, there will no longer be any errors to deal with. But, in the mean time, the Christian believer will have to contend with the errors Satan has continued to introduce into what God has as truth. The true believer will be impressed by God to see the truth, and disregard the error once the error has been exposed to the true believers mind. That's sometimes a difficult thing to carry out

since this often affects those around us. When a person finds out that Sunday is not God's holy day of rest, and reads from the Bible that it's the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the week, will they continue to worship on Sunday as they have been brought up to believe is God's holy rest day, or will they go with what the Scriptures teach is God true holy day of rest? God never changed His Holy Law, nor did He give any instruction to any human being to teach anything other than that the 7<sup>th</sup> day is holy "unto the Lord". That's a decision that only the person who realizes this can make for themselves.

So the enemy of God, Satan, can suggest to you to think differently and do things contrary to what God originally has told you through His Holy Scriptures, but you don't have to do what Satan says through the errors he introduces to you. What has Satan got to offer you on the long-run? Eternal life? Are you serious? If he and all those who have followed him and his lies are going to be burned in the fires that destroy the earth, why would you want to go there with them? After all humans have seen that God is really who He says He is, that He is honest, and just, and righteous, and has salvation open to all who will believe and follow Him, why wouldn't you want to go with God?

For doctrinal purposes the King James Version of the Bible will keep you safe in understanding God's Holy Word. Each scripture supports the other scriptures. This is the norm and has been followed since it was first printed in 1611.

Other translations can give you wrong concepts of understanding of God's truth. Some errors are not readily seen. This can cause you to think in ways that Satan's errors will lead you, which is exactly Satan's purpose – to get you thinking and believing wrong things and going down wrong paths away from God's truth. God's purpose is meant to save you. When that is altered, your saving is in jeopardy. Is that what you want as a Bible believing Christian? And when you work with others, do you want them to have that same confusion?

Some have claimed there have been a lot of changes in the King James Version. From the following website we get the following comments.

**Website:** <https://bible.org/article/changes-kjv-1611-illustration>

First, the facts... The King James Bible contains 791,328 words. Since the first King James Bible rolled off the press in 1611 to the King James Bible you buy off the shelf today, there have been - are you ready - there have been a grand total of 421 word changes! That's it!

From 1611 until now, the King James Bible has undergone *a grand total of 421 word changes*, amounting to only five one-hundredths of a percent of the text! But that's not all. It gets better. Out of the 421 total changes amounting to only five one-hundredths of a percent, the following should be noted -

TOWARDS has been changed to TOWARD 14 times.

BURNT has been changed to BURNED 31 times.

AMONGST has been changed to AMONG 36 times.

LIFT has been changed to LIFTED 51 times.

YOU has been changed to YE 82 times.

Out of a grand total of 421 changes from 1611 to the present, almost 300 of the 421 are of this exact nature! Now let's do the math...

By omitting changes of this nature, we now have about 150 (to be conservative) remaining changes. This amounts to one one-hundredth of a percent of the text.

The remaining 150 changes from 1611 to today are composed of printing errors, spelling standardization, and a few minor phrase changes. For example...

In [Genesis 22:7](#) AND WOOD was changed to AND THE WOOD.

In [Leviticus 11:3](#) CHEWETH CUD was changed to CHEWETH THE CUD.

In [Romans 6:12](#) REIGN THEREFORE was changed to THEREFORE REIGN.

Friends, this is the ENTIRE extent of the nature of the changes from the King James Bible of 1611 to the King James Bible of the present day.

Indeed, the words of the Holy Ghost are very appropriate here - "The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times." [Psalm 12:6](#)

## Other Translations

Here are some of the errors in some of the other than King James Versions of the Bible. This is not intended to be exhaustive of all versions, but to show examples of what some of the differences are.

I have a question at this point I'd like to ask.

If the translators of the other versions had been interested in making a true translation, why didn't they keep the truths of the Scriptures as they were originally written?

My thinking is that if you're going to do something, why not do it right? This just makes good sense to me. Doesn't it you? Why do wrong things with what you are doing when you can do it right to start with? Especially translators should know what they are doing. If they don't know what they're doing to do what is right, they shouldn't be translating. This is God's holy word and it shouldn't be carelessly handled, especially in translating it into a more modern, updated version. And why would they leave out important and critical verses that have to do with the work that Christ did while He was on earth? What were they thinking when they did these highly and most important works in translating the Holy Scriptures of the God of Heaven? And if you are supposed to have the Holy Spirit guiding you, as we're told in the King James Version of the Bible that the original writers had the Holy Spirit guiding them, why would the writers of these modern versions make the Scriptures say something other than what the original says, or leave out part or all of Scriptures as some of the versions do? This is just what has happened with the other versions. I will show you this now comparing the King James Version with one of those versions we are using in the examples below. Let's get started.

Source: <http://www.chick.com/information/bibleversions/comparison.asp>

I have added comments. They will be in Times Roman script, the same as this script, smaller and bolded with **yellow background**.

## Quick Comparison of Bible Versions

It is often said that all Bible versions are *basically* the same, that their differences are just minor wording changes. Read the following comparison between the **King James Version** and the best-selling modern Bible translation, the **New International Version**, and then decide for yourself whether or not this is true. We have added bold text to assist the reader in recognizing changes.

### KING JAMES BIBLE

#### Why did Jesus come to earth?

Luke 9:56

**For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them.** And they went to another village.

Matt. 18:11

**For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.**

### NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION

Luke 9:56

and they went to another village. **Why is the most important part of this Scripture left out? Didn't the writers want the reader to know WHY Jesus came to earth?**

Matt. 18:11

(missing) **Why did they leave this important verse out? As in Luke 9:56 above, didn't they want the**



reader to know why Jesus came to earth?

### Is repentance important?

Matt. 9:13

...I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners **to repentance**.

Matt. 9:13

...I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners. **Why does this verse eliminate the words "to repentance" the very thing sinners must come to in order to be saved in God's eternal kingdom?**

### For whom did Jesus die?

I Cor. 5:7

...Christ our passover is sacrificed **for us**:

I Cor. 5:7

...Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. **Why doesn't this verse identify WHO Christ is sacrificed for?**

### In Whom must you believe to be saved?

John 6:47

Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth **on me** hath everlasting life.

John 6:47

I tell you the truth, he who believes has everlasting life. **Why doesn't this verse identify WHO to believe on in order to have "everlasting life"? Why leave this most important information out?**

### Was Joseph really the father of Jesus?

Luke 2:33

And **Joseph** and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

Luke 2:33

The child's father and mother marveled at what was said about him.

### Did Jesus give His disciples power to heal?

Mark 3:15

...power **to heal sickness, and** to cast out devils.

Mark 3:15

...authority to drive out demons. **Why isn't the power to "heal sickness" included in this verse if its part of the power Jesus gave His disciples?**

### If it's hard to do, should we just remove it?

Mark 11:26

**But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.**

Mark 11:26

(missing) **Why is this most important verse missing relating to our forgiving others in order to receive forgiveness from our Heavenly Father? Forgiveness and granting forgiveness to someone else is essential to our eternal life. It's a part of God's character we must have.**

### Who is in charge?

I Cor. 10:28

**...for the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof:**

I Cor. 10:28

(last part of verse missing) **Why is the last part of this verse missing that "the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof"?**

### How must we deal with our enemies?

Matt. 5:44  
...Love your enemies, **bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.**

Matt. 5:44  
...Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you. **Why is the part to “bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you” and “despitefully use you” missing? This is a characteristic of God’s character that we must have.**

**Where did Jesus go?**

John 16:16  
A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again a little while, and ye shall see me, **because I go to the Father.**

John 16:16  
In a little while you will see me no more, and then after a little while you will see me. **Why is the part missing “because I go to the Father”?**

So we see that one version, the New International Version does not give the whole truth and leaves out parts or all of some important verses relating to Christ and His work for the human family on earth. Why would they leave out these most important verses? What else have they left out? This brings into question the New International Version as a credible Bible source. I’ve heard it said that the other versions are more “readable”. That is true, but if they are leaving out parts of or all of verses, which are inspired of God, why are they doing this? It can be said of the King James Version that

**All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for (1) doctrine, for (2) reproof, for (3) correction, for (4) instruction in righteousness:** 2 Timothy 3:16

Why? The next verse gives the answer.

**That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.**  
2 Timothy 3:17

How can someone that God created take stock in a Bible that is not complete? Can he / she be “perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works” if the source of their Bible is imperfect and incomplete? Reason it out for your own self.

Someone has gone through The King James Version of the Bible and has done injustice to God’s holy word in their writing of the New International Version of the Bible.

What about other Bible translations? You’ll find that other Bible translations are of the same manner, including the New King James Version. I’m sorry folks but, put in Christ’s own words when asked where the tares came from in Matthew 13, He said “An enemy hath done this.”

Let’s take a look at the New King James Version of the Bible. Below is one example of a critical change that has taken place. Let’s look at it.

**New King James Version**  
  
Hebrews 9  
  
12 Not with the blood of goats and calves, but with His own blood He entered the \_\_\_\_\_ once for all, having obtained eternal

**King James Version**  
  
Hebrews 9  
  
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the **holy place,** having obtained eternal redemption

NOTE: In the New King James Version Hebrews 9:12 says that Jesus entered into the “Most Holy Place” whereas the King James Version says He entered into the “holy place”. Were the original writers wrong and was there a correction needed as is indicated in the New King James Version? Let’s take a look at the Sanctuary system and see what the truth is.

For a review of the Sanctuary system go to a [Brief Overview of the Sanctuary](#).

The sanctuary system required the death of its victim, a lamb, which was slain in the courtyard. The blood from the victim would then be taken into the holy place by the High Priest, dressed in the High Priest garment and would be offered on the altar of incense for the forgiveness of sins. This was the usual way things took place in the operation of the Sanctuary system.

Now let’s look at Jesus’ life on this earth and His entry into the Heavenly Sanctuary. Jesus was slain on this earth. That is represented by the slaying of the “innocent victim” in the earthly sanctuary. The first place He would be expected to go after He left the earth as a human would be the holy place, not the most holy place. In the actual life of Jesus the holy and most holy places of the sanctuary were in Heaven, not earth. So, after Jesus life, death, and resurrection, Jesus entered into the holy place in Heaven, just as the King James Version of the Bible says. So the King James Version is correct, not the New King James Version.

The New King James Version, like all other versions, have been translated by general protestants, not Seventh-day Adventists who would take into consideration the sanctuary operation and the Day of Atonement starting in 1844.

The reason the New King James Version says Christ went into the Most Holy is that is in the common teaching of the general protestant world that Jesus went in to the Most Holy Place upon His arrival into Heaven after his earthly life. But this teaching is not consistent with the logical, sequential operation of the Sanctuary which is after the blood of the sacrifice was collected in the Courtyard, it was taken into the Holy Place to be offered for the forgiveness of sins, not the Most Holy where blotting out took place once a year and judgment took place. The daily operation was between the Courtyard and the Holy Place, not the Courtyard and the Most Holy Place.

There has to be forgiveness of sins before they can be blotted out. In addition, there has to be a time of judgment to determine if the individual has asked forgiveness for all his / her sins and if all their sins have been forgiven to qualify themselves to be “Heaven ready”.

The reason the general protestant population thinks Christ entered the Most Holy Place is that they have a grasp of the cross, but do not have a grasp of the full activity of Christ in the Heavenly Sanctuary in relation to the Israelite sanctuary operation. They apparently haven’t made the connection that Seventh-day Adventists have made and understand. They’re blindsighted.

Why would Satan inspire the writers of the New King James Version to place Jesus in the most holy place right after His earthly life, rather than in the holy place? Let’s take a look at Satan.

Lucifer didn’t humble himself before God. It can be said of Satan that

Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty [proud, self-important] spirit before a fall.

Proverbs 16:18

Lucifer would not humble himself before God and ask forgiveness for his rebellion. God made it clear that He and His Son were equal and that what Christ said was the same as He himself would say. He never has, and the result is that his pride, and haughty [proud, self-important] spirit has caused his fall from which he will never recover because as we have found out from the writings of Ellen White that God pleaded with him until he had set himself so far from God over an extended period of time that he would never return to God. God would not force the will of Satan since God wants and expects only voluntary service from all his human creatures.

Lucifer didn't get forgiveness because he didn't repent. Repentance and forgiveness isn't in Satan's thinking so if he can keep this out of the minds of people they won't be aware of or seek to repent so they can be forgiven. This is to Satan's advantage keeping people away from the important aspect of forgiveness which is required by God in order to be reunited with Him.

Now, what does this have to do with Christ going into the holy place, and not the most holy place right after Christ returned to Heaven from His earthly life and His sacrifice on this earth?

Forgiveness happens in the Holy Place with the blood of the victim, not in the Most Holy Place.

We have seen in the New International Version that important verses have been left out regarding the sacrifice of Christ. Satan has no interest in submitting himself to God. He knows he's out as far as eternal life is concerned. He wants to inspire all his "religious" people to not humble themselves before the God of Heaven. He wants them to think they can go pridefully into Heaven, that they don't have to repent of their sins, and that God will accept them in their sins. That's a strong point in his purpose to get people away from God and onto his "losing" track.

But the Scripture tells us He came to save us **FROM** our sins. So the people who accept this falsehood from Satan are being misled out of eternal life which is rightfully theirs through the blood Jesus offered in the Holy Place after confession and repentance takes place by the person asking for forgiveness.

The King James Version definitely tells the truth of humbling yourself before the God of Heaven and asking forgiveness. That's not the case in some of these other versions.

Let's take a look at another New King James text. It's 1 Peter 2:9.

**New King James Version**

2 Peter 2

9 then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust for the day of judgment,

**King James Version**

2 Peter 2

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto **the day of judgment TO BE punished**

What does this mean? Note that the King James Version says "the day of judgment **TO BE** punished:". The **New King James Version** says "the Lord knows how ...to reserve the unjust **under punishment** for the day of judgment". Are the wicked being punished NOW? The King James Version says that the "unjust" are being reserved "**TO BE** punished:" Why are they not under punishment now? The simple answer is that, first, the judgment isn't finished now. If the judgment isn't finished yet, how can the unjust be "under punishment" now? The judgment always comes before the punishment, even in good earthly

courts. There must be a basis for the punishment. It doesn't make any sense to punish before the courtroom trial. The facts must be set forth in the courtroom so a decision can be made as to whether the individual is innocent or guilty. If found innocent they are released. If found guilty, then the punishment is set.

A lack of good common sense is found among Satan's errors, written or otherwise. Satan has lost his sense of good reasoning, and everything he says and does, in one way or another, doesn't make good sound sense.

A second thought behind the "under punishment" idea is the need for "purgatory" which is a Catholic teaching and a doctrine that has no Biblical basis.

For the living know that they shall die: but **the dead know not any thing**... Ecclesiastes 9:5

Let's look at another text of Scripture. It is Matthew 13:15

**New King James Version**

Matthew 13

15 For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and , So that I should heal them.

**King James Version**

Matthew 13

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should **be converted**, and I should heal them.

What did the New King James Version translators mean when they substituted "be converted" with "turn"? Did the translators of the King James Version miss something when they translated "be converted"? It seems to me that anything that has to do with our salvation is changed or minimized in this and other translations. To "be converted" means to be changed, to be "transformed". Transformation is a change from what one was before to what one is changed into. If you are one way, and you change to the opposite way you are "transformed". "Turn" does not in anyway imply a transformation. It means merely a change in direction. You can be going in one direction and "turn" and not be transformed by your turning. Again, these translations, under the inspiration of Satan, not under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit of God, have been minimizing or diminishing the role of Christ in His role of saving the human race from Satan's rebellion, and minimizing or diminishing the role of the human sinner in his / her response to Christ's offer of salvation.

The contention Lucifer brought to heaven was in the role that Christ played as the Heavenly Father indicated to all the angelic host in a meeting with them. Ellen White writes about this in the book, *Story of Redemption*.

The great Creator assembled the heavenly host, that He might in the presence of all the angels confer special honor upon His Son. The Son was seated on the throne with the Father, and the heavenly throng of holy angels was gathered around them. The Father then made known that it was **ordained by Himself** that **Christ**, His Son, **should be equal with Himself**; so that wherever was the presence of His Son, it was as His own presence. The word of the Son was to be obeyed as readily as the word of the Father. His Son He had

invested with authority to command the heavenly host. Especially was His Son to work in union with Himself in the anticipated creation of the earth and every living thing that should exist upon the earth. His Son would carry out His will and His purposes but would do nothing of Himself alone. The Father's will would be fulfilled in Him.

Story of Redemption, page 13.1

Lucifer would not submit to Christ, but he would submit to the Heavenly Father. Thus Lucifer's name was changed to Satan after his persistent refusal, after a long time of patience by the Heavenly Father to bring Lucifer to his senses. Christ was one with the Father. The Heavenly Father indicated this to all the heavenly angels. Satan would not submit to Christ. He never did. He has fought against Him tooth and nail, and probably much more from the time of his removal from Heaven. Satan fought against Christ when He was on earth. He has fought against Christ's representatives on this earth, annihilating a large portion of them during the Dark Ages of the papal supremacy. He continues to do the same today in a variety of ways, one of them by bringing a variety of Bible Translations that change words or phrases, or eliminate them entirely with things relating to Christ's role in saving the human family, or in the role of the human sinner in relating to Christ in His great offer of salvation.

You see, the King James Version was written by men who would translate it from the manuscripts and bring the best wording and phrasing with the best English at the time. That was inspired by God and the Holy Spirit. The subsequent translations took God's Holy Word and mixed in error or eliminated significant parts of passages of the Bible. How can we say of these other translations

The **words of the LORD are pure words**: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Psalms 12:6

when they been tainted by changes in significant words or phrases or the elimination of parts or all of significant verses that are Satan inspired words relating to our salvation?

Words and expressions that have specific meaning and are understood in their specific meanings should be left as they are unless there is another word or expression that conveys the same meaning. "Convert" has a specific meaning and conveys a certain thought. "Convert" means to change. In terms of spiritual things, it means to go from one type of thinking and living to another type of thinking and living. Specifically, it means to coming from thinking and living a life without Christ to a living a life with Christ. In the verse earlier presented above "turn" does not convey the thought of a change of lifestyle. So, the translators of the New International Bible Version did not convey in the given verse that a conversion was in process. This diminishes the intention of God through the King James Version translators to convey a change in lifestyle. This also diminishes the power of God in the mind of the reader to change a life from living with Satan to living with God. Living with Satan does not bring all the good things that God offers the human being. Living with God brings with it the power of Jesus Christ through His Holy Spirit and with the aid of the holy angels to change a person for the better, from the death Satan offers to the life God offers through Jesus Christ.

In addition, the website [https://shop.avpublications.com/product\\_info.php?products\\_id=96](https://shop.avpublications.com/product_info.php?products_id=96) gives the following information of the omission of the word BLOOD. Here's the assessment of actual information.

**“THE KING JAMES BIBLE is a blood sprinkled book, with the word “blood” appearing over 440 times. The corrupt new versions, including the NIV, NKJV, HCSB, NASB, ESV, The Message, and the**

## New Living Translation omit the word blood at least 23 to 174 times!”

The Bibles above listed are the NIV (New International Version), NKJV (New King James Version), HCSB (Holman Christian Standard Version), NASB (New American Standard Bible), and ESV (English Standard Version).

Why would the valuable word to the Christian “**BLOOD**” be eliminated so much from so many translations? Is there some reason the translators of these other translations omitted the word that expresses the very medium used to save the human from their sins? Is there something objectionable about the word “**BLOOD**” that is was omitted so many times from so many Bible translations?

Again, as I’ve mentioned above, **important elements of the humans salvation is either changed, minimized, but often omitted from the text** as given in the King James Version of the Bible. **God is very specific.** I ask again, why would translators be so careless as to eliminate a word that is absolutely necessary for the humans’ salvation? It just doesn't make any sense.

Below is a listing of a number of Bible versions, their acronyms, and their full names from their acronyms, and their publishing (or updates) dates. This is taken from the website <http://www.apbrown2.net/web/TranslationComparisonChart.htm>. There is also other interesting information on this website about Bible translations.

NASB	New American Standard Bible (1971; update 1995)	NIV	New International Version (1984)
AMP	Amplified Bible (1965)	TNIV	Today’s New International Version (NT 2001, OT 2005)
ESV	English Standard Version (2001)	NCV	New Century Version
RSV	Revised Standard Version (1952)	NLT <sup>1</sup>	New Living Translation (1 <sup>st</sup> ed. 1996; 2 <sup>nd</sup> ed. 2004)
KJV	King James Version (1611; significantly revised 1769)	NIrV	New International reader’s Version
NKJV	New King James Version (1982)	GNT	Good News Translation (also Good News Bible)
HCSB	Holman Christian Standard Version (2004)	CEV	Contemporary English Version
NRSV	New Revised Standard Version (1989)	Living	Living Bible (1950). Paraphrase by Ken Taylor. Liberal treatment of ‘blood.’
NAB	New American Bible (Catholic, 1970, 1986 (NT), 1991 (Psalms))	Message	The Message by Eugene Peterson (1991-2000s)
NJB	New Jerusalem Bible (Catholic, 1986; revision of 1966 Jerusalem Bible)		

And from the following website (<http://www.chick.com/ask/articles/nkjv.asp>) we get the following information

### The New King James translators

Marion H. Reynolds Jr. of the Fundamental Evangelistic Association reveals a little-known fact:

"The duplicity of the NKJV scholars is also a matter for concern. Although each scholar was asked to subscribe to a statement confirming his belief in the plenary, divine, verbal inspiration of the original autographs (none of which exist today), the question of whether or not they also believed in the divine preservation of the divinely inspired originals was not an issue as it should have been. Dr. Arthur Farstad, chairman of the NKJV Executive Review Committee which had the responsibility of final text approval, stated that this committee was about equally divided as to which was the **better** Greek New Testament text-the Textus Receptus or the Westcott-Hort. **Apparently none of them believed that either text was the Divinely preserved Word of God.** Yet, all of them participated in a project to "protect and preserve the purity and accuracy" of the original KJV based on the TR [Textus Receptus]. Is not this duplicity of the worst kind, coming from supposedly evangelical scholars?"

### **Not "the real thing"**

What Mr. Reynolds points out is very important to understand. There were basically two groups of translators working on the NKJV. One half believed that the perverted 45 Alexandrian manuscripts, from which came the Roman Catholic Bibles and the modern perversions, were **better** than the manuscripts behind the King James. The other group believed the thousands of manuscripts supporting the King James were **better**. This is a big problem: No one believed that they held God's words in their hands, only a "better" or "worse" text! The translators believed they had something **close**, but **not an accurate Bible**. It is a sad thing when a Bible translator doesn't even believe he has God's words in his hands. It sounds like they don't believe God kept His promise:

Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.  
(Mark 13:31)

Perhaps that is why some of them had no problem working on other perversions, both before and after working on the NKJV. This is so **unlike** the 54+ Bible men who faithfully translated the King James Bible from preserved manuscripts of God's words. The difference between the King James and the "New" King James is the difference between day and night.

Who has decided to change the King James Version and rewrite the Bible with so many verses changed or missing? Are these true men of God?

Whose the enemy of God? It's Satan himself. These other Bible translations are not inspired from God. They are inspired by the arch-deceiver himself. He mixes his errors into truth and pawns them off as truth.

So folks, that's what you are getting when you are putting stock in all these other Bible translations. I know many or most of you won't believe this, but yet it is still true.



It's not without good, solid reasoning that people who are solid into the King James Version follow it purposely, intentionally, and faithfully.

If the translators of the other Bible Translations had not left things out, either in part or in whole, or had not changed words or phrases to mean differently than what the original text meant, there'd be no problem with them. But it's Satan's aim to deceive "the very elect", and anyone else he can. His only interest is that you come away from following God 100%. If he can get you to do that, he's got you and you will lose the eternal life that God has so graciously provided for you through His Son, Jesus Christ. God rightfully requires of you 100% dedication. He has always asked that of all His thinking human creatures, even before Lucifer became Satan. That's the standard of Heaven and the Universe. It is doable and everything works together as a result.

**I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.** Philippians 4:13

It's up to you. God does not force your will. He leaves you free to choose who you will serve. Will you serve the Creator of the Universe? It's the only way to truly live.

**Recognizing that parts of these translations are correct, if you want to use any of these translations, its best to check with the King James Version FIRST before you take stock in what is written from any of these other translations. Otherwise, you may be missing something vital to your salvation.**

Some websites sources of information on Bible Translations:

- A pdf of **ERRORS FOUND IN NEW BIBLE VERSIONS:**  
<http://www.avpublications.com/avnew/downloads/PDF/LOTKJB/preview.PDF>
- Gail Riplinger's website with a lot of information, and even where you can purchase her books of research on this subject. That website is - [https://shop.avpublications.com/product\\_info.php?products\\_id=96](https://shop.avpublications.com/product_info.php?products_id=96).

Remember, **we believe in "thought inspiration"**, not "word inspiration". Different words can convey the same thought. So, you can substitute words for other words and convey the same thought. This is all right as long as the words being substituted are of equal value. But if words that are substituted are not of equal value, you can get the wrong understand of what is written. Why get a wrong understanding of God's truth when you can have a right understanding of things from the start?

## Two Systems of Worship

In Revelation 14 we read the 3 angels messages. This has been taught by Seventh-day Adventists for many decades. We use Revelation 18:1 and onward to show God's call for His people to come out of Babylon, the false system of worship. This is true. There are 2 systems of worship in this world.

One system follows Jesus Christ.  
The other system follows Satan.

The people who follow Christ follow His truth and live His character.

The people who follow Satan follow his errors, and live his character. This is the character which Satan has had since he first turned from God in rebellion against his Creator while still in Heaven, when he was Lucifer, the light bearer.

The apostles had the truth given by Jesus when He was here on this earth. During that time the believers were faithful to God and followed and lived His word. However after the apostles died off errors began to creep into the Christian body of believers. The Christians were associated with the Jews who had been associated with rebellion resulting in prejudice against the Christians who were true Sabbath keepers.

There's too much history of the early church to recount here in this book so I've decided to give a brief overview of it. Ellen White in the book *Great Controversy* gives a pretty good and accurate history of the church throughout the **Dark Ages**, so called because of the control by the popes of the Catholic Church over much of the people in the Christian world during that period of time.

Because of the persecution that raged during these **Dark Ages** many faithful Christians lost their lives.

Then came Martin Luther, a Catholic priest who was inspired by God to write the **95 Theses** that started the Reformation. Thus began the steps from deep apostasy by the Catholic Church, step by step upward to the re-establishment of God's Biblical truths through movements by various reformers.

In the early 1800's in America, God began to impress upon William Miller to study the Bible and certain prophecies.

William Miller was raised a Baptist, but later left it to become a Deist. A Deist believes that a supreme being created the universe, and that this can be determined by reason and observation without a need for faith or organized religion. However, William Miller, during the time he was a Deist, was also attending the Baptist church. One Sunday morning while reading the sermon during the pastor's absence, he came to the realization of a personal God in which faith was a necessary part of the spiritual life. He discontinued his belief as a Deist, but some of his Deist friends challenged him on his new belief. This started William Miller on a study of the Bible beginning in Genesis 1:1. He read and studied each verse until he felt he understood its meaning. As a result of his studies, he became convince that the 2<sup>nd</sup> Coming of Christ was in Bible Prophecy.

His studies led him to the Bible verse Daniel 8:14. He eventually came to the point of believing that the end of the 2,300 days (1 day = 1 year in prophecy, Numbers 14:34 and Ezekiel 4:6) was to come somewhere between March 21, 1843 and March 21, 1844. He was not into setting a date for the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming, but some of his followers wanted more of a time frame for the expected return of Christ. He is quoted in the book by

Everett N. Dick, *William Miller and the Advent Crisis*, Berrien Springs: Andrews University Press, 1994, 96–97.

"My principles in brief, are, that Jesus Christ will come again to this earth, cleanse, purify, and take possession of the same, with all the saints, sometime between March 21, 1843, and March 21, 1844."

He was the main person behind the movement that said that Jesus was coming on October 22, 1844. Ellen White in the  
After Jesus did not come, there was a searching for what went wrong. Great Controversy writes the following.

"But the appointed time had passed, and the Lord had not appeared. The believers knew that God's word could not fail; their interpretation of the prophecy must be at fault; but where was the mistake?" Great Controversy, page 409.2

"In their investigation they learned that there is no Scripture evidence sustaining the popular view that the earth is the sanctuary; but they found in the Bible a full explanation of the subject of the sanctuary, its nature, location, and services; the testimony of the sacred writers being so clear and ample as to place the matter beyond all question" Great Controversy, page 411.1

"Turning again to the book of Hebrews, the seekers for truth found that the existence of a second, or new-covenant sanctuary, was implied in the words of Paul already quoted: 'Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.' And the use of the word 'also' intimates that Paul has before made mention of this sanctuary. Turning back to the beginning of the previous chapter, they read: 'Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an High Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; a Minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.' Hebrews 8:1, 2." Great Controversy, page 413.1

"Here is revealed the sanctuary of the new covenant. The sanctuary of the first covenant was pitched by man, built by Moses; this is pitched by the Lord, not by man. In that sanctuary the earthly priests performed their service; in this, Christ, our great High Priest, ministers at God's right hand. One sanctuary was on earth, the other is in heaven." Great Controversy, page 413.2

Now, let's turn to Ellen White's life for a moment. Ellen White became a believer in the William Miller movement along with her parents.

She began having visions at the age of 17.

Her first vision was in 1844 in which she saw a group of people, the "Advent people" traveling along an upward path towards heaven. Behind them was a bright light which she was told by the angel was the midnight cry. She continued to have visions and dreams throughout her life.

She had much counsel on a variety of subjects for God's people. Some have, over the decades, accepted her counsel as from God; others have rejected her counsel as not from God.

She was called a "messenger" to "the remnant" people.

Her early childhood Education came to an abrupt end when she was in the 3<sup>rd</sup> grade. A fellow student threw a rock that hit her head causing her to go into a coma for 3 weeks. She was never able to return to formal schooling after that accident.

Over the years it has been shown that certain of her writings have been found to be prophetically true. One such prophecy is that "Tobacco is a slow, insidious poison." She also states something that we have found to be scientifically true today.

"It is a disgusting habit, defiling to the user, and very annoying to others. We rarely pass through a crowd but men will puff their poisoned breath in our faces. **It is unpleasant, if not dangerous, to remain in a railway car or in a room where the atmosphere is impregnated with the fumes of liquor and tobacco.** Is it honest thus to contaminate the air which others must breathe?" Christian Temperance and Bible Hygiene, page 33, paragraph 2

Isn't it true that in recent years studies have shown that 2<sup>nd</sup> hand smoke affects those around them adversely? For this reason, smoking is now prohibited on airlines, and in certain public places. It is interesting that at the time she made these statements smoking was not considered anything bad on the health of people

The band of early Advent believers continued in their beliefs and began to share their faith. James White began printing "The Present Truth". Later, in 1850 he began to publish the "Second Advent Review and Sabbath Herald", which was the predecessor to what is published today as the "Adventist Review".

The Sabbath came into this band of believers in Washington, New Hampshire through Rachael Oakes Preston, a Seventh day Baptist.

So with the Sanctuary now understood and the Sabbath now the day they worshiped on, the believers began to grow. In 1863 they formally organized under the name of Seventh-day Adventist. The name represented the 2 main beliefs that described their beliefs. One, the seventh day Sabbath on which they were now worshipping, and their continuing belief in the advent of Christ.

With Ellen White as a messenger of the Lord, established early in the movement, they continued growing. It wasn't until after the Minneapolis Conference in 1888 that Jesus began to figure more prominently into their beliefs. Now they were complete in their beliefs. They had brought the apostolic teaching full circle into their beliefs. And with the teaching on the Sanctuary, so necessary for the forgiveness of their sins, and the Law of God in the Most Holy Place, they were marching forward in their beliefs and advancing in missionary work growing as the years have rolled on.

This is the one system whose people follow Jesus Christ in the complete truth.

The other system that follows Satan's doctrinal errors is the Catholic Church and the fallen Sunday keeping churches of apostate Protestantism. The Catholic Church is the lead church, the apostate Protestant churches being the followers. Ellen White describes their cooperative activity in the future.

"Through the two great errors, the immortality of the soul and Sunday sacredness, Satan will bring the people under his deceptions. While the former lays the foundation of spiritualism, the latter creates a bond of sympathy with Rome. The Protestants of the United States will be foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of

spiritualism; they will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power; and under the influence of this threefold union, this country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience.” Great Controversy, page 588.1

## You do not have to sin

(Note: There's a 2 part series Ellen White wrote entitled "Overcome as Christ Overcame" in the Signs of the Times in April 10 and 17, 1893. [Click here](#) to go to that article.)

Sinning has become so common among us that there is a group of people who think sinning is inevitable. They think they are stuck with sinning, that it's so hard to stop sinning that they just give up and continue in their sins, whatever sins they are slaved in. Is this true? Are we stuck with sinning? Lets examine the evidence.

Ellen White gives us the sequence that takes place and is the natural occurrence starting with our thoughts and taking us to our destiny.

Never forget that **thoughts** work out **actions**. Repeated **actions** form **habits**, and **habits** form **character**. . . ." 11Manuscript Releases, page 194.1 "...and by the **character** our **destiny** for time and for eternity is decided." Christ Object Lessons, page 356.2

So the natural sequence starts with our thoughts. Thoughts work into actions. Actions become habits. Habits form our very character, and our very character determines our destiny. So then, our thoughts and our actions, in effect, because they become our character determine our destiny. There are only 2 destinies. One is for eternal separation from God, the other is for eternal life with God. Which destiny do you want? Is eternal life with God possible? Absolutely!

Remember that both righteousness and sinning begins in the mind. We're told in the Scriptures

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Philippians 2:5

In order to become like Christ we must be overcomers. How did Christ overcome? By the way, if He never sinned, why would He need to be overcoming anything? Doesn't overcoming imply that you have fallen into sin and that brings the need to overcome it? Let's see what the Scriptures have to say about this.

We must have the mind of Christ.

Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Philippians 2:5  
For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. Philippians 2:13

## What are temptations?

Let's look at temptations. What are they? Aren't they Satan's offers to you to get you to take your hold off your Heavenly Father? Don't you trust your Heavenly Father to guide you? Temptations are Satan's "sales pitches" for you to take your hold off your Heavenly Father and to place your hold on Satan and trust him for what you shall think and do and what you shall not think and do? What did Christ say about Satan when he was on the earth? Jesus was in conversation with some Jews, Pharisees and scribes being among them. Here's what Jesus said to them.

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for **he [the devil] is a liar, and the father of it.** John 8:44

So, if you want the truth, Satan is not a good choice to take any advise from. He will lie to you, one way or another. He will even tell the truth sometimes as he told Eve when he was tempting her. What did he say that was the truth?

For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. Genesis 3:5

Did Eve, did Adam, do you and I today know the difference between good and evil? Yes we have all become all too well acquainted with sin (evil) and it's results. Satan told the truth here, but it was with the intent to get Eve to sin, much as it is with us to get us to sin, to break our hold on our Heavenly Father.

You **DO NOT HAVE TO BE CONTROLLED BY SATAN!**

You can **come out from under Satan's control** and

**LIVE FREE IN JESUS CHRIST**

by simply

**REJECTING SATAN'S OFFERS**

to you to sin

**in the name of JESUS CHRIST.**

This **REALLY WORKS.**

Ellen White addresses this subject of overcoming as Christ overcame. Here it is from volume 3 of the Testimonies.

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom. Those who overcome as Christ overcame will need to constantly guard themselves against the temptations of Satan. The appetite and passions should be restricted and under the control of enlightened conscience, that the

intellect may be unimpaired, the perceptive powers clear, so that the workings of Satan and his snares may not be interpreted to be the providence of God. Many desire the final reward and victory which are to be given to overcomers, but are not willing to endure toil, privation, and denial of self, as did their Redeemer. It is only through obedience and continual effort that we shall overcome as Christ overcame. 3 Testimonies, page 491.2

The controlling power of appetite will prove the ruin of thousands, when, if they had conquered on this point, they would have had moral power to gain the victory over every other temptation of Satan. But those who are slaves to appetite will fail in perfecting Christian character. The continual transgression of man for six thousand years has brought sickness, pain, and death as its fruits. And as we near the close of time, Satan's temptation to indulge appetite will be more powerful and more difficult to overcome. 3 Testimonies, page 491.3



## We can overcome as Christ overcame

**The means by which we can overcome the wicked one** is that by which Christ overcame,--**the power of the word**. God does not control our minds without our consent; but if we desire to know and to do His will, His promises are ours: "Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." "If any man willeth to do His will, he shall know of the teaching." John 8:32; 7:17, R. V. **Through faith in these promises, every man may be delivered from the snares of error and the control of sin.** Desire of Ages, page 258.5

Every man is free to choose what power he will have to rule over him. **None have fallen so low, none are so vile, but that they can find deliverance in Christ.** The demoniac, in place of prayer, could utter only the words of Satan; yet the heart's unspoken appeal was heard. **No cry from a soul in need, though it fail of utterance in words, will be unheeded.** Those who will consent to enter into covenant relation with the God of heaven are not left to the power of Satan or to the infirmity of their own nature. They are invited by the Saviour, "**Let him take hold of My strength, that he may make peace with Me;** and he shall make peace with Me." Isaiah 27:5. The spirits of darkness will battle for the soul once under their dominion, but **angels of God will contend for that soul with prevailing power.** The Lord says, "Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered? . . . Thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for **I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.**" Isaiah 49:24, 25. Desire of Ages, page 258.6

**Every temptation, every opposing influence, whether open or secret, may be successfully resisted,** "not by might, nor by power, but **by my Spirit,** saith the Lord of hosts" (Zechariah 4:6).--1 Selected Messages, page 124 (1887).

### **Enoch was an example of those who will be translated**

Enoch walked with God three hundred years previous to his translation to heaven, and the state of the world was not then more favorable for the perfection of Christian character than it is today. And how did Enoch walk with God? **He educated his mind and heart to ever feel that he was in the presence of God**, and when in perplexity his prayers would ascend to God to keep him. **He refused to take any course that would offend His God**. He kept the Lord continually before Him. He would pray, "Teach me Thy way, that I may not err. What is thy pleasure concerning me? What shall I do to honor Thee, my God?" Thus he was constantly shaping his way and course in accordance with God's commandments, and he had perfect confidence and trust in his heavenly Father, that He would help him. He had no thought or will of his own; it was all submerged in the will of his Father. 1 Sermons And Talks, page 32.2

Now, **Enoch was a representative of those who will be upon the earth when Christ shall come, who will be translated to heaven without seeing death**. But be sure that if your hearts are inclined not to do God's will, not to keep the way of the Lord but to follow your own way, then you are not in harmony with the God of heaven. We want to pray with David, "Open Thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of Thy law" [Psalms 119:18]. Many close their eyes lest they shall see the truth. They do not want to see the defects in their life and character, and they are disturbed if you mention anything about God's law. In this they show that they have a human standard of their own; that their will is not the will of God. We want that you should not be deceived by Satan, the first great adversary of God's law. We want to bear in mind that God's law is the only standard by which He will judge man.

1 Sermons And Talks, page 32.3

**If we are to enter heaven at last, we must bring all of heaven into this life that we can.** The religion of Christ never degrades the receivers; it never brings them down upon a low level. Truth is ever elevating in its influence, lifting them up on the high platform of truth. The religion of Jesus Christ has a refining influence upon men and women. When the truth of God finds access to the heart, it commences its refining process upon the character. Men who are coarse and rough become humble, teachable, learning, ever learning, in the school of Christ. The mighty cleaver of truth has taken them out of the world. Then there is the work to be done for them to fit them for God's temple. They are hewed and squared and chiseled and fitted for the mansions in heaven. Those who are naturally full of self-esteem become meek and lowly; they have a change in character. In the beginning, God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness." But sin has almost obliterated the moral image of God in man. Jesus came down to our world that He might give man a living example, that he might know how to live and how to keep the way of the Lord. He was the image of the Father. His beautiful and spotless character is before man as an example for him to imitate. We must study the copy and follow Jesus Christ, then we shall bring His loveliness and beauty into our character. In doing this we are standing before God through faith, winning back by conflict with the powers of darkness the power of self-control, the love of God that Adam lost. We are through Jesus Christ living and keeping the laws of God.

1 Sermons And Talks, page 33.1

## **The Expulsion (Removal) of Sin**

In the work of redemption there is no compulsion. No external force is employed. Under the influence of the Spirit of God, man is left free to choose whom he will serve. In the change that takes place when the soul surrenders to Christ, there is the highest sense of freedom. **The expulsion of sin is the act of the soul itself.** True, we have no power to free ourselves from Satan's control; but when we desire to be set free from sin, and in our great need cry out for a power out of and above ourselves, the powers of the soul are imbued [filled] with the divine energy of the Holy Spirit, and they obey the dictates of the will in fulfilling the will of God. Desire of Ages, page 466.4

## Practical application to refusing entrance of sin into your life

Since about February 2015 I have been experimenting with something regarding overcoming sinning. I have seen Satan's temptations as "sales pitches" to me to break my hold on my Heavenly Father. Whenever I recognize a thought as being a temptation to sin, or to break my hold on my Heavenly Father, I immediately, usually think, not necessarily voicing it audibly, "I **reject** this (that) in the name of Jesus Christ". Usually the temptation ceases. Occasionally I'm not fully concentrating on the temptation and I may have to repeat that phrase another time or 2 or so until I'm fully engaged with the refusal of the sin thought into my mind. In other words, I am rejecting what Satan's wants me to do. This is what is known as "overcoming". I've had tremendous success with this as long as I'm rejecting the temptation in the name of Jesus Christ. This way I'm becoming a "free man" in Jesus Christ.

It used to be that I'd be thinking the sinful thoughts and then realize I was already in the process of sinning. It seems that the Holy Spirit would warn me ahead of time that there was a temptation at the doorstep of my mind. I'd usually not recognize the temptation was that close and would go ahead with my thoughts as though there was nothing important to evaluate and reject. It would frustrate me for being there. I'd need to ask forgiveness. This was a habit pattern. But over a period of time I'd get familiar with the sinning thoughts and see them coming and reject the temptation before I actually took hold of the temptation. I was really, really very slow at responding to the Holy Spirit's impression on my mind that there was a temptation close at hand.

The **repeating pattern** of the temptation coming to me, my accepting the temptation into my mind, then my recognizing it as something I didn't really want, my grief at recognizing that I was now sinning, something I really didn't want in my life, my discouragement in recognizing that I'd "done it again", my hesitation in asking forgiveness, my finally accepting that I needed to ask for forgiveness, and then asking for forgiveness, and my feelings getting in the way even after that with the regret of sinning, continued for some years. It was an endless spiral of discouragement I was in.

But since about February 2015 my habit pattern has changed. The realization that temptations are merely "sales pitches" by Satan to get me to release my grip on my Heavenly Father made the temptation recognizable ahead of time so that I could reject it before I accepted it into my life. I've become familiar with the temptations as they are coming to me as thoughts, and in the name of Jesus Christ I reject them before I accept them into my mind with my permission. **This really works**. It's so simple and causes me no grief and no regret for being in the temptation because I don't accept the temptation into my life. I reject it so that it does not enter into my mind and become a part of me.

Remember

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4:13

All things means ALL things. That is all things that are within my scope of capability. Am I capable of resisting temptations? Absolutely. Christ came to "...save his people from their sins." Matthew 1:21.

There's one more thing I do. When I realize I'm headed in the right direction doing the right thing, I will think or say "I accept this (or that) in the name of Jesus Christ". It's one thing to reject Satan's offer to sin. It's another thing to accept the Holy Spirit's leading to do something that is right. I want to affirm the Spirit's leading.

There's something else that taken place in my mind. My desire to sin has lessened and continues to lessen as I think more on Jesus Christ and His kingdom, and less on the pleasures of sin that I have fastened myself to in previous years.

When you become one with Christ, you become one of "his people". Remember

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.  
Galatians 3:29

Now, going back to my experience in rejecting Satan's offers to break my hold upon God. This doesn't mean I don't ever sin again, but I've lessened it so much that it's freeing to me to know that I don't have to **knowingly** sin. I do take hold of the promise that says

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 1 John 1:9

There's always a way out, always, as long as our human probation is open to us.

## Can we live in today's world as God has asked us to as Ellen White has written?

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4:13

Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect. Matthew 5:48

**"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." As God is perfect in his high sphere of action, so man may be perfect in his human sphere.** The ideal of Christian character is Christlikeness. There is opened before us a path of continual advancement. We have an object to reach, a standard to gain, which includes everything good and pure and noble and elevated. There should be continual striving and constant progress onward and upward toward perfection of character. (See 2 Timothy 3:14-17; Romans 15:4; Colossians 2:8-10.) Special Testimonies on Education, page 206.1

He tells us to be perfect as He is, in the same manner. We are to be centers of light and blessing to our little circle, even as He is to the universe. We have nothing of ourselves, but the light of His love shines upon us, and we are to reflect its brightness. "In His borrowed goodness good," we may be perfect in our sphere, even as God is perfect in His. Reflecting Christ, page 73.4

**“Higher than the highest human thought can reach...”**

“Higher than the highest human thought can reach is God's ideal for His children. Godliness--godlikeness--is the goal to be reached.” Education, page 18.3

“In his efforts to reach God's ideal for him, the Christian is to despair of nothing. Moral and spiritual perfection, through the grace and power of Christ, is promised to all. Jesus is the source of power, the fountain of life. He brings us to His word, and from the tree of life presents to us leaves for the healing of sin-sick souls. He leads us to the throne of God, and puts into our mouth a prayer through which we are brought into close contact with Himself. In our behalf He sets in operation the all-powerful agencies of heaven. At every step we touch His living power.” Acts of the Apostles, page 478.2

Christ said, “Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.” Matthew 5:48

Ellen White in commenting on this verse wrote the following.

“You can be perfect in your sphere, even as God is perfect in His sphere. Has not Christ declared, “Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect”? Signs of the Times, August 16, 1905 par. 5

“Our lives are pure only when we are under the control of God, and happy only when we hold communion with Him.” Signs of the Times, August 16, 1905 par. 6

Notice the type of perfection she is referring to – it’s “moral and spiritual” perfection.

Think you can’t attain to God’s ideal? Think again.

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4:13

Note: All things done are done “through Christ which strengtheneth me”. You’re not alone. You can’t do it alone. It has to be done through Christ. He is a very able Assistant to your victories.

You don’t have to sin. Satan has caused us to think we are stuck with sinning in some way. Remember what Jesus said about Satan. He was speaking with some Jews.

“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44

Jesus said that the devil (Satan) “is a liar, and the father of it”. Don’t let Satan swindle you into thinking you’re stuck with sinning. That just isn’t true.

That doesn't mean you might not fall, but it means that you can “Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” James 4:7. But in order to “Resist the devil...” you must do one thing that comes at the beginning of that verse. Let’s read the whole verse in James 4:7. “Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” James 4:7. So you must first “Submit yourselves therefore to God”. Then you will have the power to “Resist the devil”. Submitting yourself to God so that you can resist the devil will result in his leaving you. He has to go.

Remember what Jesus came to do. He came to “save his people from their sins.” Matthew 1:21

Aren't you one of God's people? He offers hope beyond your despair.

But he never forces your will. You were made free, not a robot. That's what your mind is for – to think and reason and to make solid Godly decisions.

Satan's temptations are basically offers to you to break your relationship with your Father in Heaven. You can reject them in the name of Jesus Christ. I've been doing this for a year and a half and it is working. That doesn't mean I haven't fallen at some time, but it's rare that I give in to Satan's temptations. It's such a relief to me to know that I have a way to resist Satan's temptations. You can too.

It used to be that it wasn't until after I had sinned that I realized it and felt frustrated or guilty. I had known that I had been warned in my mind not to do such and such a thing, and would ignore the warning and would proceed anyway to do what I was convinced was wrong for me to do. The change didn't come quickly. I had to become aware of the warning and make the decision to not go where I had been going. Once I had one victory I rejoiced. Even though I might go there again (often thoughts – such as vain imaginations) I would ask forgiveness, and as the temptations came and I began to become more aware of them, I'd continue to resist them “in the name of Jesus Christ”. Over a period of time I have gotten to the point that I can recognize the temptation the moment it enters my mind. At that point I immediately think in my mind “I reject that in the name of Jesus Christ”. Most all of the time the temptation leaves me immediately. Occasionally when I'm really tired I might have to repeat the rejection another time or 2 or sometime more because my mind is tired and my rejection of the temptation doesn't set into my mind at first. It eventually does. I've been successful 100% of the time except when I've willingly accepted Satan's offer to break my relationship with my Heavenly Father.

When I have sinned and it comes into my mind what I've really thought or done, I go immediately to ask for forgiveness so that there's no delay in being on Satan's unholy and corrupted ground. I remember God's promise in Hebrews 13:5 that “I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.” So God is with you even when you leave Him, but it is much better by far to stay with Him on His safe and secure ground.

Remember, temptation is not sin. Temptation is the offer by Satan for you to break your hold with your Heavenly Father. So Satan makes suggestions to your mind and you can resist his offers. He's making a sales pitch. We can all resist sales pitches. We do it most any day, but with Satan's sales pitches we have the very able assistance of Jesus through His Holy Spirit to resist his offers to sin and to separate us from our Heavenly Father. It is true “I [you] can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me [you].” Philippians 4:13

Is it worth it? Absolutely. You don't have to be dragged down by Satan. You were created for much more and better things. You can do “all things through Christ which strengtheneth [you].” Jesus came to give His life for you. Accept His life and be an overcomer.

“Ye are of God...and have overcome them [enticing spirits of Satan]: because greater is he [Jesus Christ] that is in you, than he [the devil, Satan] that is in the world.” 1 John 4:4

**The Holy Spirit alone is able to develop in the human agent that which is acceptable in the sight of God.** Gospel Herald, January 1, 1899 par. 1



## What does it mean to be “sanctified through obedience to the truth”?

The Lord God is bound by an eternal pledge to supply power and grace to every one who is **sanctified through obedience to the truth**. Christ, to whom is given all power in heaven and on earth, co-operates in sympathy with his instrumentalities,--**the earnest souls who day by day partake of the living bread, "which cometh down from heaven."** John 6:50. **The church on earth, united with the church in heaven, can accomplish all things.**

Review and Herald, January 13, 1903 par. 6

**New truth is constantly unfolding; at every step, new and clearer light is shining upon the pathway of God's people, that they may go onward and upward.** We are to be **sanctified through obedience to the truth**. For want of this Bible sanctification, the soul of many a professed Christian has become a desecrated shrine, the haunt of hollow formalism, of selfishness and hypocrisy, pride and passion. Thousands are living on in guilty unconsciousness of their sin and danger, despising the Saviour's warnings, treating his ambassadors with contempt, and their words as idle tales. Signs of the Times, March 16, 1882 par. 7

**Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.** John 17:17

How does God's word sanctify a person? As we read God's holy word we see in it things that we are not doing in our lives. We ask God for help to become like what He is asking of us. He helps us move from our former habits to habits that are in line with what He wants for us. Everything God wants for us is for our own good. He always asks us to do what we can, not what we can't. He's always right in what He asks of us. Sanctification in reality is a cleaning process. As we accept sanctification into our lives, we move from habits of sin to habits of loving obedience to our Creator and Re-Creator.

Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

Isaiah 45:22

Jesus directs the person to

28 **Come unto me**, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and **I will give you rest**.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and **learn of me**; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For **my yoke is easy**, and **my burden is light**.

Matthew 11:28-30

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just **to forgive us our sins**, and to **cleans us from all unrighteousness**.

1 John 1:9

Sanctification is the cleaning process. Pride in us doesn't want us to admit that we are dirty, but God knows our heart. Since Satan has been on this earth tempting people, and has been very successful at that, humans have been dirtied by rebellion against God. Jesus was sent to this earth to overcome Satan by rejecting his temptations throughout His life here as a human. He was not dirtied by Satan's temptations. He remained loyal to His Father in Heaven ALWAYS. We are in a different situation.

For **all have sinned**, and come short of the glory of God; Romans 3:23

You, me, we are all subject to the sin-cleaning process through the sanctification process God has setup for us. As we commit ourselves to obey God's wise decisions for our lives, we get cleaner from sin's dominion over us. This is God's work, and we need only to follow His perfect directions for our lives. There is tremendous freedom in following God's perfect ways. That **is** God's way.

## Guilt and How to Drive It Out

(I am not a psychologist. I have discovered this on my own.)

Many people operate out of guilt. Guilt is driven by fear. Because of this we do things that we would not normally do if we were free from this feeling of guilt. If we don't deal with the cause of this guilt we are seriously impaired in what we do and especially in our relationships with others. This is a trap that most people find themselves in.

Things in our society will normally cause us to respond this way. For example, there are various holidays that come yearly. We buy gifts or cards for others. Some people do this because they like to do it for others. These people are normally operating out of a love for the other individual. However, there are a certain number of people who feel that they must give a card or a gift out of obligation. They may call it love, but it is really a sense of compulsion for whatever reason they may do it. This is guilt driven by fear for whatever reason it may be done.

Guilt and fear are what Satan has put into us when we are not totally and completely connected to God through Jesus Christ. Once this connection is made with God and real life begins in the person, Christ drives this guilt and fear from the individual. The connection with God through Christ has to be a solid connection in order for this fear and guilt to be driven from them. How is this done?

**First**, a recognition that God is the owner of the Universe, and that means that you are owned by Him. That does not mean you are a robot. He made you with a mind to think and to do – to take actions as a result of your thinking process.

**Second**, as a result of that recognition that God owns the Universe, and you as a part of that Universe, you are owned by Him, you accept the story that He created Adam and Eve perfectly and that the original life they had was free from all rebellion against Him. They obeyed Him unreservedly. It was their greatest pleasure to follow what He asked them to do. He had then, He has now, and He ever will have the interest of all His creation, animate (all living beings), and inanimate (non living things), with His greatest interest in their supreme well-being. So what made the change?

**Third**, a recognition that Adam and Eve changed gods when they started taking their instructions from the former Lucifer, the one who rebelled against his Creator and Sustainer, his name changed to Satan. As a result, God and Christ in a conference with each other made the decision to rescue their human creatures from Satan. What was the plan?

**Fourth**, a recognition that the plan of salvation, saving their creatures from Satan, and the sins he has caused them to commit against their Creators (God the Father, and Jesus Christ the Son of God), is in progress. The first and main part was accomplished by Jesus living a perfect life as a human being, dying a perfect sacrifice on the cross of Calvary, being brought back to life by the Holy Spirit ([Romans 8:11](#)), and going back to heaven to be the High Priest in the Heavenly Sanctuary where He administers His blood on the behalf of humans for the forgiveness of their sins – yours and mine daily. Are we supposed to do something and if so what?

**Fifth**. Now here is where we respond, knowing we are the recipients of Adam and Eve's changing of gods from the God of Heaven to the god of this world, Satan. We recognize we are not free from sin until we ask for forgiveness. So,

- 1) We ask the God of Heaven through Jesus Christ for the forgiveness for our sins.
- 2) We accept the sacrifice of Jesus Christ on the Cross of Calvary in place of our sinning.
- 3) In this process of 1 & 2 above, we change our gods, back from Satan to the living God of Heaven. This is the first of 2 main steps in getting re-connected back to our original God, the God of Heaven.
- 4) Through the written Scriptures, the Bible, God has caused to be written, we now begin to take instructions from Him as to how we are to live. That process is this.
  - 1) Pray and ask for guidance from the Holy Spirit as we study.
  - 2) Study the Scriptures.
  - 3) Follow the instructions in the Scriptures that apply to our lives.

This resulting activity will bring God into our lives Who will drive out the fear and guilt that so easily dominates most people. This kind of living – the fear and guilt – never existed in the lives of Adam and Eve before they changed gods from the living God of Heaven and His Son Jesus Christ to Satan, the life-taker. As individuals becomes reunited, re-connected with the God of Heaven through the living ministry of Jesus Christ in the Heavenly Sanctuary, real life begins to flow into their life. As a result, the guilt and fear that has dominated them through Satan, the life-spoiler and life-taker, leaves them. If it doesn't then they (we) have not made a solid connection with God, our Heavenly Father through Jesus Christ our Saviour.

Some people do not even realize that they have been well sedated by Satan. They think everything is OK, and that they don't need to make any amends with their Creators. God offers the best life forever without any of the bad things we experience in this life. Satan offers a continuation of what we already experience in this life with no hope of anything better, with the eventual total separation from the God of Heaven by a final permanent death. What kind of a life is that while we are still living?

If the original Creators have the power to give you eternal life on a scale and magnitude that we have never ever experienced before, but by faith in Their total honesty accept that life, why would you want to go with Satan who offers you nothing but misery, without any thought that you'll have anything better while this earthly life exists in it's present condition? He offers a final permanent death and separation from Those who are well capable of giving you a life far beyond your present imagination. The Scriptures give you sufficient evidence of what eternity will be like. Why not take that life?

You have choices. You have eternal separation from God, your Heavenly Father, and Jesus Christ His Son. That separation is made available to you at the hand of Satan whose only interest in you is for you to pay for your own sins. He doesn't take the responsibility to pay for them himself. You pay for them with your final and permanent death once the judgment of God against you is finished.

The other choice is to accept Their offer of the payment for your sins by Jesus Christ with His life on the Cross of Calvary when He was a human on this earth. It's a free [gift](#) to you. Your acceptance of this offer, and your subsequent following Their ways of life, will keep you maintained all the time in Their way of life, a life of joy, peace of mind and heart, and complete happiness with them regardless of the circumstances you find yourself in. The Holy Spirit and their angels are continually with you, unseen to you but through your faith in Their trustworthy word, you know they are with you always.

### **It's your choice.**

But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. **Romans 8:11**

[\(Return\)](#)

## Two Judgments

There are 2 judgments by God. Ellen White writes this about them.

"**The hour of his Judgment** is come," points to **the closing work of Christ's ministration** [in the Heavenly Sanctuary] **for the salvation of men**. It heralds a truth which must be proclaimed until the Saviour's intercession shall cease, and he shall return to the earth to take his people to himself. The work of **judgment which began in 1844**, must continue until **the cases of all** are **decided, both of the living and the dead**; hence it will extend to the close of human probation.

Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 435.2

"Here is the work of our Intercessor, [on] the great antitypical day of atonement, where [the] work of judgment is going on with the dead. **How soon will it begin with the living, when every one of our cases will pass in review before God?** And let it be understood by you that if you do not [do] the work that God has given you, you will be weighed in the balances of the sanctuary and found wanting. To us who have this hope and faith it is a dangerous thing to be putting off the day of God. Matt. 24:48.

Sermons and Talks, Volume 2, page 27.1

Notice that the question "**How soon will it begin with the living, when every one of our cases will pass in review before God?**" without an answer indicates that she did not have the answer, otherwise she would have given some sort of answer such as, "It will begin at--- or when---, etc.

When speaking to congregations, there is always before me **the final judgment**, which is to be **held in the presence of the world**, when the law of God's government is to be vindicated, His name glorified, His wisdom acknowledged and testified of as just to believers and unbelievers. This is not the judgment of one person, nor of a nation, but of a whole world of intelligent beings, of all orders, of all characters. **The judgment takes place** [1] **first upon the dead**, [2] **then upon the living, then the whole universe will be assembled to hear the sentence**. I feel as if I were in the presence of the whole universe of heaven, bearing my message for time and for eternity.-- Letter 109, 1898, p. 4, 8 Manuscript Releases 244.2

Let's spell this out a bit more. It's obvious that if a person dies, that person is among the judgment of the dead. If a person is living, they are classed among the judgment of the living. It should be obvious that judgment, as Ellen White has stated, for the dead is first because of all those who have died since the beginning of sin on this earth. Once all who have died are judged, judgment for the living begins, first for the Seventh-day Adventist people who are living just before the time of the Loud Cry. Once the judgment of the living is finished for the church, it will pass on to the rest of the world in the time of the Loud Cry. This period of time is written about in the Great Controversy chapter entitled "[The Final Warning](#)".

There is a separation that takes place among the people in the Seventh-day Adventist Church before the Loud Cry begins. This begins the judgment of the living in the Seventh-day Adventist Church. The result will be that "only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry." These will be the ones who give **the Loud Cry message**, "**Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**" Revelation 18:4. This is the last message of God's mercy to the living

during the time of the Loud Cry. So the judgment of the living is in 2 parts, first for those within the Seventh-day Adventists Church followed by those in the world at large during the Loud Cry.

## Judgment begins with the house of God

**The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension** [decline or moral deterioration], **nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God.** The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary.** Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." 5 Testimonies, page 211.1

Here we see that **the church--the Lord's sanctuary--**was the first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God. The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust. **They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days.** Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. **Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins.** These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. **Men, maidens, and little children all perish together.** 5 Testimonies, page 211.2

**It is with reluctance** that the Lord withdraws His presence from **those who have been blessed with great light** and who have felt the power of the word in ministering to others. They were **once His faithful servants**, favored with His presence and guidance; but **they departed from Him and led others into error**, and therefore are brought under the divine displeasure. 5 Testimonies, page 212.2

## How God contacts His messengers

God normally uses visions and dreams to send messages to His people, usually through a person called a prophet. In the Old Testament there were prophets at different periods of time. In the New Testament times, after Jesus left for Heaven, He used both visions and dreams to communicate His will to individuals by a prophet to communicate information to His people. There's no need to go into who and when since to the Christian, especially Seventh-day Adventists, this is common knowledge as is written in the Bible.

It is understood and accepted by Seventh-day Adventists that Ellen White was a messenger of God to His remnant people. It was through her that He also sent information to the world at large through some of the books she wrote.

Ellen White makes some interesting statements about the following Bible text.

And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: Acts 2:17

Here is the paragraph with these statements.

Before his ascension, Jesus had promised the disciples that the Comforter should come. He said, "Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." And on the day of Pentecost, "they were all with one accord in one place; and suddenly there came a sound from Heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost." **The baptism of the Holy Spirit** was essential for the success of the ministry in the early gospel age; but it is **no less necessary in this age when "darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people." And the Lord has promised the same quickening spiritual power to his servants in these days.** "It shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, **I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.**" Signs of the Times, February 24, 1888 par. 7

Here we see Ellen White referring to Acts 2:17 as being future from her time. The reason it is future from her time is that there were very few genuine dreams and visions by other individuals during that same time period of her ministry. She had numerous contacts with God through visions as well as some dreams, but there has been hardly any contacts by God through a number of individuals as is described in Acts 2:17. If that were the case, it would be known among us that there have been or are a number of contacts from God through dreams and visions.

However, it has become more known that God has contacted Muslims through dreams in the past few years. So, this real spiritual phenomenon is being used by God to reach Muslims. This is understandable that He would be using this method to make contact with Muslims because it is very hard for Christianity to make inroads into the Muslim world. "Behold, **the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.**" Isaiah 59:1



So, while this method of contacting humans is not being used extensively throughout the world by God in this day and age, except in the case of the Muslims, the promise is that it will be used future from out time during the time of the Loud Cry.

## Why the need for a living messenger at this time?

### Part 1

Anytime God has had a special message for His people and has needed to give special direction to them, He has always had a messenger of His own choosing. He did it in the Old Testament times. He did it, as well in the beginning of the New Testament era with His own disciples. He also called Paul whose conversion story is recorded in Acts 9. He also did it with Ellen White in the time of the starting of the 3 angels messages and the time when Jesus moved from the Holy to the Most Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary in the Fall of 1844.

Is there any reason that He would not use a messenger of His own choice, one to be His spokesman, His contact person for the Loud Cry message during the final phase of His work on earth when His work is finishing on this earth?

This is the most important time in His work when the judgment of the dead has finished and the judgment of the living is taking place at this most important time in the gospel message. It is true that Joel 2:23 takes place according to all the statements of Ellen White relating to this time of the gospel. How do those who are going to participate in this 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of this remnant movement prepare for this most important part of the gospel message going into all the world? Why the need for a living messenger before this time actually takes place? Would it be to prepare His people for this final phase of the gospel message in this end time period of the gospel? Are the Seventh-day Adventist people prepared for this final thrust of the gospel message? What needs to be done directly by God that His people need instruction on and special preparation in for this time?

### Part 2

Satan has claimed that humans can't keep God's law. He has claimed all those who have sinned, even those who have been forgiven by God through Jesus Christ, are his, and do not belong to Christ. That's Satanic fraud. Since he was driven out of Heaven after a long time of patience by God, and encouraged to give up his rejection of God's perfect ways, he has claimed the human race as his own.

To this point in time, there has never been a whole group of people that God can show to Satan that His law can be kept. However, those of this group that finish the work of God on this earth will be such a group. Remember, "**only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.**" This means that ALL of them are 100% dedicated to God and will never back away from God and the eternal life that He offers them. They will live through this time, finishing the work of God as Revelation 18 indicates, and go through the time of trouble at the close of probation, and be among the living at the time Jesus comes in the clouds, at His 2<sup>nd</sup> coming.

Ellen White admonishes those of us in the Seventh-day Adventist Church with the following quote that includes the quote above.

**Now is the time** when we are to **confess and forsake our sins**, that they may go beforehand to judgment and be blotted out. **Now is the time to "cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God." It is dangerous to delay this work.** Satan is even now seeking by disasters upon sea and land to seal the fate of as many as possible. **What is the defense of the people of God at this time?--It is**

**a living connection with heaven.** If we would dwell in safety from the noisome pestilence, if we would be preserved from dangers seen and unseen, we must hide in God; **we must secure the protecting care of Jesus and holy angels.** In these days of peril, the Lord would have us walk before him in humility. **Instead of trying to cover our sins, he would have us confess them,** as Joshua confessed the sins of ancient Israel. We profess to be the depositaries of God's law. We profess to be building up "the old waste places," and to be raising up "the foundations of many generations." **If this great and solemn work has indeed been committed to us, how important that we depart from all iniquity!** Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 8

The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but **only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.** Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

She writes a combination of the 2 paragraphs above in another way, all put together in one paragraph in Historical Sketches of the Foreign Missions of the Seventh-day Adventists in 1886.

We may be followed with testimony after testimony of reproof; but if we do not overcome the disposition in us to do evil, if we do not respond to the light, we shall be in a state of condemnation before God. If, on the other hand, we live up to all the light that shines upon us, that light will continue to increase, and we shall have a clean record in heaven. The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry. Historical Sketches, page 155.3

## The 4<sup>th</sup> Angel, commonly called the “another” angel by Ellen White

We are living in the very last days of this earth's history. All the signs that our Saviour predicted would herald his second advent are being fulfilled. We must earnestly continue laboring until the work given us to do is finished. As we see and sense the perils of the last days, and as the powers of darkness press more heavily than ever upon us, should not we, as Bible believers, do our very best work? Review and Herald, October 20, 1904 par. 1

We see before us a special work to be done in the time when the whole earth shall be filled with the light and the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. The **prophecies in the eighteenth of Revelation** will soon be fulfilled. **During the proclamation of the third angel's message, "another angel" is to "come down from heaven, having great power;" and the earth is to be "lightened with the glory."** The Spirit of the Lord will so graciously and universally bless consecrated human instrumentalities, that men, women, and children will open their lips in praise and testimony, filling the earth with the knowledge of God, and with his unsurpassed glory, as the waters cover the sea. Review and Herald, October 20, 1904 par. 2

Notice that it is during the time of the ‘**proclamation of the third angel's message**’ that “**another angel is to "come down from heaven"**”. Ellen White incorporates the first 2 angels of the 3 angels messages into the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message. So, as the third angels message is continuing this “other” angel comes down from heaven. Remember that these are messages from heaven. So the “other” angel is bringing a message from heaven.

## Why the need for the 4<sup>th</sup> angel?

During the time while the 3 angels messages have been in progress, the church has become lukewarm. People within it have become lax in their thinking and activities so that finishing this gospel work has not been their highest priority. They have turned more to the things of this world and have become more engaged in activities relating to their own selves, and making their own lives their first priority rather than making God's work of the salvation of other people their first priority. Because of this lax attitude in their thinking and practices, others who come into the church do not pickup on the sense of urgency and the need to work for the saving of souls. While this is not true of all converts to the remnant message, it does happen all to often.

Luke 14:16-24 describes the condition and activities of many people in the church during the latter part of the movement of the 3 angels messages.

- 16 Then said he unto him, **A certain man made a great supper**, and bade many:  
17 **And sent his servant at supper time** to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.  
18 And **they all with one consent began to make excuse**. **The first said** unto him, **I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it**: I pray thee have me excused.  
19 And **another said**, **I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them**: I pray thee have me excused.  
20 And **another said**, **I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come**.  
21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.  
22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.  
23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.  
22 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

Luke 14:16-24

The 3 classes of people identified in this parable are those who are interested in **(1) their property**, **(2) their living**, and **(3) their personal life**. While any of these areas are important to our lives, and God does bless those with property, their living, and their personal lives, the gospel of salvation is to take a higher priority than any of these. **The neglect of salvation is the neglect of eternal life**.

These groups of people may have grown up in the church, have heard the message preached, but may never have been converted or changed by it. They have received the benefits of being among God's people, but have never come to a living workable relationship with God through Jesus Christ. They have, in effect, become tares in time. The things of this earth have become their first priority. They have not taken advantage of the opportunity to become like Christ in their thinking or their activities. They are truly short-sighted. What they have here and now is their main interest.

Because of their continuing condition, they have disqualified themselves to be part of those who finish this work in the final phase of this remnant movement of God during which the final work of God's mercy is to go with great power in this last message of God's mercy to the entire world.

Thus the sifting, shaking time takes place foretold by Ellen White as given to her by God in vision.

There is to be a **shaking among God's people**; but this is not the present truth to carry to the churches. **It will be the result of refusing the truth presented**. 2 Selected Messages, page 13.1

**I asked the meaning of the shaking** I had seen and was shown that it would be **caused by the straight testimony called forth by the counsel of the True Witness** to the Laodiceans. This will have its effect upon the heart of the receiver, and will lead him to exalt the standard and pour forth the straight truth. **Some will not bear this straight testimony. They will rise up against it, and this is what will cause a shaking among God's people.**

Early Writings, page 270.2

Like the mixed multitude during the exodus of Israel from Egypt, there are many among God's people who are with them physically, but not with them spiritually. Ellen White puts it this way.

As the storm approaches, **a large class** who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but **have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. **By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light**; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side.

Great Controversy, page 608.2

## The Time of the End

And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till **the time of the end**. Daniel 12:9

Chapters 2 and 7 of Daniel outline the long history from the Babylonian empire to the very close of time. I won't go into those prophecies since that is a study in itself, but I wanted to start here with the time of the end, a period of time we are now in, and have been since about 1798 when the pope was taken captive by the French General Berthier. From the Wikipedia article on Pope Pius VI we read,

General Berthier marched to Rome, entered it unopposed on 10 February 1798, and, proclaiming a Roman Republic, demanded of the pope the renunciation of his temporal authority. Upon his refusal he was taken prisoner, and on 20 February was escorted from the Vatican to Siena, and thence to the Certosa near Florence.

Here's something that Ellen White wrote about the time of the end.

A Great religious awakening under the proclamation of Christ's soon coming is foretold in the prophecy of the first angel's message of Revelation 14. An angel is seen flying "in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people." "With a loud voice" he proclaims the message: "Fear God, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come: and worship Him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." Verses 6, 7. Great Controversy, page 355.1

The fact that an angel is said to be the herald of this warning is significant. By the purity, the glory, and the power of the heavenly messenger, divine wisdom has been pleased to represent the exalted character of the work to be accomplished by the message and the power and glory that were to attend it. And the angel's flight "in the midst of heaven," the "loud voice" with which the warning is uttered, and its promulgation to all "that dwell on the earth,"--"to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,"--give evidence of the rapidity and world-wide extent of the movement. Great Controversy, page 355.2

The message itself sheds light as to the time when this movement is to take place. It is declared to be a part of the "everlasting gospel;" and it announces the opening of the judgment. The message of salvation has been preached in all ages; but this message is a part of the gospel which could be proclaimed only in the last days, for only then would it be true that the hour of judgment had come. The prophecies present a succession of events leading down to the opening of the judgment. This is especially true of the book of Daniel. But that part of his prophecy which related to the last days, **Daniel was bidden to close up and seal "to the time of the end."** Not till we reach this time could a message concerning the judgment be proclaimed, based on the fulfillment of these prophecies. But at the time of the end, says the prophet, "many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." Daniel 12:4. Great Controversy, page 355.3

The apostle Paul warned the church not to look for the coming of Christ in his day. "That day shall not come," he says, "except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed." 2 Thessalonians 2:3. Not till after the great apostasy, and the long period of the

reign of the "man of sin," can we look for the advent of our Lord. The "man of sin," which is also styled "the mystery of iniquity," "the son of perdition," and "that wicked," represents the papacy, which, as foretold in prophecy, was to maintain its supremacy for 1260 years. This period ended in 1798. **The coming of Christ could not take place before that time.** Paul covers with his caution the whole of the Christian dispensation down to the year 1798. It is this side of that time that the message of Christ's second coming is to be proclaimed. Great Controversy, page 356.1

**No such message has ever been given in past ages.** Paul, as we have seen, did not preach it; he pointed his brethren into the then far-distant future for the coming of the Lord. The Reformers did not proclaim it. Martin Luther placed the judgment about three hundred years in the future from his day. But since 1798 the book of Daniel has been unsealed, knowledge of the prophecies has increased, and many have proclaimed the solemn message of the judgment near. Great Controversy, page 356.2

Like the great Reformation of the sixteenth century, the advent movement appeared in different countries of Christendom at the same time. In both Europe and America men of faith and prayer were led to the study of the prophecies, and, tracing down the inspired record, they saw convincing evidence that the end of all things was at hand. In different lands there were isolated bodies of Christians who, solely by the study of the Scriptures, arrived at the belief that the Saviour's advent was near. Great Controversy, page 357.1

Thus the time of the end started when the pope was taken captive in 1798.

Since that time the movement by William Miller has come and gone with the Great Disappointment day. The Seventh-day Adventist Church organized in 1863. Since that time it has grown into a worldwide movement. But the end has not come yet. The finishing of God's work is still future from our time.



## Background

The law of God existed before man was created. It was adapted to the condition of holy beings; even angels were governed by it.—Signs of the Times April 15, 1886

In the annals of human history, the growth of nations, the rise and fall of empires, appear as if dependent on the will and prowess of man; the shaping of events seems, to a great degree, to be determined by his power, ambition, or caprice. But in the word of God the curtain is drawn aside, and we behold, above, behind, and through all the play and counterplay of human interest and power and passions, the agencies of the All-merciful One, silently, patiently working out the counsels of His own will. Prophets and Kings, page 499.4

"And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold." The very atmosphere is polluted with sin. Soon God's people will be tested by fiery trials, and the great proportion of those who now appear to be genuine and true will prove to be base metal. Instead of being strengthened and confirmed by opposition, threats, and abuse, they will cowardly take the side of the opposers. The promise is, "Them that honor me I will honor." Shall we be less firmly attached to God's law because the world at large have attempted to make it void? Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 1

Already the judgments of God are abroad in the land, as seen in storms, in floods, in tempests, in earthquakes, in perils by land and by sea. The great I AM is speaking to those who make void his law. When God's wrath is poured out upon the earth, who will then be able to stand? **Now is the time for God's people to show themselves true to principle.** When the religion of Christ is most held in contempt, when his law is most despised, then should our zeal be the warmest and our courage the most unflinching. **To stand in defense of truth and righteousness when the majority forsake us, to fight the battles of the Lord when champions are few,—this will be our test. At this time we must gather warmth from the coldness of others, courage from their cowardice, and loyalty from their treason. The nation will be on the side of the great rebel leader.** Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 2

The days of purification of the church are hastening on space. God will have a people pure and true. **In the mighty sifting soon to take place, we shall be better able to measure the strength of Israel.** The signs reveal that the time is near when the Lord will manifest that his fan is in his hand, and that **he soon will thoroughly purge his floor.** Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 3

The days are fast approaching when there will be great perplexity and confusion. Satan, clothed in angel robes, will deceive, if possible, the very elect. **There will be gods many and lords many. Every wind of doctrine will be blowing.** Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 4

With unerring accuracy, the Infinite One keeps an account with all nations. While his mercy is tendered with calls to repentance, this account will remain open; but when a certain limit which God has fixed is reached, the ministry of his wrath commences. The account is closed. Divine patience ceases. There is no more pleading for mercy in their behalf. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 5

The prophet, looking down the ages, had this time presented before his vision. The nations of this age have been the recipients of unprecedented mercies. The choicest of Heaven's blessings have been given them; but increased pride, covetousness, idolatry, contempt of God, and base ingratitude, are written against them. They are fast closing up their account with God. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 6

But that which causes me to tremble, is the fact that those who have had the greatest light and privileges have become contaminated by the prevailing iniquity. Influenced by the unrighteous around them, many, even of those who profess the truth, have grown cold, and are borne down by the strong current of evil. The universal scorn thrown upon true piety and holiness, leads those who do not connect closely with God to lose their reverence for his law. If they were following the light, and obeying the truth from the heart, this holy law would seem even more precious to them when despised and set aside. As the disrespect for God's law becomes more manifest, the line of demarcation between its observers and the world becomes more distinct. Love for the divine precepts increases with one class, according as contempt for them increases with the other class. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 7

The crisis is fast approaching. The rapidly swelling figures show that the time for God's visitations has nearly come. Although **loth** [reluctant] to punish, nevertheless he will punish, and that speedily. Those who walk in the light will see signs of the approaching peril; but they are not to sit in quiet, unconcerned expectancy of the ruin, comforting themselves with the belief that God will shelter his people in the day of visitation. Far from it. They should realize that **it is their duty to labor diligently to save others, looking with strong faith to God for help**. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 8

Notice the word “**loth**” is Middle English for the common word we use today “**loath**” which one of its meanings is “**reluctant**” which one of its meanings is “**hesitant**”. Apparently the spelling “loth” was in use during the time of Ellen White and she used it in various areas of her writings.

The command is, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof." These sighing, crying ones had been holding forth the words of life; they had reproved, counseled, and entreated. Some who had been dishonoring God repented and humbled their hearts before him. But **the glory of the Lord had departed from Israel**. Although many still continued the forms of religion, its power and presence were lacking. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 9

John also was a witness of the terrible scenes that will take place as signs of Christ's coming. He saw armies mustering for battle, and men's hearts failing them for fear. He saw the earth moved out of its place, the mountains carried into the midst of the sea, the waves thereof roaring and troubled, and the mountains shaking with the swelling thereof. He saw the vials of God's wrath opened, and pestilence, famine, and death come upon the inhabitants of the earth. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 13

Already the restraining Spirit of God is being withdrawn from the earth. Hurricanes, storms, tempests, fire and flood, disasters by sea and land, follow each other in quick succession. Science seeks to explain all these. The signs thickening around us, telling of the near approach of the Son of God, are attributed to any other than the true cause. Men

cannot discern the sentinel angels restraining the four winds that they may not blow until the servants of God are sealed; **but when God shall bid his angels loose the winds, there will be such a scene of his avenging wrath as no pen can picture**. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 14

We are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events. Prophecy is fast fulfilling. The Lord is at the door. There is soon to open before us a period of overwhelming interest to all living. The controversies of the past are to be revived. New controversies will arise. The scenes to be enacted in our world are not even dreamed of. Satan is at work through human agencies. Those who are making so great efforts to change the Constitution and secure a law enforcing the first day of the week little realize what will be the result. A crisis is just upon us. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 15

But God's servants are not to trust to themselves in this great emergency. In the visions given to Isaiah, to Ezekiel, and to John, we see how closely heaven is connected with the events transpiring upon the earth. We see the care of God for those who are loyal to him. The program of coming events is in the hands of the Lord; the world is not without a ruler. The Majesty of heaven has the destiny of nations, as well as the concerns of his church, in his own hands. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 16

Brethren, it is no time now for mourning and despair, no time to yield to doubt and unbelief. Christ is to us not a Saviour in Joseph's new tomb, closed with a great stone, and sealed with the Roman seal. **We have a risen Saviour**. He is the King, the Lord of hosts; he sitteth between the cherubim, and amid the strife and tumult of nations he guards his people still. **He who rules in the heavens is our Saviour**. He measures every trial. He watches the furnace fire that must test every soul. When the strongholds of kings shall be overthrown, when the arrows of God's wrath shall strike through the hearts of his enemies, **his people have the assurance that they are safe in his hands. In patience they are to possess their souls**. Review and Herald, January 11, 1887 par. 17

Let us as true and genuine Seventh-day Adventist Christians take hold of the strong arm of God and hold onto Him with all our strength. The things that have been prophesied about the very end of time are in the process of happening right now.

## Introduction

Jesus own words on the end of the world.

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14

Twenty-three hundred days prophecy

And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. Daniel 8:14

Prophecy in Daniel about God setting up His kingdom in the end time.

And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Daniel 2:44

The Laodicean church

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

23 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Revelation 3:14-23

## The Three Angels

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Revelation 14:6-12

Verse 13 talks about those who have gone to their rest in Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

Notice that the verse after the end of the 3 angels messages, verse 13 of Revelation 14 says “Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.”

Apparently there are those among God’s people who die before Jesus 2<sup>nd</sup> coming.

## The Second Coming of Jesus Christ

So, who are these people who are living at the time of the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Christ?

The Scriptures say,

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that **we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord** shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then **we which are alive and remain** shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 4:15-17

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be **said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us:** this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

Isaiah 25:8-9

Obviously there are going to be people who are God's people who are saved who are living at the time of Jesus 2<sup>nd</sup> coming. 1 Thessalonians 4:15 indicates that there are 2 classes of those who are going to be saved. One group is those who are "asleep", a term Jesus used in reference to Lazarus when he was dead for 4 days. See John 11:11-14.<sup>1</sup> The other group is those who are living as is indicated by the same verse as it is written "**we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord**", and in verse 17 "**we which are alive and remain**".

So, who are these people who are "**are alive and remain**" when Jesus "shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God"? They are the ones who give the Loud Cry and those who have come out of Babylon in response to those who give the Loud Cry of the Third Angels message.

## Jesus and Ellen Whites Words on the Second Coming of Christ

Let's take a look at some things Jesus and Ellen White said about the second coming of Christ and quotes from Ellen White to get caught up to date with something many Seventh-day Adventists really aren't aware of because it isn't taught in the general church teachings, yet are within the scope of what Ellen White wrote about in her many and varied writings.

We often show that the Time of Trouble is coming in the future after probation closes. We use Jeremiah 30:5-7 to show this.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: **it is even the time of Jacob's trouble;** but he shall be saved out of it.

Jeremiah 30:5-7

There are prophecies relating to the coming of Jesus. Let's go to Jesus own words.

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14

Jesus said that after the gospel of the kingdom is "preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations" "then shall the end come." The end of what? The end of life as we have known it on this earth with all the troubles that have taken place since the fall of Adam and Eve.

Let's go a bit further on what Jesus said a few verses later.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

Matthew 24:21-22

This time of trouble has been preached by Seventh-day Adventists in their evangelistic meeting and some sermons since before the beginning of their denomination in 1863. It's been preached as the time when Rome ruled the spiritual world from 538 A.D. to when the pope was taken captive by the French general Berthier in 1798.

Continuing –

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Here we see a connection between the 1,260 years of papal supremacy and the subsequent coming of Jesus. We are in between those two time periods.

Let's look at some other Scriptures identifying the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus.

And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, **Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints** Jude 1:14

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

As far back as Enoch there is registered a clear statement of the coming of Jesus, and in 1 Thessalonians 4:16 and 17 it's recorded that the dead in Christ will be brought to live again, and "so shall we ever be with the Lord."

These and other Bible texts not mentioned above have been staple verses of truth that Seventh-day Adventists have held onto to identify that Jesus is coming again to this earth to take His faithful people that have lived throughout the ages back to Heaven with Him. This is our hope and our joy in faith towards this coming great climatic event in the near future.

Ellen White makes some statements regarding the final thrust of the gospel of God's holy kingdom to finish God's work of salvation on this earth. Following is one such statement I have quoted from several times in this book.

The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but **only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.** Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

How many times have I heard it said in one form or another. "It won't be long now" or "Jesus is coming soon". **Soon** seems to be the **watchword** on Seventh-day Adventists lips, especially as things get worse on this earth. However, there's to be the finalizing of the people of God in the church through the sifting, shaking process in the church that will take place in the future and shake out all those who are not really with God's people. Jesus called them "tares". Once that happens -

Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness, the church is to enter upon **her final conflict**. "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), **she is to go forth into all the world, conquering and to conquer.**" Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

Let me repeat the words of Jesus again.

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14



I repeat them to identify Jesus words and Ellen White's statement. Jesus used the word "all" in reference to the preaching of the gospel. Ellen White used the word "final" in reference to the churches mission that will be its "final" conflict. This is the mission that God has given specifically to Seventh-day Adventists.

## **The name Seventh-day Adventist**

Ellen White has written about the name Seventh-day Adventist and how important it is in these last days of earth's history. Here's some of what she has written.

**I was shown** in regard to the remnant people of God taking a name. Two classes were presented before me. One class embraced the great bodies of professed Christians. They were trampling upon God's law and bowing to a papal institution. They were keeping the first day of the week as the Sabbath of the Lord. The other class, who were but few in number, were bowing to the great Lawgiver. They were keeping the fourth commandment. The peculiar and prominent features of their faith were the observance of the seventh day, and waiting for the appearing of our Lord from heaven. 1 Testimonies, page 223.1

**The conflict is between the requirements of God and the requirements of the beast.** The first day, a papal institution which directly contradicts the fourth commandment, is yet **to be made a test by the two-horned beast.** And then the fearful warning from God declares the penalty of bowing to the beast and his image. They shall drink the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation. 1 Testimonies, page 223.2

No name which we can take will be appropriate but that which accords with our profession and expresses our faith and marks us a peculiar people. **The name Seventh-day Adventist is a standing rebuke to the Protestant world.** Here is the line of distinction between the worshipers of God and those who worship the beast and receive his mark. The great conflict is between the commandments of God and the requirements of the beast. **It is because the saints are keeping all ten of the commandments that the dragon makes war upon them.** If they will lower the standard and yield the peculiarities of their faith, the dragon will be at peace; but they excite his ire because they have dared to raise the standard and unfurl their banner in opposition to **the Protestant world, who are worshiping the institution of papacy.** 1 Testimonies, page 223.3

**The name Seventh-day Adventist carries the true features of our faith in front, and will convict the inquiring mind.** Like an arrow from the Lord's quiver, it will wound the transgressors of God's law, and will lead to repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Testimonies, page 224.1

I was shown that almost every fanatic who has arisen, who wishes to hide his sentiments that he may lead away others, claims to belong to the church of God. Such a name would at once excite suspicion; for it is employed to conceal the most absurd errors. This name is too indefinite for the remnant people of God. It would lead to the supposition that we had a faith which we wished to cover up. 1 Testimonies, page 224.2

## The SHAKING TIME

### WHAT is the SHAKING time?

The shaking time in the Seventh-day Adventist Church is a time when those who are faithful to God and serving Him are mixed with those who are Satan's servants, considered "false brethren and sisters".

Divisions will come in the church. **Two parties will be developed.** The wheat and tares grow up together for the harvest.--2 Selected Messages, page 113.3

### What is the PURPOSE of the SHAKING time?

There will be a **shaking** of the sieve. **The chaff must in time be separated from the wheat.** Because iniquity abounds, the love of many waxes cold. It is the very time when the genuine will be the strongest.-- Letter 46, 1887. Last Day Events 173.1

### What CAUSES (brings on) the SHAKING?

I asked the meaning of the **shaking** I had seen, and was shown that it would be **caused by the straight testimony called forth by the counsel of the True Witness to the Laodiceans.** This will have its effect upon the heart of the receiver, and **will lead him to exalt the standard and pour forth the straight truth.** Some will not bear this straight testimony. They will rise up against it, and **this will cause a shaking among God's people.**--1 Testimonies, page 181.1

When the **shaking** comes, **by the introduction of false theories,** these surface readers, anchored nowhere, are like shifting sand. They slide into any position to suit the tenor of their feelings of bitterness.-- Testimonies to Ministers, page 112.1

Soon God's people will be tested by **fiery trials, and the great proportion of those who now appear to be genuine and true will prove to be base metal.** . . . 5 Testimonies, page 136.1

As **trials thicken around us,** both separation and unity will be seen in our ranks. --6 Testimonies, page 400.3

### WHY is the SHAKING necessary?

I was pointed to **the providence of God among His people** and was shown that **every trial made by the refining, purifying process upon professed Christians proves some to be dross.** The fine gold does not always appear. In every religious crisis some fall under temptation. **The shaking of God blows away multitudes like dry leaves. Prosperity multiplies a mass of professors. Adversity purges them out of the church.** As a class, their spirits are not steadfast with God. **They go out from us because they are not of us;** for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, many are offended. 4 Testimonies, page 89.2

**Character is being developed. Angels of God are weighing moral worth. God is testing and proving His people.** These words were presented to me by the angel: "Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. But exhort [encourage] one another daily, while it is called today; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For **we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end.**"

### **WHEN does the SHAKING BEGIN?**

As early as 1855 Ellen White wrote the following.

**I saw that we are now in the shaking time.** Satan is working with all his power to wrest souls from the hand of Christ and cause them to trample underfoot the Son of God. An angel slowly and emphatically repeated these words: "Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden underfoot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?" 1 Testimonies, page 429.1

### **HOW LONG does the SHAKING go on?**

As long as the church is mixed with tare-people, those who do not have God's life or His work in their hearts, the shaking will go on.

The shaking time in the Seventh-day Adventist Church is a time that started back in Ellen Whites time and will end future from our time when the Sabbath is brought to the forefront in the world. It is brought on by 2 groups of people in the church. Jesus called them "wheat" and "tares". The wheat have God and His Seventh-day Adventist message at the center of their lives. The tares are in the Seventh-day Adventist Church for any other reason than having a living, viable relationship with Him and His message that is being propagated worldwide. The wheat worship the God of Heaven totally and completely. The tares worship Satan by not following the God of Heaven.

As the storm approaches, **a large class** who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but **have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. **By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light**; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side.

Great Controversy, page 608.2

During the time of this persecution those who have not been "appointed" by God or who do not have God's message in their hearts, will leave the church voluntarily. After that, whoever is still in the church will be removed by God Himself. This will end the shaking time when the wheat church is free from all tare people. Then -

Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness, **the church is to enter upon her final conflict.** "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), **she is to go forth into all the world**, conquering and to conquer.  
Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

### **How will the SHAKING AFFECT THE RIGHTEOUS in the church?**

The Lord has faithful servants who in the **shaking, testing time** will be disclosed to view. **There are precious ones now hidden who have not bowed the knee to Baal.** They have not had the light which has been shining in a concentrated blaze upon you. But it may be under a rough and uninviting exterior the pure brightness of a genuine Christian character will be revealed. In the daytime we look toward heaven but do not see the stars. They are there, fixed in the firmament, but the eye cannot distinguish them. In the night we behold their genuine luster.--5 Testimonies, page 80.1

Let opposition arise, let bigotry and intolerance again bear sway, let persecution be kindled, and the half-hearted and hypocritical will waver and yield the faith; but **the true Christian will stand firm as a rock, his faith stronger, his hope brighter than in days of prosperity.**--Great Controversy, page 602.1

### How will the SHAKING AFFECT THE UNRIGHTEOUS in the church?

**The great issue so near at hand** [enforcement of Sunday laws] **will weed out those whom God has not appointed** and He will have a pure, true, sanctified ministry prepared for the latter rain.--3 Selected Messages, page 385.3 [THE BRACKETED COMMENTS ARE BY ELLEN WHITE.]

The **shaking of God** blows away multitudes like dry leaves.--4 Testimonies, page 89.2

Chaff like a cloud will be borne away on the wind, **even from places where we see only floors of rich wheat.**-- 5 Testimonies, page 81.1

Soon God's people will be tested by fiery trials, and **the great proportion of those who now appear to be genuine and true will prove to be base metal.** . . . 5 Testimonies, page 136.1

Let opposition arise, let bigotry and intolerance again bear sway, let persecution be kindled, and **the half-hearted and hypocritical will waver and yield the faith;** but the true Christian will stand firm as a rock, his faith stronger, his hope brighter than in days of prosperity.--Great Controversy, page 602.1

Some will go out from among us who will bear the ark no longer. But these can not make walls to obstruct the truth; for it will go onward and upward to the end.--Testimonies to Ministers, page 411.1

One thing is certain: Those Seventh-day Adventists who take their stand under Satan's banner will **first give up their faith in the warnings and reproofs contained in the Testimonies of God's Spirit.**--3 Selected Messages, page 84.3

The very last deception of Satan will be to make of none effect the testimony of the Spirit of God. "Where there is no vision, the people perish" (Proverbs 29:18). **Satan will work ingeniously, in different ways and through different agencies, to unsettle the confidence of God's remnant people in the true testimony.**--1 Selected Messages, page 48.3

## What will the SHAKING time PRODUCE?

The **great issue so near at hand** [enforcement of Sunday laws] (1) **will weed out those whom God has not appointed** and (2) **He will have a pure, true, sanctified ministry prepared for the latter rain.**--3 Selected Messages, page 385.3 (Note: Bracketed information in this quote was in original text.) (Parenthesis added)

## How will THE GENERAL CHURCH BE AFFECTED by the SHAKING?

The church **may appear as about to fall**, but **it does not fall. It remains, while the sinners in Zion will be sifted out**--the chaff separated from the precious wheat. This is a terrible ordeal, but nevertheless it must take place.--2 Selected Messages, page 380.2

## God's Dealing With His Church with its Split Loyalty to Him

Since its inception the Seventh-day Adventist Church has had 2 groups of people in it – as said by Jesus – the wheat and the tares. The wheat represents the genuine Christian, planted by Him, and the tares represented by the false Christian, planted by Satan. This has been the way of life from the churches beginning.

God has sent counsel, reproof, instruction, and the like through His able servant Ellen White for many years. There has been a struggle in the church for what is right. Some men in honest positions have spoken out against what is wrong in the church. Some of them, ministers, have had their credentials pulled from them for speaking out. This has been an ever-continuing process in the life of those who want to do what is right within the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

However, that's going to end once the sifting, shaking process is finished and all those within the church are totally 100% united as wheat. The tares will be eliminated from the church by (1) voluntarily leaving "as the storm approaches", and (2) by removal by God Himself. This may seem hard to believe after such a long time of this mixture in the church; however, God has given Ellen White information as to what will happen just before and the result after this sifting, shaking time is finished.

Are we going to believe God's able messenger, or are we going to disregard what God has given through her? It seems foolish to disregard her writings and go our own way. That will lead to disaster for sure.

The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but **only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry**. Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

## Two Main Groups in the Seventh-day Adventist Church

**Christ described 2 groups** in the church. By the way, this goes across any church group of any denomination anywhere. There are (1) **wheat**, the genuine God loving individuals who have their vital connection to God through Christ, and (2) **tares**, the individuals that look like wheat but have no vital, real connection with God through Jesus Christ.

So, what does this have to do with the fourth angel? The fourth angel will not have tares within its midst. Let's see what Ellen White has written about this.

The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but **only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.** Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

Who is going to separate out those who have not been overcoming in the strength of **the Mighty One (Jesus Christ)**? Is it going to be the General Conference of Seventh-day Adventist leaders? Have they been given authority from God to do this work and select out a group of people to give this final message of God's mercy to this world? Or is it the God of Heaven through His holy angels that do this work? The answer is obvious. It's the God of Heaven through His ever faithful angels.

The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension [a condition of decline or moral deterioration], nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God. **The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary.** Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." 5 Testimonies, page 211.1

**Here we see that the church--the Lord's sanctuary--was the first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God. The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust.** They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days. **Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins. These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. Men, maidens, and little children all perish together.** 5 Testimonies, page 211.2

What group do you want to be in? God's or Satan's? What group will you be in? That depends entirely on you. Go with God and Christ and live. Go with Satan and be destroyed in the final fires that destroy Satan, his angels, and all those human beings that have chosen him over the ever loving God of Heaven.

It's your choice entirely.



## The Wheat and the Tares

Today, in 2016, as it has been from its beginning, the Seventh-day Adventist Church is a group of people mixed with wheat and tares, the terms Christ used in his parable of the sower in Matthew 13. The Jews in the time of Christ were of the same mixture.

The wheat are those who are genuine Christians. Their heart is soft towards Christ and His gospel. The tares are look-alikes. They look like wheat but are definitely not wheat. They produce no wheat kernels in their life. If not Christ's, then they must be Satan's in his character of rebellion.

We as Seventh-day Adventists don't talk about this part of the church even though we know we are not all together. We don't want to discourage anyone. We don't want to judge anyone. We're right in not discouraging or judging anyone. Our attitude should be to encourage everyone to do what is right because we don't know if one who is showing himself or herself to be at odds with Christ, just may become truly converted and become a genuine Christian. This has happened over and over again with people in the church, and this is not uncommon among the younger people in the church. We want this for them because we want them to be saved in God's eternal kingdom, not lost in Satan's ending kingdom.

Nevertheless, we must be realists in regard to what the Scripture teaches about the 2 divisions of people in the church. Jesus expressed this in other parables when he talked about the separation of the wheat and the tares, the good and bad fish, etc.

Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first **the tares**, and **bind them in bundles to burn them**: but **gather the wheat into my barn**. Matthew 13:30

47 Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: **the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just**,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 13:47-50

In these 2 parables (stories) of Christ, He shows 2 different groups of people with different characters. Those with His character are put "**into my barn**", that is into Christ's barn. The other group that do not have the character of Christ, but have the character of Satan and his rebellious ways, are put in "**bundles to burn**". They are called "wicked" and are severed "**from among the just**".

We have talked about these 2 groups as being in 2 different groups. We say that the wheat is in the church, the tares are in the world. However, this is not true. Notice that Jesus gave the instruction in Matthew 13:30 to "Let both grow together until the harvest". Apparently the wheat and the tares are together in the same group, the church. It is true that there are many people not in the church that are tares, rebellious against God's ways of life. But here we have the 2 groups in the same area, the church.

The end is near. Every soul will have, in the judgment, exactly **the tone of character and morals** which they cultivated in this life. Every soul will have in the judgment just that

spirit and character they cherished and indulged **in their home life**, in **association with their neighbors**, in connection with **the members of their own family**. And according as they have appreciated the words of Christ, and obeyed them, will be the **judgment pronounced upon them by that Man Jesus**, who came into the world to give His life a sacrifice for them.-- Letter 16e, 1892, p. 10, 4 Manuscript Releases, page 242.2

How we live each day will reflect upon whether we are saved or not. If we live close to Jesus, and continue with Him, then we shall be saved. If we live without Jesus and continue in that way of life, unless there's a serious change, we shall be lost.

How is it with you? Do you really want to be saved? Or do you have any care for Jesus and His saving ways?

## The Reason Jesus has not come yet

Often we hear the reason Jesus has not come yet is found in the following Bible verse.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, **not willing that any should perish**, but that all should come to repentance. 2 Peter 3:9

This is very true. God wants to save as many people as He can. He's not interesting in destroying any person, His creation. He didn't create to destroy. When He created mankind He was perfect in His creation.

I will praise thee; for **I am fearfully and wonderfully made**: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. Psalms 139:14

God didn't do as we as humans often do, create, destroy, adjust, and the like. When He created He did it right the very first time. He knows what He's doing.

So what's the delay given by Ellen White many years ago as to why we have been here so long without the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus?

We may have to remain here in this world **because of insubordination** many more years, **as did the children of Israel**, but for Christ's sake, His people should not add sin to sin by charging God with the consequence of their own wrong course of action. Now, have men who claim to believe the Word of God learned their lesson that **obedience is better than sacrifice**? "He hath showed thee (this rebellious people), O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to **do justly**, and to **love mercy**, and to **walk humbly with thy God**?" (Micah 6:8). 10 Manuscript Releases, page 277.3

What is **insubordination**? It is disobedience to authority; defiance; **refusing to follow orders**. One dictionary says all the above in this short paragraph.

The definition of insubordinate is someone who is **not submissive to authority** or that is **not following orders**. **Example**: When you talk back to your boss and refuse to do what he/she has asked you to, this is an example of when you are insubordinate.

Have Seventh-day Adventists been faithful to the trust God has given them? Are we still doing the same as were some of our forefathers that have caused us to remain in this world of sin so many years? We could look at some of the things that are in our church today that are not consistent with God's will for us as a people. The Jews in Christ's time didn't accept Him, and for their own very good reasons. Did this change who Jesus was and what He came to do? Absolutely not.

The same goes for us today. By refusing to do as He asks us to do in His Holy Scriptures and through His modern day servant, Ellen White, we are doing the same as the Jews did in their time. This applies to all within the borders of this church, leaders and laity alike.

Is the work of God being delayed because of what we are doing today as a church body? Has not Elder Ted Wilson called upon the Seventh-day Adventist people to avoid certain worship practices that are not consistent with God's instruction to us through the Scriptures and the writings of Ellen White? Do we just

ignore what counsel has been given to us through His servant, Ellen White? Brother, sister, this is pure and undefiled insubordination to our Heavenly Father, our God in Heaven.

The question is, “Are we really serious about going to Heaven, or are we on a nice trip in this Seventh-day Adventist Church today?”

So what’s the real reason for the delay?

As has been stated in another place in this book, Satan has claimed that God’s law cannot be kept by humans. He has divided all God’s people throughout the lifetime of this earth’s existence. However, the last group of people on this earth who are God’s faithful servants will be totally together unmixed with the unconverted. They will give the final message to the entire world when the earth is embroiled in the Great Controversy and the Sabbath is being made the point of truth worldwide. This will be done under times of persecution.

These will be the 144,000 who will be giving the entire gospel message worldwide to all people. This is God’s final call to the wicked to come to Him and be saved.

Will God delay indefinitely? NO.

**First**, we have the promise of Jesus coming.

And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. John 14:3

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. Revelation 1:7

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

1 Thessalonians 4:15-17

Second, Ellen White writes the following.

With unerring **accuracy** the Infinite One still keeps account with the nations. **While His mercy is tendered, with calls to repentance, this account remains open**; but **when the figures reach a certain amount which God has fixed, the ministry of His wrath begins**.

The account is closed. **Divine patience ceases**. Mercy no longer pleads in their behalf.

Prophets and Kings, page 364.1

So, while there’s a delay, it will end sometime in the future. Where will we stand when “**Divine patience ceases**.” and “Mercy no longer pleads in their [our] behalf”?

## God's Call to the Wicked

God is always calling His human creatures to return to Him and live. An example of that is shown in the following verse.

Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, **turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die**, O house of Israel? Ezekiel 33:11

This applies to everyone who is at odds with God in some way or another. This includes those within God's remnant church.

Probation is open to all His human creation. But because it's a "probation" it means that at sometime that probation will cease to exist. Probation will end. This is evidenced in the following Scriptures.

He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

Revelation 22:11

This happens at a certain time when Jesus Christ is ministering in the Heavenly Sanctuary.

When Jesus rises up in the most holy place, lays off His mediatorial robes, and clothes Himself with the garments of vengeance, the mandate will go forth: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: . . . and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Revelation 22:11, 12. 8 Testimonies 315.1

Here we see that at some point in time our characters that we have been developing will become permanent. How do we develop characters like Christ? Two verses in particular tell us how.

Christ said,

"I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for **without me ye can do nothing**." John 15:5

So, without Christ we can do nothing.

How **do** we succeed in this Christian life? The answer is in Philippians 4:13

"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me."

So if we can do "all things through Christ which strengtheneth me", what more do we need?

## The last days of the unconverted in the remnant church

This is a long section. It is long on purpose. This is a most difficult area for Seventh-day Adventists to accept. As the Jews rejected Jesus and held to their ways, independent of God, so there are those among Seventh-day Adventists who do the same. This is a most sad situation, but God has given information, both through the Old Testament Scriptures, and more recently through Ellen White of what He expects of His people today.

**I then saw the third angel** [Rev. 14:9-11]. Said my accompanying angel, "Fearful is his work. Awful is his mission. He is **the angel** that is to **select the wheat from the tares** and seal, or bind, the wheat for the heavenly garner. These things should engross the whole mind, the whole attention."--Early Writings, page 118

Here we see that it is **the third angel** that selects **the wheat from the tares**.

Notice that **the wheat is taken from the tares**. It's the message of the 3<sup>rd</sup> angel that causes this separation. This refers to the call out of Babylon as is indicated in Revelation 18:4.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**" Revelation 18:4

This is not the same separation of the true, genuine people within the Seventh-day Adventist Church and those who are not truly converted. Ellen White talks about one part of this separation in the following quote.

As the storm approaches, **a large class** who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but **have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition.

Great Controversy, page 608.2

It's obvious that this group of people have been part of the Advent movement of the Seventh-day Adventist Church seeing as how Ellen White refers to these people as those who have professed faith in "the third angel's message". These people are not from the fallen Babylonian churches. So then, these people are leaving the Seventh-day Adventist Church at some time by "their own choice". Why? She continues with the next sentence.

**By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light....**

Great Controversy, page 608.2

These are people who have had more confidence in the world than in God and His holy word. Jesus has not been made the choice of their lives. Jesus has been made secondary to their lives, the world first. They have chosen, for whatever reasons, to live a life separate from the living Saviour. Christ said,

I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14:6

I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. John 15:5

He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. 1 John 5:12

A life without Jesus means only a temporary life on this planet as it now exists. This is the probationary time to let Him take Satan out of the inside of our life so that once he is gone we can live free in Jesus Christ. While these people may not have the same visible experience as the ones that Jesus cast out the demons from, nevertheless, the same problems exist.

And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. Matthew 9:33

True freedom is ALWAYS found in Jesus Christ. Knowing and following Jesus and His ways, will bring eternal life when this is a continuous life's habit pattern once this relationship has begun.

However, there is a group of people within the Seventh-day Adventist Church who never chose to have Jesus as part of their life. Sometimes we wonder why it is taking so long for Jesus to come back and take His people back to Heaven with Him. The following verse explains this hesitancy.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but **is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.** 2 Peter 3:9

That's the kind of God who runs this Universe. He created us, and has maintained this planet for these many thousands of years "**not willing that any should perish**" so that "**all should come to repentance**".

He will not force the will of anyone. He is not One to force anyone to serve Him. He will take ONLY VOLUNTARY ALLEGIANCE and SERVICE, NO EXCEPTIONS, PERIOD. If you don't love Him because of the beauty of His character, and all the things about Him that are EXCELLENT, in ALL AREAS, then He cannot include you in His long-term eternal life. He wants you to get to know Him and follow His EXCELLENT WAYS.

It is Satan's purpose to block your understanding of who this Creator and Leader of the Universe really is. Jesus said of Satan that "he is a liar, and the father of it." John 8:44. Satan has purposely mixed truth with error about God, His character, and anything and everything that he can say about the Creator, the God of Heaven, to confuse issues that are really clearly understandable without his brand of error-information. It is his purpose to get your thinking to such a point that you also will look at God in a way that is a distortion of the true facts of who He really is.

The facts are that this is a reality of the truth about Satan.

If God offers you a life of joy, peace, and happiness on the long-run for eternity, and Satan offers you a life of misery, unhappiness, conflict, and so forth, and eventually death by fire that destroys you forever, nevermore to every live, what will you choose?

Why would you go with Satan instead of the Living God of the Universe? What kind of reasonable sense does that make?

The sad thing is that most people will listen to Satan rather than God, and will end up with Satan and will eventually be destroyed and lose what God has created for them – an unparalleled Eternal Life of joy, peace, and happiness.

So one way separation of the wheat (genuine follower of Christ) and tares (unconverted to Christ) takes place is “**the wheat is taken from the tares**”. However, in the Seventh-day Adventist Church, the tares (unconverted to Christ) leave the Seventh-day Adventist Church by their own choice because they have been “**uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit**,”. As a result “**they have come to view matters in nearly the same light**” as the world who know not the God of Heaven except by knowledge, but not by a loving obedient relationship.

There is one other way this separation also takes place. The Bible, and Ellen White in connection with the Bible, gives us an understanding of this 2<sup>nd</sup> method of separation. Most people who read this will find this difficult to accept. This is not even easy for me to write about this 2<sup>nd</sup> method that God uses to separate out the tares from the wheat. However, we need to report all things that relate to this separation event within the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

The people who are separated out by this 2<sup>nd</sup> method have the same character as those who leave the church voluntarily. They will not follow what God asks of them. They are given specific instruction of what God expects in His “way of life” and, like the Jews in Christ’s time, they refuse to accept Him and His perfect ways, instead doing what they want to do regardless of the plain, simple instructions of God. Ellen White uses a specific phrase that identifies a particular characteristic of the choices of these people. Here are the quotes from her writings.

He who has once yielded to temptation will yield more readily the second time. Every repetition of the sin lessens his power of resistance, blinds his eyes, and stifles conviction. Every seed of indulgence sown will bear fruit. God works no miracle to prevent the harvest. "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Galatians 6:7. He who manifests an **infidel hardihood**, a stolid [**unresponsive**] indifference [**lack of concern**] to divine truth, is but reaping the harvest of that which he has himself sown. It is thus that multitudes come to listen with stoical [tolerant] indifference to the truths that once stirred their very souls. They sowed neglect and resistance to the truth, and such is the harvest which they reap. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 268.3

Even **one wrong trait of character**, one sinful desire, **persistently cherished**, will eventually neutralize all the power of the gospel. Every sinful indulgence strengthens the soul's aversion [dislike] to God. The man who manifests an **infidel hardihood**, or a stolid indifference to divine truth, is but reaping the harvest of that which he has himself sown. In all the Bible there is not a more fearful warning against trifling with evil than the words of the wise man that the sinner "shall be holden with the cords of his sins." Proverbs 5:22. Steps to Christ, page 34.1

Christ is ready to set us free from sin, but He does not force the will; and if by persistent transgression the will itself is wholly bent on evil, and we do not desire to be set free, if we will not accept His grace, what more can He do? **We have destroyed ourselves by our determined rejection of His love**. "Behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation." "Today if ye will hear His voice, harden not your hearts." 2 Corinthians 6: 2; Hebrews 3:7, 8. Steps to Christ, page 34.2



With every rejection of truth the minds of the people will become darker, their hearts more stubborn, until they are entrenched in an **infidel hardihood**. Great Controversy 603.2

These different references to the phrase “**infidel hardihood**” indicate that a person can be associated with and in connection with God’s true people, and still continually reject the truths that are studied, taught, practiced within the church itself.

**Why do I dwell on this here?** I want people within the Seventh-day Adventist Church to realize that this does exist in this church by various members of the church from leadership to those who are followers. These are people for whom Christ died so they can live with Him throughout the unending time of eternity. Why die when you can live? That just makes good sense. The plan of salvation was setup for all human beings so that we can be returned to our original state of being.

Some will not respond to God’s ways, and God has to do something that just isn’t within His character to do willingly. He IS unwilling that any should take a path whereby they will be separated from Him forever, not by continuous flames of what some perceive as hell – an ever burning fire. When you look at the Scriptures in entirety, and the character of God Himself, there is no way that an ever burning hell fire is the truth of God. I won’t cover that in this book.

In Ezekiel 9 there are some verses that apply to this 2<sup>nd</sup> method that God uses to take out of God’s remnant church and from among God’s faithful people those who will not fully connect with Him and who will not follow Him for any reason whatsoever. They have been given plenty of opportunity to come to His perfect ways of life. Over and over again, like a long-standing broken record, He has sought to bring them to an understanding that His ways are ALWAYS RIGHT. Over and over again and again His Holy Spirit has shown them that the path they are on is not the path of life, even though they have walked among those who are on the path of life. These people have heard the words of life from the pulpit, in their Sabbath School classes, discussed truths with their church family members, and may have often been convinced that what they are hearing and reading is definitely truth, but while they have a head-knowledge of “the truth”, they have refused the entrance of Jesus and His ways into their lives. This is a long-standing sad, sad story.

The same goes for some who have been church leaders. They have taught, preached, led the church in some capacity, but have not had a living, viable relationship with God and His Son Jesus Christ. This is very sad for those who have been church leaders to have not had a living, viable relationship with their Creators.

Finally, at the close of the sifting, shaking time that Ellen White has written about that will come to the Seventh-day Adventist Church, God must take steps that will remove them from the general body of Seventh-day Adventists. He must have a pure ministry to finish His work during the time of the Loud Cry of Revelation 18.

For **he will finish the work**, and **cut it short in righteousness**: because **a short work will the Lord make upon the earth**. Romans 9:28

The calamities by land and sea, the unsettled state of society, the alarms of war, are portentous [significant]. They forecast approaching events of the greatest magnitude. The agencies of evil are combining their forces and consolidating. They are strengthening for the last great crisis. **Great changes are soon to take place in our world**, and **the final movements will be rapid ones.**”--9 Testimonies, page 11

Notice she writes, “**Great changes are soon to take place in our world...**”.

Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness, the church is to enter upon **her final conflict**. "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), she is to go forth into all the world, conquering and to conquer." Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

The church must have a 100% committed ministry. Those who are unconverted must be removed from the church body so that it can finish this work quickly that God has assigned to the Seventh-day Adventist remnant people. Romans 8:28 above indicates that it will be "a **short work**".

"...**the final movements will be rapid ones.**"--9 Testimonies, page 11

"...the church is to enter upon **her final conflict**. "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), she is to go forth **into all the world**, conquering and to conquer." Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

Only a 100% committed ministry can do this work. Since this church's beginning, there has been a wheat-tare mixture among us. It is not in God's will that any should perish but that all should come to repentance and follow His life-giving and life-sustaining ways. His long faithfulness, hesitant to cut off His people from the salvation that He has so generously made available to them, has been the reason we are still here in this sin saturated world. He has given to all of us the opportunity to turn from following Satan to following Him. But, He has to do something to clear the church of all those who will not follow His life-giving and life-sustaining ways.

With unerring **accuracy** the Infinite One still keeps account with the nations. **While His mercy is tendered, with calls to repentance, this account remains open; but when the figures reach a certain amount which God has fixed, the ministry of His wrath begins.** The account is closed. **Divine patience ceases.** Mercy no longer pleads in their behalf. Prophets and Kings, page 364.1

While this may apply to the world at large, the same principle applies to those within the Seventh-day Adventist Church who are still with the church and yet unconverted to having an attainable living relationship with their Heavenly Father through Jesus Christ His Son.

## Will not then stand

The days are fast approaching when there will be great perplexity and confusion. Satan, clothed in angel robes, will deceive, if possible, the very elect. There will be gods many and lords many. Every wind of doctrine will be blowing. Those who have rendered supreme homage to "science falsely so called" will not be the leaders then. **Those who have trusted to intellect, genius, or talent will not then stand at the head of rank and file.** They did not keep pace with the light. Those who have proved themselves unfaithful will not then be entrusted with the flock. In the last solemn work few great men will be engaged. They are self-sufficient, independent of God, and He cannot use them. **The Lord has faithful servants, who in the shaking, testing time will be disclosed to view.** There are precious ones now hidden who have not bowed the knee to Baal. They have not had the light which has been shining in a concentrated blaze upon you. But it may be under a rough and uninviting exterior the pure brightness of a genuine Christian character will be revealed. In the day time we look toward heaven but do not see the stars. They are there, fixed in the firmament, but the eye cannot distinguish them. In the night we behold their genuine luster. 5 Testimonies, page 80.1

The time is not far distant when the test will come to every soul. The mark of the beast will be urged upon us. **Those who have step by step yielded to worldly demands and conformed to worldly customs will not find it a hard matter to yield to the powers that be,** rather than subject themselves to derision, insult, threatened imprisonment, and death. The contest is between the commandments of God and the commandments of men. In this time the gold will be separated from the dross in the church. True godliness will be clearly distinguished from the appearance and tinsel of it. **Many a star that we have admired for its brilliancy will then go out in darkness. Chaff like a cloud will be borne away on the wind, even from places where we see only floors of rich wheat. All who assume the ornaments of the sanctuary, but are not clothed with Christ's righteousness, will appear in the shame of their own nakedness.** 5 Testimonies, page 81.1

When trees without fruit are cut down as cumberers of the ground, **when multitudes of false brethren are distinguished from the true, then the hidden ones will be revealed to view,** and with hosannas range under the banner of Christ. Those who have been timid and self-distrustful will declare themselves openly for Christ and His truth. The most weak and hesitating in the church will be as David--willing to do and dare. The deeper the night for God's people, the more brilliant the stars. Satan will sorely harass the faithful; but, in the name of Jesus, they will come off more than conquerors. **Then will the church of Christ appear "fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners."** 5 Testimonies, page 81.2

## God's Method of Separating Satan's People from His Own People

According to Ellen White there will be a division in the Seventh-day Adventist Church. It will be caused by the "SHAKING" or the "SIFTING". In June 1901 she delivered the following message starting with this paragraph.

The time has come when **everything that can be shaken will be shaken**. We are in the shaking time. Be assured that **only those who live the prayer of Christ for unity among His disciples, working it out in practical life, will stand the test**. Review and Herald, June 18, 1901 par. 1

Does that not sound similar to the quote that **"those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it..."** It is "the third angels message". The 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message is a warning against worshipping the beast and it's image. Revelation 18 has serious overtones to the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message of Revelation 14:9-12. Revelation 14:8 and Revelation 18:2 are very closely aligned with the phrase **"Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city..."** in Revelation 14:8, and **"Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils..."** in Revelation 18:2.

God has promised that where the shepherds are not true He will take charge of the flock Himself. God has never made the flock wholly dependent upon human instrumentalities. **But the days of purification of the church are hastening on apace. God will have a people pure and true. In the mighty sifting soon to take place we shall be better able to measure the strength of Israel.** The signs reveal that the time is near when **the Lord will manifest that His fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor.** 5 Testimonies, page 79.4

The above quote has some significant information that we need to pay attention to in relation to what is to happen in the future. We're getting close.

**First**, she uses the phrase **"the days of purification of the church"**. Here we see that the Seventh-day Adventist Church needs purifying. Obviously there are elements (people, and wrong teachings within the Seventh-day Adventist Church) that need to be moved to the outside of the church.

**Second**, she uses the phrase **"the mighty sifting soon to take place"**. This is going to be a big thing within the Seventh-day Adventist Church. It has not happened as of yet. This is a **"mighty"** sifting that will take place.

**Third**, after this **"mighty sifting"** **"we shall be better able to measure the strength of Israel"**. With a wheat and tare mixture in our midst today in 2015, as has been going on since the churches beginning, it is difficult to know Israel's (Seventh-day Adventist's) true spiritual strength.

**Fourth**, God **"will manifest that His fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor."** A thorough purging will bring God's remnant people to a state of all those within it's borders being 100% committed to God's holy work of this gospel of the kingdom being preached to the entire world.

During this time the church will be in great danger, yet it does not itself fall. Here's what Ellen White has written about that time.

**The church may appear as about to fall, but it does not fall. It remains, while the sinners in Zion will be sifted out--the chaff separated from the precious wheat.** This is a terrible ordeal, but nevertheless it must take place. **None but those who have been overcoming by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony will be found with the loyal and true, without spot or stain of sin, without guile in their mouths.** We must be divested of our self-righteousness and **arrayed in the righteousness of Christ.** 12 Manuscript Releases 324.3

That phrase “**without guile in their mouths**” is similar to another such phrase in Revelation. Here’s that verse in Revelation 14:5.

And **in their mouth was found no guile:** for **they are without fault** before the throne of God.

Revelation 14:5

Note that these people in Revelation 14:5 refer to a specific group in verse one.

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

Revelation 14:1

## God takes action against those who continue being rebellious in God's favored church

**The following is quite lengthy. It is intended to be read in its entirety.** It is all connected and gives basically a full picture of God's action and why He takes this action against His "favored" people, the Seventh-day Adventist people. It is so very sad that this action has to be taken by God against the very ones who have been favored above all those on this earth in the end-time by the God in Heaven that loves them so very much. But **"when the figures reach a certain amount which God has fixed"**, God will take action. All of them have been given sufficient time to make their decision. **Pleading with them stops!!!** Their die is cast with Satan, the Arch rebel. Their eternity is sealed at that time, but this is not the sealing of God's servants so that they "cannot be moved". Those who had lots of opportunities and time within the church to go with God **would not** go with Him. Now their probation is over. **Their eternity has been made permanent by their own decisions.**

The crisis is fast approaching. The rapidly swelling figures show that the time for God's visitation has about come. Although loath to punish, nevertheless He will punish, and that speedily. Those who walk in the light will see signs of the approaching peril; but they are not to sit in quiet, unconcerned expectancy of the ruin, comforting themselves with the belief that God will shelter His people in the day of visitation. Far from it. They should realize that **it is their duty to labor diligently to save others**, looking with strong faith to God for help. **"The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."** 5 Testimonies, page 209.2

The leaven of godliness has not entirely lost its power. At the time when the danger and depression of the church are greatest, **the little company who are standing in the light will be sighing and crying for the abominations that are done in the land. But more especially will their prayers arise in behalf of the church because its members are doing after the manner of the world.** 5 Testimonies, page 209.3

The earnest prayers of this faithful few will not be in vain. When the Lord comes forth as an avenger, He will also come as a protector of all those who have preserved the faith in its purity and kept themselves unspotted from the world. It is at this time that God has promised to avenge His own elect which cry day and night unto Him, **though He bear long with them.** 5 Testimonies, page 210.1

**The command is: "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof."** These sighing, crying ones had been holding forth the words of life; they had reproved, counseled, and entreated. **Some who had been dishonoring God repented and humbled their hearts before Him. But the glory of the Lord had departed from Israel;** although many still continued the forms of religion, **His power and presence were lacking.** 5 Testimonies, page 210.2

In the time when His wrath shall go forth in judgments, these humble, devoted followers of Christ will be distinguished from the rest of the world by their soul anguish, which is expressed in lamentation and weeping, reproofs and warnings. While **others try to throw a cloak over the existing evil, and excuse the great wickedness everywhere prevalent, those who have a zeal for God's honor and a love for souls will not hold their peace to obtain favor of any.** Their righteous souls are vexed day by day **with the unholy works**

and **conversation of the unrighteous**. They are powerless to stop the rushing torrent of iniquity, and hence they are filled with grief and alarm. **They mourn before God to see religion despised in the very homes of those who have had great light**. They lament and afflict their souls because **pride, avarice** [greed, covetousness], **selfishness, and deception** of almost every kind are **in the church**. The Spirit of God, which prompts to reproof, is trampled underfoot, while the servants of Satan triumph. **God is dishonored, the truth made of none effect**. 5 Testimonies, page 210.3

The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension [a condition of decline or moral deterioration], nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God. **The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary**. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." 5 Testimonies, page 211.1

**Here we see that the church--the Lord's sanctuary--was the first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God. The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust**. They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days. **Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment**. Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will **never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins. These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. Men, maidens, and little children all perish together**. 5 Testimonies, page 211.2

The abominations for which the faithful ones were sighing and crying were all that could be discerned by finite eyes, but by far the worst sins, those which provoked the jealousy of the pure and holy God, were unrevealed. The great Searcher of hearts knoweth every sin committed in secret by the workers of iniquity. These persons come to feel secure in their deceptions and, because of His long-suffering, say that the Lord seeth not, and then act as though He had forsaken the earth. But **He will detect their hypocrisy and will open before others those sins which they were so careful to hide**. 5 Testimonies, page 211.3

**No superiority of rank, dignity, or worldly wisdom, no position in sacred office, will preserve men from sacrificing principle when left to their own deceitful hearts. Those who have been regarded as worthy and righteous prove to be ring-leaders in apostasy and examples in indifference and in the abuse of God's mercies. Their wicked course He will tolerate no longer, and in His wrath He deals with them without mercy**. 5 Testimonies, page 212.1

**It is with reluctance that the Lord withdraws His presence from those who have been blessed with great light and who have felt the power of the word in ministering to others. They were once His faithful servants, favored with His presence and guidance; but they departed from Him and led others into error, and therefore are brought under the divine displeasure**. 5 Testimonies, page 212.2

The day of God's vengeance is just upon us. **The seal of God will be placed upon the foreheads of those only who sigh and cry for the abominations done in the land.** Those who link in sympathy with the world are eating and drinking with the drunken and will surely be destroyed with the workers of iniquity. "The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil." 5 Testimonies, page 212.3

**Our own course of action will determine whether we shall receive the seal of the living God or be cut down by the destroying weapons.** Already a few drops of God's wrath have fallen upon the earth; but when the seven last plagues shall be poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation, then it will be forever too late to repent and find shelter. No atoning blood will then wash away the stains of sin. 5 Testimonies, page 212.4

In another statement by Ellen White, which she wrote only once, we can read for ourselves the warning against the Seventh-day Adventist Church that tells of the event above. She calls the church by name in this warning. Here's that one-time written statement.

Of those who boast of their light and yet fail to walk in it Christ says, "But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. And thou, Capernaum [Seventh-day Adventists, who have had great light], which art exalted unto heaven [in point of privilege], shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day."-- Review and Herald Aug. 1, 1893. [THE BRACKETED COMMENTS ARE BY ELLEN WHITE.]

The full scope of this quote is below. This gives a better perception of who she was talking to in the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

Among the professed children of God, how little patience has been manifested, how many bitter words have been spoken, how much denunciation has been uttered against those not of our faith. Many have looked upon those belonging to other churches as great sinners, when the Lord does not thus regard them. Those who look thus upon the members of other churches, have need to humble themselves under the mighty hand of God. Those whom they condemn may have had but little light, few opportunities and privileges. If they had had the light that many of the members of our churches have had, they might have advanced at a far greater rate, and have better represented their faith to the world. Of those who boast of their light, and yet fail to walk in it, Christ says, "But I say unto you, **It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum [Seventh-day Adventists, who have had great light], which art exalted unto heaven [in point of privilege], shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.** But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee." At that time Jesus answered and said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent [in their own estimation], and hast revealed them unto babes." Review and Herald, August 1, 1893 par. 5 [THE BRACKETED COMMENTS ARE BY ELLEN WHITE.]

"And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;



therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim." Review and Herald, August 1, 1893 par. 6

The Lord has established among us institutions of great importance, and they are to be managed, not as worldly institutions are managed, but after God's order. They are to be managed with an eye single to his glory, that by all means perishing souls may be saved. To the people of God the testimonies of the Spirit have come, and yet many have not taken heed to reproofs, warnings, and counsels. Review and Herald, August 1, 1893 par. 7

"Here now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not: fear ye not me saith the Lord: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it? but this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest. Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you. . . . They judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord; shall not my soul be revenged on such a nation as this?" Review and Herald, August 1, 1893 par. 8

Shall the Lord be compelled to say, "Pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee"? "Therefore the showers have been withholden, **and there hath been no latter rain**. . . . Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth?" Review and Herald, August 1, 1893 par. 9

She starts out regarding those within our church who have heaped bitterness onto those not of our faith. The judgmental attitude of people within the church who have been given great light, but who use that great light to judge others, rather than use that great light to bring others to a knowledge of God and of Christ. They have left out the loving, sacrificing, compassionate, character of Jesus. This has resulted in the highest, worst kind of judging there can be towards those who have not had the privileges they have had. This is pure Satanism. Satan refuses to accept that Jesus can accept sinners back into His circle of love. He has said that if he is shut out of Heaven, these do not have the right to be re-accepted back into God's favor. He had his many opportunities to return to God, but he rejected them all. These individuals have had the same opportunities Satan has had, and they have rejected all those opportunities. They all have rejected all their opportunities of the most gracious God to return to Him. The results of these continual, no-return rejections of God's love ends up in a final separation from God eternally, something that God has worked so hard to save them from, but they would not come to Him and be saved in "His appointed way".

The God of heaven has given us reasoning powers and intellect, and He wants us to use them. He has given us this body which He wishes us to preserve in perfect health so that we can give Him perfect service. The Lord God is an ever present witness to the deeds of wickedness done among the children of men upon this earth. How does He look upon men and women for whom He has paid an infinite price but who yet refuse to obey His laws? They refuse to be saved in **His appointed way**, which is **entire obedience to His commandments**. 1 Sermons and Talks, page 28.1

She is also talking to those who were leaders in our institutions “of great importance” at the time of this original writing.

**In conclusion**, the unconverted in the Seventh-day Adventist Church are removed from the church in 2 ways.

- 1) A large class leave voluntarily who “**have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**”.
- 2) In the general “physical” death by angels of God, they are removed from the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

Once this is done, the remnant people of God, the church now pure, “**Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness**”

“...is **to enter upon her final conflict**. "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), she is **to go forth into all the world**, conquering and to conquer.” Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

Let me ask you this. Does God know what He is doing? Is He the just God that we worship now? Is He holy? Is He perfect? Is He a loving God?

## The vacancy in the Seventh-day Adventist Church

The **vacancy** in the Seventh-day Adventist Church is made by (1) **apostasy** and (2) **death**. What is meant by this?

### First apostasy.

As the storm approaches, **a large class** who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but **have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. **By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light**; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side.

Great Controversy, page 608.2

### Second death.

This is a hard one that most people in the Seventh-day Adventist Church will not accept will happen, but God has made it clear in the Scriptures and with the additional information He has given to Ellen White that removal from the church will take place this way. God will have a purified ministry to finish His work. The tares, as Christ said it in Matthew 13, will be moved out from among God's true people. The wheat, the genuine Christians of the Seventh-day Adventist people will remain to finish God's message of mercy to this world gone astray through the one, Satan, who rebelled against God, and purposed to "fix" God's law.

First, the apostasy of those who have not really been converted to God while all the time professing to be God's true people will leave of their own freewill. Second, God Himself, through His destroying angels, will remove those who remain in the Seventh-day Adventist Church, but who are at cross purposes with God, unwilling to do God's work in His "appointed way". Here's what the Scriptures and Ellen White have to say about this.

**First, the Scriptures** as is recorded in the whole chapter of Ezekiel 9. By the way, this chapter's prophecy has never been fulfilled to this day, it now being in the Fall of 2016.

1 He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

Ezekiel 9:1-11

**Second, Ellen White.** While Ellen White does not use all the above texts in her quote, she refers to certain texts that apply to this time in the future. Here's what she has written.

The crisis is fast approaching. The rapidly swelling figures show that the time for God's visitation has about come. **Although loath [reluctant] to punish, nevertheless He will punish,** and that speedily. Those who walk in the light will see signs of the approaching peril; but they are not to sit in quiet, unconcerned expectancy of the ruin, comforting themselves with the belief that God will shelter His people in the day of visitation. Far from it. They should realize that **it is their duty to labor diligently to save others,** looking with strong faith to God for help. **"The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much."** 5 Testimonies, page 209.2

The leaven of godliness has not entirely lost its power. At the time when the danger and depression of the church are greatest, **the little company who are standing in the light will be sighing and crying for the abominations that are done in the land.** But more especially will their prayers arise in behalf of the church because its members are doing after the manner of the world. 5 Testimonies, page 209.3

The earnest prayers of this faithful few will not be in vain. When the Lord comes forth as an avenger, He will also come as a protector of all those who have preserved the faith in its purity and kept themselves unspotted from the world. It is at this time that God has promised to avenge His own elect which cry day and night unto Him, though He bear long with them. 5 Testimonies, page 210.1

**The command is: "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof."** These sighing, crying ones had been holding forth the words of life; they had reproofed, counseled, and entreated. **Some who had been dishonoring God repented and humbled their hearts before Him.** But the glory of the Lord had departed from Israel; although many still continued the forms of religion, His power and presence were lacking. 5 Testimonies, page 210.2

In the time when His wrath shall go forth in judgments, these humble, devoted followers of Christ will be distinguished from the rest of the world by their soul anguish, which is expressed in lamentation and weeping, reproofs and warnings. While **others try to throw a cloak over the existing evil, and excuse the great wickedness everywhere prevalent, those who have a zeal for God's honor and a love for souls will not hold their peace to obtain favor of any.** Their righteous souls are vexed day by day **with the unholy works** and conversation of the unrighteous. They are powerless to stop the rushing torrent of iniquity, and hence they are filled with grief and alarm. They mourn before God to see religion despised in the very homes of those who have had great light. They lament and afflict their souls because pride, avarice, selfishness, and deception of almost every kind are in the church. The Spirit of God, which prompts to reproof, is trampled underfoot, while the servants of Satan triumph. God is dishonored, the truth made of none effect. 5 Testimonies, page 210.3

The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension, nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God. The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at My sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." 5 Testimonies, page 211.1

**Here we see that the church--the Lord's sanctuary--was the first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God. The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust.** They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days. **Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins. These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. Men, maidens, and little children all perish together.** 5 Testimonies, page 211.2

The abominations for which the faithful ones were sighing and crying were all that could be discerned by finite eyes, but by far the worst sins, those which provoked the jealousy of the pure and holy God, were unrevealed. The great Searcher of hearts knoweth every sin committed in secret by the workers of iniquity. These persons come to feel secure in their deceptions and, because of His long-suffering, say that the Lord seeth not, and then act as though He had forsaken the earth. But He will detect their hypocrisy and will open before others those sins which they were so careful to hide. 5 Testimonies, page 211.3

**No superiority of rank, dignity, or worldly wisdom, no position in sacred office, will preserve men from sacrificing principle when left to their own deceitful hearts. Those who have been regarded as worthy and righteous prove to be ring-leaders in apostasy and examples in indifference and in the abuse of God's mercies. Their wicked course He will tolerate no longer, and in His wrath He deals with them without mercy.** 5 Testimonies, page 212.1

**It is with reluctance that the Lord withdraws His presence from those who have been blessed with great light and who have felt the power of the word in ministering to others. They were once His faithful servants, favored with His presence and guidance; but they departed from Him and led others into error, and therefore are brought under the divine displeasure.** 5 Testimonies, page 212.2

The day of God's vengeance is just upon us. **The seal of God will be placed upon the foreheads of those only who sigh and cry for the abominations done in the land.** Those who link in sympathy with the world are eating and drinking with the drunken and will surely be destroyed with the workers of iniquity. "The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and His ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil." 5 Testimonies, page 212.3

**Our own course of action will determine whether we shall receive the seal of the living God or be cut down by the destroying weapons.** Already a few drops of God's wrath have fallen upon the earth; but when the seven last plagues shall be poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation, then it will be forever too late to repent and find shelter. No atoning blood will then wash away the stains of sin. 5 Testimonies, page 212.4

In another statement by Ellen White that she wrote only once, we can read for ourselves the warning against the Seventh-day Adventist Church that tells of the event above. She calls the church by name in this warning. Here's that one-time written statement.

Of those who boast of their light and yet fail to walk in it Christ says, "But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for you. And thou, Capernaum [**Seventh-day Adventists, who have had great light**], which art exalted unto heaven [in point of privilege], **shalt be brought down to hell:** for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day."-- Review and Herald Aug. 1, 1893. [THE BRACKETED COMMENTS ARE BY ELLEN WHITE.]

The full scope of this quote is below. This gives a better perception of who she was talking to in the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

Among the professed children of God, how little patience has been manifested, how many bitter words have been spoken, how much denunciation has been uttered against those not of our faith. **Many have looked upon those belonging to other churches as great sinners, when the Lord does not thus regard them.** Those who look thus upon the members of other churches, have need to humble themselves under the mighty hand of God. **Those whom they condemn may have had but little light,** few opportunities and privileges. **If they had had the light that many of the members of our churches have had, they might have advanced at a far greater rate,** and have better represented their faith to the world. Of those who boast of their light, and yet fail to walk in it, Christ says, "But I say unto you, **It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum [Seventh-day Adventists, who have had great light], which art exalted unto heaven [in point of privilege], shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.** But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee." At that time Jesus

answered and said, "I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent [in their own estimation], and hast revealed them unto babes." Review and Herald, August 1, 1893 par. 5 [THE BRACKETED COMMENTS ARE BY ELLEN WHITE.]

"And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim." Review and Herald, August 1, 1893 par. 6

## The Sealing of God's True People

The sealing of God's true people precedes the Loud Cry message because as is seen in the second quote from Ellen White below, this is necessary for God's people who will be giving the Loud Cry message. This coincides with the quote from her that "only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry." The sifting, shaking time separates these 2 periods of time between the 2 phases of the remnant movement, the one in which the church has been since the 1844 movement, and the final phase of the remnant movement in which in Revelation 18:4 God calls His people out of Babylon forever. As Ellen White writes "**These announcements, uniting with the third angel's message, constitute the final warning to be given to the inhabitants of the earth."** It is at the end of this period of time, this 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the remnant movement that Jesus finishes His intercessory work in the Most Holy Place and says those words found in Revelation 22:11, "**He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.**"

Revelation 22:11

The angels of God do His bidding, holding back the winds of the earth, that the winds should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree, until the servants of God should be sealed in their foreheads. The mighty angel is seen ascending from the east (or sunrising). **This mightiest of angels has in his hand the seal of the living God**, or of Him who alone can give life, who can inscribe upon the foreheads the mark or inscription, to whom shall be granted immortality, eternal life. It is the voice of this highest angel that had authority to command the four angels to keep in check the four winds until this work was performed, and until he should give the summons to let them loose. Testimonies to Ministers, page 444.3

Just as soon as **the people of God are sealed in their foreheads**--it is not any seal or mark that can be seen, but **a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved**--just as soon as God's people are sealed and prepared for the shaking, it will come. Indeed, it has begun already.--Ms. 173, 1902, pp. 1-6. ("Medical Missionary Work in Southern California," Interview held in Los Angeles, California, September 15, 1902.) 10 Manuscript Releases, page 252.1

Notice: **The sealing** of the faithful to God that is "**a settling into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually, so they cannot be moved**" **comes before the shaking time**. Why? Because it will take these people who are sealed to give the message of the fourth angel the truth to shake out all those who are not truly with God.

**I asked the meaning of the shaking** I had seen and was shown that it would be **caused by the straight testimony called forth by the counsel of the True Witness** to the Laodiceans. This will have its effect upon the heart of the receiver, and will lead him to exalt the standard and pour forth the straight truth. **Some will not bear this straight testimony. They will rise up against it, and this is what will cause a shaking among God's people.**

Early Writings, page 270.2

So it is the "**straight testimony**", the truth of God in all known matters that those who are in the church but not really with the God of Heaven will rise up against this **straight testimony**, and will be shaken out of the church.



The living righteous will receive the seal of God prior to the close of probation. Maranatha, page 211.2

The sign, or **seal**, of God is **revealed in the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath, the Lord's memorial of creation**. Maranatha, page 211.3

In a little while every one who is a child of God will have His seal placed upon him. O that it may be placed upon our foreheads! Who can endure the thought of being passed by **when the angel goes forth to seal the servants of God in their foreheads?** Maranatha, page 211.7

### Who gets the seal of God?

“The seal of the living God will be placed upon **those only who bear a likeness to Christ in character**.” (Review and Herald May 21, 1895)

Those that **overcome the world, the flesh, and the devil**, will be the favored ones who shall receive the seal of the living God. ... Only those who, in their attitude before God, are filling the position of those **who are repenting and confessing their** sins in the great anti-typical day of atonement, will be recognized and marked as worthy of God's protection. The names of those who are **steadfastly looking and waiting and watching for the appearing of their Saviour**--more earnestly and wishfully than they who wait for the morning--will be numbered with those who are sealed... "Unto you that fear My name shall the Sun of Righteousness arise with healing in His wings." Testimonies to Ministers, page 445.1

### Who does not get the seal of God?

The seal of God will **never** be placed upon the forehead of **an impure man or woman**. It will never be placed upon the forehead of **the ambitious, world-loving man or woman**. It will never be placed upon the forehead of men or women **of false tongues or deceitful hearts**. 5 Testimonies, page 216.2

Those whose hands are not clean, whose hearts are not pure, will not have the seal of the living God. Those who are **planning sin and acting it** will be passed by... Those who, while having all the light of truth flashing upon their souls, should have works corresponding to their avowed faith, but **are allured by sin, setting up idols in their hearts, corrupting their souls before God, and polluting those who unite with them in sin**, will have their names blotted out of the book of life, and be left in midnight darkness, having no oil in their vessels with their lamps. Testimonies to Ministers, page 445.1

**Can I be among those who are sealed to give the Final Warning during the Loud Cry movement** which will be heard all over the world and taken to all the people still in Babylon? How do I get to be sealed so that I cannot be moved? If I cannot be moved after sealing, what does this mean?

“ ... choose you this day whom ye will serve...” Joshua 24:15

“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” John 14:6

Jesus said, of Himself “If ye love me, keep my commandments.” John 14:15

Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, Jude 1:24

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. John 17:3

**The religion of Jesus Christ never degrades the receiver, it never makes him coarse or rough, discourteous or self-important, passionate or hard-hearted.** On the contrary, **it refines the taste, sanctifies the judgment, and purifies and ennobles the thoughts, by bringing them into captivity to Jesus Christ. God's ideal for his children is higher than the highest human thought can reach.** The living God has given in his holy law a transcript of his character. The greatest teacher the world has ever known is Jesus Christ. And **what is the standard he has given for all who believe in him to reach? - "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." As God is perfect in his high sphere of action, so man may be perfect in his human sphere.** The ideal of Christian character is Christlikeness. There is opened before us **a path of continual advancement.** We have an object to reach, a standard to gain, which includes **everything good and pure and noble and elevated.** There should be continual striving and constant progress onward and upward toward perfection of character. (See 2 Timothy 3:14-17; Romans 15:4; Colossians 2:8-10.) Special Testimonies on Education, page 206.1

This is the will of God concerning every human being, even your sanctification. In urging our way upward, heavenward, **every faculty must be kept in the most healthy condition, to do the most faithful service.** The powers with which God has endowed men are to be put to the stretch. "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself." **Man cannot possibly do this of himself; he must have divine power.** What shall the human agent do in the great work?--"Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. For it is **God which worketh in you** both to will and to do of his good pleasure." Special Testimonies on Education, page 207.1

Without the divine working, man could do no good thing. **God calls every man to repentance, yet man cannot even repent unless the Holy Spirit works upon his heart.** But the Lord wants no man to wait until he thinks he has repented before he takes his steps toward Jesus. **The Saviour is continually drawing men to repentance; they need only to submit to be drawn, and their hearts will be melted in penitence.** Special Testimonies on Education, page 207.2

Man is allotted a part in this great struggle for everlasting life; he must respond to the working of the Holy Spirit. **It will require a struggle to break through the powers of darkness, and the Spirit works in him to accomplish this.** But man is no passive being, to be saved in indolence. He is called upon to strain every muscle and exercise every faculty in the struggle for immortality; yet it is God that supplies the efficiency. **No human being can be saved in indolence.** The Lord bids us, "Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able," "Wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it."

Special Testimonies on Education, page 207.3

No outward observances can take the place of simple faith and entire renunciation of self. But no man can empty himself of self. We can only consent for Christ to accomplish the work. Then the language of the soul will be, Lord, take my heart; for I cannot give it. It is Thy property. Keep it pure, for I cannot keep it for Thee. Save me in spite of myself, my weak, unchristlike self. Mold me, fashion me, raise me into a pure and holy atmosphere, where the rich current of Thy love can flow through my soul. Christ's Object Lessons, page 159.3 It is not only at the beginning of the Christian life that this renunciation of self is to be made. At every advance step heavenward it is to be renewed. **All our good works are dependent on a power outside of ourselves.** Therefore **there needs to be a continual reaching out of the heart after God, a continual, earnest, heartbreaking confession of sin and humbling of the soul before Him.** Only by constant renunciation of self and dependence on Christ can we walk safely. Christ's Object Lessons, page 159.4

## The Sabbath

The Sabbath command is in the 10 commandments in Exodus 20:8-11

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Here we have the Sabbath commandment as it came forth from the hand of God written on a table of stone and given to Moses to be kept in the Ark of the Covenant in the Most Holy Place of the earthly Sanctuary.

There were certain instructions given to Moses for the Israelites as to how to keep the Sabbath holy. However, let's look at us today and how we are to keep the Sabbath holy. We'll go to the writings of Ellen White, modern servant of God. She writes the following.

When the Sabbath is thus remembered, the temporal will not be allowed to encroach upon the spiritual. No duty pertaining to the six working days will be left for the Sabbath. During the week our energies will not be so exhausted in temporal labor that on the day when the Lord rested and was refreshed we shall be too weary to engage in His service. Counsels for the Church, page 262.5

### **Preparation for the Sabbath to be made "all through the week"**

While preparation for the Sabbath is to be made all through the week, Friday is to be the special preparation day. Through Moses the Lord said to the children of Israel: "Tomorrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake today, and seethe [boil] that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning." "And the people went about, and gathered it [the manna], and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it." Exodus 16:23; Numbers 11:8. There was something to be done in preparing the heaven-sent bread for the children of Israel. The Lord told them that this work must be done on Friday, the preparation day. Counsels for the Church, page 263.1

### **On Friday the preparation for the Sabbath is to be completed**

On Friday let the preparation for the Sabbath be completed. See that all the clothing is in readiness and that all the cooking is done. Let the boots be blacked and the baths be taken. It is possible to do this. If you make it a rule you can do it. The Sabbath is not to be given to the repairing of garments, to the cooking of food, to pleasure seeking, or to any other worldly employment. **Before the setting of the sun** let all secular work be laid aside and all secular papers be put out of sight. Parents, explain your work and its purpose to your children, and let them share in your preparation to keep the Sabbath according to the commandment. Counsels for the Church, page 263.2

### **Jealously guard the edges of the Sabbath**

We should jealously guard the edges of the Sabbath. Remember that every moment is consecrated, holy time. Whenever it is possible, employers should give their workers the

hours from Friday noon until the beginning of the Sabbath. Give them time for preparation, that they may **welcome the Lord's day with quietness of mind**. By such a course you will suffer no loss even in temporal things. Counsels for the Church, page 263.3

**On Friday, put away all differences between brethren and sisters in the church and the family**

There is another work that should receive attention on the preparation day. **On this day all differences between brethren, whether in the family or in the church, should be put away**. Let all bitterness and wrath and malice be expelled from the soul. In a humble spirit, "confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, **that ye may be healed**." James 5:16. Counsels for the Church, page 263.4

**Put away common conversations of the week including light and unimportant talking**

Nothing which will in the sight of Heaven be regarded as a violation of the holy Sabbath should be left unsaid or undone, to be said or done upon the Sabbath. God requires not only that we refrain from physical labor upon the Sabbath, but that **the mind be disciplined to dwell upon sacred themes**. The fourth commandment is virtually transgressed by conversing upon worldly things or by engaging in light and trifling conversation. Talking upon anything or everything which may come into the mind is speaking our own words. Every deviation from right brings us into bondage and condemnation. Counsels for the Church, page 263.5

**Keep the Sabbath in the letter and the spirit**

Far more sacredness is attached to the Sabbath than is given it by many professed Sabbathkeepers. The Lord has been greatly dishonored by those who have not kept the Sabbath according to the commandment, either in the letter or in the spirit. **He calls for a reform in the observance of the Sabbath**. Counsels for the Church, page 263.6

**Sundown Worship**

**Before the setting of the sun let the members of the family assemble to read God's word, to sing and pray**. There is need of reform here, for many have been remiss. We need to confess to God and to one another. We should begin anew to make special arrangements that every member of the family may be prepared to honor the day which God has blessed and sanctified. Counsels for the Church, page 264.1

**At family worship bring the Bibles, sing, read the Bible, and pray**

At family worship let the children take a part. Let all bring their Bibles and each read a verse or two. Then let some familiar hymn be sung, followed by prayer. For this, Christ has given a model. The Lord's Prayer was not intended to be repeated merely as a form, but it is an illustration of what our prayers should be—simple, earnest, and comprehensive. In a simple petition tell the Lord your needs and express gratitude for His mercies. Thus you invite Jesus as a welcome guest into your home and heart. In the family long prayers concerning remote objects are not in place. They make the hour of prayer a weariness, when it should be regarded as a privilege and blessing. **Make the season one of interest and joy**. Counsels for the Church, page 264.2

**Be in worship as the sun goes down**

As the sun goes down [at the close of the Sabbath], let the voice of prayer and the hymn of praise mark the close of the sacred hours and invite God's presence through the cares of the week of labor. Counsels for the Church, page 264.3 [Brackets included in the quote]

**It means eternal salvation to keep the Sabbath holy unto the Lord.** God says: "Them that honor Me I will honor." 1 Samuel 2:30. Counsels for the Church, page 264.4

The Sabbath is a special day set apart from the other 6 days of the week. God is a particular and for good reason. This is a time set apart when we are not disturbed by the normal daily work activities. Time is to be spent in study of the Scriptures and in association with one another keeping in mind that light and insignificant / unimportant conversation is to be left at the edge of the Sabbath. You have much more important things to discuss – the things of God.

Think it impossible to keep the Sabbath this way?

It means much to be a consistent Christian. It means to walk circumspectly before God, to press toward the mark of the prize of our high calling in Christ. It means to bear much fruit to the glory of him who gave his Son to die for us. As sons and daughters of God, Christians should strive to reach the high ideal set before them in the gospel. They should be content with nothing less than perfection; for Christ says, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." Youth's Instructor, September 26, 1901 par. 8

**Let us make God's holy word our study, bringing its holy principles into our lives.** Let us walk before God in meekness and humility, daily correcting our faults. Let us not by selfish pride separate the soul from God. Cherish not a feeling of lofty supremacy, thinking yourself better than others. "Let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall." Peace and rest will come to you as you bring your will into subjection to the will of Christ. Then the love of Christ will rule in the heart, bringing into captivity to the Saviour the secret springs of action. The hasty, easily-roused temper will be soothed and subdued by the oil of Christ's grace. The sense of sins forgiven will bring that peace that passeth all understanding. There will be an earnest striving to overcome all that is opposed to Christian perfection. Variance will disappear. He who once found fault with those around him will see that far greater faults exist in his own character. Youths Instructor, September 26, 1901 par. 9

The plan of redemption contemplates **our complete recovery** from the power of Satan. The command, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect," is a promise. **God's ideal for His children is higher than the highest human thought can reach.** Signs of the Times, March 29, 1910 par. 12

Higher than the highest human thought can reach is God's ideal for His children. **Godliness--godlikeness--is the goal to be reached.** Education, page 18.3

God's interest in our salvation is far greater than any of us realize. Sin has done a serious god-defacing number on us. We have a long way to go, but the promise of God is

"...I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." Hebrews 13:5

How much better can it get? How much better will it get? That all depends upon you and me.

## Springs constantly from within

Would you love to have a character like Jesus Christ? What would you give to have that character? Do you have enough money? Would you give gifts of varying sorts? Would you do work for Him? What are you willing to give Him? What work would you be willing to do for Him? Where are you willing to go for Him? Do you love Him so much that you will do whatever He wants you to do, to go wherever He wants you to go? Let's look at what Ellen White has written about this.

Divine love makes its most touching appeals to the heart when it calls upon us to manifest **the same tender compassion that Christ manifested**. That man [woman] only who has unselfish love for his brother [sister] has true love for God. The true Christian will not willingly permit the soul in peril and need to go unwarned, uncared for. He [She] will not hold himself [herself] aloof from the erring, leaving them to plunge farther into unhappiness and discouragement or to fall on Satan's battleground. Acts of the Apostles, page 550.2

Those who have never experienced the tender, winning love of Christ cannot lead others to the fountain of life. His love in the heart is a constraining power, which leads men [women] to reveal Him in the conversation, in the tender, pitiful spirit, in the uplifting of the lives of those with whom they associate. Christian workers who succeed in their efforts must know Christ; and **in order to know Him, they [you, me] must know His love**. In heaven their fitness as workers is measured by their ability to love as Christ loved and to work as He worked. Acts of the Apostles, page 550.3

"Let us not love in word," the apostle writes, "but in deed and in truth." **The completeness of Christian character is attained** when the impulse to help and bless others **springs constantly from within**. It is the atmosphere of this love surrounding the soul of the believer that makes him a savor of life unto life and enables God to bless his work. Acts of the Apostles, page 551.1

**Supreme love for God and unselfish love for one another--this is the best gift that our heavenly Father can bestow. This love** is not an impulse, but **a divine principle, a permanent power**. The unconsecrated heart cannot originate or produce it. **Only in the heart where Jesus reigns is it found**. "We love Him, because He first loved us." **In the heart renewed by divine grace, love is the ruling principle of action**. It [1] modifies the character, [2] governs the impulses, [3] controls the passions, and [4] ennoble the affections. This love, cherished in the soul, sweetens the life and sheds a refining influence on all around. Acts of the Apostles, page 551.2

How difficult is this to achieve? Can we will to do this? Yes we can. We can claim Scripture as our own to be part of our lives. Here is one Scripture that covers all that we need above.

I can **do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me**. Philippians 4:13

Imagine that. The very thing we would love to have is available to us through Christ, and He will give us the **strength** to do what is necessary to accomplish His character. Notice this is not something temporary but **permanent**. This will become our **way of life**. When we wake in the morning it will be our desire to be this way. With our family, with our friends, with our employer, or if we are the employer, with our employees – all of them, with those who are members of our church, with members of other churches not



of our own denomination, with those in any club or association where we go, with those who may be enemies of ours (That's a big one for us.), for anyone else at any time of the day or night. This is doable. We can do this, and this relates directly to our character as Christ's character begins to come into our life and continues to become more of our life as time goes on. Christ will work in your (my) life so that we will both "will and to do of his good pleasure" Philippians 2:13.

There is so much hope in Jesus. He is our very life. Without Him we can do nothing.

What are the options? Satan? No way!

Jesus is not only the ONLY WAY TO LIVE, He is the BEST WAY TO LIVE.

Can He help you through all of your problems? Absolutely.

The question is not what He can and will do for you.

The question is will you trust Him through all of your problems. How about trusting Him through all of your life. If He is "the life", then He can be "your life" as well.

That's why He came to this earth as "your Saviour" **to live a perfect life**, which He did, **to die a "perfect sacrifice" for your life**, which He did, and **returned to Heaven to be "your High Priest"**, which He did.

He ministered in the Holy Place from His inauguration in Heaven right after He returned to Heaven to the Fall of 1844, a period of 1,813 earthly years.

**Today, Jesus Christ ministers in the Most Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary** specifically to answer your prayers to His Father, and to plead your cause as a sinner wanting to be part of Their great family in Heaven which includes you and me as their extended human family on this earth.

For now, it doesn't get any better than that.

This character that God gives to you and to me through the precious life, and blood of Jesus Christ in His earthly death, and now through His ministry in the Heavenly Sanctuary above IS TRANSFERABLE, from this life in the here and now, to Heaven above, and subsequently to the New Earth after They make a new heaven and a new earth as is described in Revelation 21:1.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. Revelation 21:1

After Jesus comes to take the saved of this human family to Heaven, our lives will take on a much higher level of life than we have seen or lived in here. The promise is that

... Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which **God hath prepared for them that love him**. 1 Corinthians 2:9

So, it takes love of God that will get us to Heaven, and that love He will give us here, in this earth of Satan's sin and rebellion. We can have that love when "the impulse to help and bless others **springs constantly from within**. It is the atmosphere of this love surrounding the soul of the believer that makes him [her] a savor of life unto life and enables God to bless his [her] work." Acts of the Apostles, page 551.1

## The Fourth (Other) Angel Joins the Three Angels and Leads Out in the Loud Cry Work

There is a quote of Ellen White's in Testimonies to Ministers that begins to clear up some things that have not been talked about much, if any, within the current church. Here it is.

Unless those who can help in ----- are aroused to a sense of their duty, they will not recognize the work of God **when the loud cry of the third angel shall be heard**. When light goes forth to lighten the earth, instead of coming up to the help of the Lord, they will want to bind about His work to meet their narrow ideas. Let me tell you that **the Lord will work in this last work in a manner very much out of the common order of things, and in a way that will be contrary to any human planning**. There will be those among us who will always want to control the work of God, to dictate even what movements shall be made **when the work goes forward under the direction of the angel who joins the third angel** in the message to be given to the world. God will use ways and means by which it will be seen that **He is taking the reins in His own hands**. The workers will be surprised by the simple means that He will use to **bring about and perfect His work of righteousness**. Those who are accounted good workers will need to draw nigh to God, they will need the divine touch. They will need to drink more deeply and continuously at the fountain of living water, in order **that they may discern God's work at every point**. Workers may make mistakes, but you should give them a chance to correct their errors, give them an opportunity to learn caution, by leaving the work in their hands. Testimonies to Ministers, page 299.2

There are several significant parts to this quote.

**First**, she's writing about a specific time period. It is "**when the loud cry of the third angel shall be heard**."

**Second**, In this last work God will work "**in a manner very much out of the common order of things, and in a way that will be contrary to any human planning**." This apparently is not going to be "business as usual".

**Third**, this work "**goes forward under the direction of the angel who joins the third angel in the message to be given to the world**." Human leadership for this work will no longer be under the direction of the 3<sup>rd</sup> angel as it has been. It will now be under the direction of the "other" angel, "**the angel who joins the third angel**". We will go into this more, later in this writing. There's more to support this from the writings of Ellen White.

**Fourth**, "**God will use ways and means by which it will be seen that He is taking the reins in His own hands**". Here we see that God is going to take the reins for the running of this movement into His own hands. When He does this, as was indicated near the beginning of this writing, **He always selects a human to be His contact person** for His people. Notice that he will use "**ways and means**". He has His own ways, and He can bring forth all the means He needs to forward His own movement.

**Fifth**, "...the simple means that He will use to **bring about and perfect His work of righteousness....**" among His faithful people. **He will have a righteous people to give the Loud Cry**.

**Sixth**, the "**good workers will need to draw nigh to God...in order that they may discern God's work at every point**." There's more to this and it will be covered later in this writing.

## The Eleventh Hour

The Eleventh Hour is a term that is used in Prophetic Time in the Bible. Ellen White has some things to write about the Eleventh Hour.

### Eleventh Hour WORKERS

At **the eleventh hour** the Lord will gather a company out of the world to serve Him. There will be **a converted ministry**. Those who have had privileges and opportunities to become intelligent in regard to the truth, and yet who continue to counterwork the work God would have accomplished, **will be purged out**, for God accepts the service of no man whose interest is divided. **He accepts the whole heart, or none**. 20 Manuscript Releases, page 320.1

As you seek to become acquainted with those who have no knowledge of the truth, as you strive to speak words in season, remember that you are God's helping hand, and that He will teach you to speak words which will cause light to shine into darkened minds. Doors will open for the work of soul-saving. Many who enter Christ's service **at the eleventh hour** will labor with great earnestness for Him. They will appreciate the wonderful truths of the Word of God, and will **bring these truths into the daily life**. The Indiana Reporter, February 25, 1903 par. 22

At **the eleventh hour** the Lord will call into his service many faithful workers. Self-sacrificing men and women will **step into the places made vacant by apostasy and death**. To young men and young women, as well as to those who are older, God will give power from above. With converted minds, converted hands, converted feet, and converted tongues, their lips touched with a living coal from the divine altar, they will go forth into the Master's service, moving steadily onward and upward, **carrying the work forward to completion**. Mrs. E. G. White. - The Youth's Instructor, February 13, 1902 par. 10

### Many will leave or be purged out before the eleventh hour

#### Those Leaving Voluntary

"**As the storm approaches, a large class** [of Seventh-day Adventists] who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. By [1] uniting with the world and [2] partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side." Great Controversy, page 608.1

#### Purged Out by Death

**The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension** [a condition of decline or moral deterioration], **nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God**. The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but

come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary**. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house."

Here we see that **the church--the Lord's sanctuary**--was the **first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God**. The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust. **They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days**. Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. **Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins**. These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. **Men, maidens, and little children all perish together**. 5 Testimonies, page 209.2 - 211.2

### **Many from "other denominational churches" will join God's remnant people**

Many souls will **come from other denominational churches**, and **at the eleventh hour will obey all the truth**, because **they have not set themselves in array against heaven's light**, but lived up to all the light they had; while those who have had great light, large privileges and opportunities, and have failed to live in the light and walk in the light, will drop out by the way. **Their light will shine less and less until their lamps will go out for the want of the oil of grace in their vessels with their lamps**. -- Letter 36a, Manuscript Releases, 311, page 48.4

**Many who are now the bitterest opponents of truth are acting up to their honest convictions of duty, but they will yet see the truth, and become its warm advocates**. Those who now treat them with ridicule, who manifest a harsh spirit toward them, will fall under temptation, and bring reproach upon the cause of God, and **cause the loss of souls through their indiscretion**. Many who go into the field at the call made at **the eleventh hour**, will through the grace of Christ so present the truth, that they will be accounted first. The Voice in Speech and Song, page 241.2

Many who have known the truth have corrupted their way before God and departed from the faith. The broken ranks will be filled up by those represented by Christ as coming in at **the eleventh hour**.-- Letter 103, 1903, p. 4. 7 Manuscript Releases, page 186.1

But I speak not my own words when I say that God's Spirit will pass by those who have had their day of test and opportunity, but who have not distinguished the voice of God or appreciated the movings of His Spirit. Then thousands in **the eleventh hour** will see and acknowledge the truth. 2 Selected Messages, page 16.1

## The Harvest

Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, **Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.** John 4:35

And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for **the harvest of the earth is ripe.** Revelation 14:15

Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: **pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest**, that **he would send forth labourers into his harvest.** Luke 10:2

**Let both** [wheat and tares] **grow together until the harvest**: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. Matthew 13:30

NOTE: This Scripture tells us to “**Let both** [wheat and tares] **grow together until the harvest**”. There is a time frame here. The wheat and the tares grow together **UNTIL** the harvest. It is during this time that the instruction comes regarding gathering the tares from the wheat “Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.” Matthew 13:29. It isn’t until the harvest that the reapers are to “Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.” Matthew 13:30.

Who are the reapers? “**the reapers** are **the angels.**” Matthew 13:39

The harvest TIME follows immediately after the time written about letting the “[wheat and tares] **grow together until the harvest**”. The harvest is a **separate event** in the Scriptures.

**I then saw the third angel** [Rev. 14:9-11]. Said my accompanying angel, "Fearful is his work. Awful is his mission. He is **the angel** that is to **select the wheat from the tares** and seal, or bind, the wheat for the heavenly garner. These things should engross the whole mind, the whole attention."--Early Writings, page 118

There seems to be a conflict between the Bible and Sr. Whites writing. The Bible says “reapers” while Ellen White writes angel (singular). The 3 messages in Revelation 14 are depicted as angels “messages”. So, can we conclude that Jesus was talking about angels “messages”? Ellen White writes that angels (literal angels) are closely aligned with our lives and our salvation. Christ could have been talking about literal angels. Whatever the case, we have both “literal” angels and angels “messages”. In the next quote by Ellen White, she writes about **another** angel who “unites” with the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message.

**The angel** who unites in the proclamation of the third angel's message is to **lighten the whole earth** with his glory. A work of **world-wide extent** and **unwonted power** [unwonted – unusual, uncharacteristic, uncommon, unexpected] is here foretold. The advent movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first angel's message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in some countries there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of the sixteenth century; **but these are to be exceeded by the**

**mighty movement** under the **last warning of the third angel**. Great Controversy, page 611.1

### **The effect of the angels messages upon the churches and the world**

**The light that was shed upon the waiting ones penetrated everywhere**, and those in the churches who had any light, who had not heard and rejected the three messages, **obeyed the call and left the fallen churches**. Many had come to years of accountability since these messages had been given, and the light shone upon them, and they were privileged to choose life or death. Some chose life and took their stand with those who were looking for their Lord and keeping all His commandments. The third message was to do its work; all were to be tested upon it, and **the precious ones were to be called out from the religious bodies**. Story of Redemption, page 400.1

**A compelling power moved the honest**, while the manifestation of the power of God brought a fear and restraint upon their unbelieving relatives and friends so that they dared not, neither had they the power to, hinder those who felt the work of the Spirit of God upon them. **The last call was carried even to the poor slaves**; and the pious among them poured forth their songs of rapturous joy at the prospect of their happy deliverance. [NOTE.-- THAT THERE WILL BE SLAVERY AT THE TIME OF THE SECOND ADVENT IS MADE CLEAR BY THE PROPHET JOHN IN REVELATION 6:15, 16, IN HIS VIVID DESCRIPTION OF "EVERY BONDMAN, AND EVERY FREE MAN" CALLING FOR THE "MOUNTAINS AND ROCKS" TO FALL ON THEM AND HIDE THEM "FROM THE FACE OF HIM THAT SITTETH ON THE THRONE."--COMPILERS.] Their masters could not check them; fear and astonishment kept them silent. **Mighty miracles were wrought, the sick were healed**, and **signs and wonders followed the believers**. God was in the work, and **every saint**, fearless of consequences, **followed the convictions of his own conscience and united with those who were keeping all the commandments of God**; and with power they sounded abroad the third message. **I saw that this message will close with power and strength far exceeding the midnight cry**. Story of Redemption, page 400.2 [Brackets included in this quote.]

Many souls will **come from other denominational churches**, and **at the eleventh hour will obey all the truth**, because **they have not set themselves in array against heaven's light**, but lived up to all the light they had; while those who have had great light, large privileges and opportunities, and have failed to live in the light and walk in the light, will drop out by the way. **Their light will shine less and less until their lamps will go out for the want of the oil of grace in their vessels with their lamps**. --Letter 36a, 1890 Manuscript Releases311, page 48.4

I saw jets of light shining from cities and villages, and from the high places and the low places of the earth. **God's Word was obeyed**, and, as a result, **there were memorials for him in every city and village**. **His truth was proclaimed throughout the world**. Review and Herald, November 24, 1904 par. 4

The closing of this work will end with the close of human probation.

I was pointed down to the time **when the third angel's message was closing**. The power of God had rested upon His people; they had accomplished their work and were prepared for the trying hour before them. They had received the latter rain, or refreshing from the

presence of the Lord, and **the living testimony had been revived**. The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it had stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of the earth who would not receive the message. Story of Redemption, page 402.1

**Every case** had been decided for life or death. While Jesus had been ministering in the sanctuary, **the judgment had been going on** for [1] **the righteous dead**, and then for [2] **the righteous living**. Christ had received His kingdom, having made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. The subjects of the kingdom were made up. The marriage of the Lamb was consummated. And the kingdom, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, was given to Jesus and the heirs of salvation, and Jesus was to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords. Story of Redemption, page 402.3

Until the judgment of the living righteous starts, Jesus had been ministering for all those who had died before hand. When that work is completed then the judgment of the living takes place. This is the time of the last part of the Loud Cry. The decisions of those living on this earth have been made before Jesus says "It is done." At this moment probation closes for everyone living. The final end of probation takes place when Jesus throws "**down the censer**." Then "**He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said. 'It is done.'**"

I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven. An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and the saints were numbered and sealed. Then **I saw Jesus**, who had been ministering before the ark containing the Ten Commandments, **throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said. "It is done."** And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." Rev. 22:11. Story of Redemption, page 402.2

## The **VOICE** of Revelation 18:4

And I heard **another voice from heaven**, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

Revelation 18:4

Notice that in verse 1 of Revelation 18 John saw “**another angel come down** from heaven”. However in verse 4 it’s not the angel that came down from heaven whose voice is heard in verse 4 of this chapter. It’s a “**voice from heaven**” that is now speaking. Notice that this voice is ‘FROM’ heaven, not down on the earth where this other angel of Revelation 18:1 is.

So who could this voice in heaven be that is saying “**Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**”?

The words “**my people**” indicate that it is most likely God the Father or Jesus Christ His Son.

During this whole time both God the Father and Jesus Christ the Son, our Saviour are in heaven. God is on His throne and Jesus IS in the Most Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary ministering in behalf of humans while probation’s hours are still open. Let’s see what Ellen White has written about this.

As **God** called the children of Israel out of Egypt that they might keep His Sabbath, so He **calls His people out of Babylon** that they may not worship the beast nor his image. 2  
Manuscript Releases, page 228.3

This seems reasonable enough that this voice in Revelation 18:4 is from God since He is in Heaven during this whole time and He is calling His people “my people” out of Babylon. Is this God the Father or God the Son?

When Jesus began His public ministry, He cleansed the temple from its sacrilegious profanation. Almost the last act of His ministry was to cleanse the Temple again. **So in the last work for the warning of the world, two distinct calls** are made to the churches; **the second angel's message, and the voice heard in heaven, "Come out of her, my people. . . . For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities"** (Revelation 18:4, 5). 3 Selected Messages, page 405.4

Since Christ lived and died and was resurrected and is now in the Most Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary, He is most likely the voice calling for His people, “**my people**” in Babylon to “**Come out of her**” so that they are “**not partakers of her sins**” so that they will not receive of her plagues. Has not Christ given Himself to those on this earth? Has He not earned the right to call those humans on earth who serve Him, “my people”?



## The Message of the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel

And I heard **another voice from heaven**, saying,

**Come out of her, my people,**

that ye **be not partakers of her sins**,  
and that ye **receive not of her plagues**.

Revelation 18:4

Many souls will **come from other denominational churches**, and **at the eleventh hour will obey all the truth**, because **they have not set themselves in array against heaven's light**, but lived up to all the light they had;

-- Letter 36a, 1890 Manuscript Releases 311 48.4

**The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty**, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.

Great Controversy, page 605.2

Thus the substance of the second angel's message is again given to the world by that other angel who lightens the earth with his glory. These messages all blend in one, to come before the people in the closing days of this earth's history. **All the world will be tested, and all that have been in the darkness of error in regard to the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will understand the last message of mercy that is to be given to men.**

17 Manuscript Releases, page 23.1

**The message of Christ's righteousness** is to sound from one end of the earth to the other to prepare the way of the Lord. This is the glory of God, which **closes the work of the third angel**.--6 Testimonies, page 19.1

**The last message** of mercy to be given to the world is **a revelation of His character of love**. The children of God are to manifest His glory. In their own life and character they are to reveal what the grace of God has done for them.--Christ's Object Lessons, pages 415, 416

**I then saw the third angel** [Rev. 14:9-11]. Said my accompanying angel, "Fearful is his work. Awful is his mission. He is **the angel** that is to **select the wheat from the tares** and seal, or bind, the wheat for the heavenly garner. These things should engross the whole mind, the whole attention."--Early Writings, page 118.1

## Two Calls Out of Babylon, Two Falls of Babylon

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

Revelation 14:8

This scripture **points forward to a time** when **the announcement of the fall of Babylon**, as made **by the second angel** of Revelation 14 (verse 8), **is to be repeated**, with **the additional mention of the corruptions** which have been entering the various organizations that constitute Babylon, **since that message was first given, in the summer of 1844**. A terrible condition of the religious world is here described. With every rejection of truth the minds of the people will become darker, their hearts more stubborn, until they are entrenched in an infidel hardihood. In defiance of the warnings which God has given, they will continue to trample upon one of the precepts of the Decalogue, until they are led to persecute those who hold it sacred. Christ is set at nought in the contempt placed upon His word and His people. Great Controversy, page 603.2

Notice that the words “is fallen” are repeated. Some have taught that this is for emphasis. Is this true? Let’s see what Ellen White has written about this.

The **fourteenth chapter of Revelation** is a chapter of the deepest interest. This scripture will soon be understood in all its bearings, and the messages given to John the revelator **will be repeated with distinct utterance**. Review and Herald, October 13, 1904 par. 2

The **second angel's message** of Revelation 14, was **first preached in the summer of 1844**, and it then had a more direct application to the churches of the United States, where the warning of the Judgment had been most widely proclaimed and most generally rejected, and where the declension in the churches had been most rapid. **But the message of the second angel did not reach its complete fulfillment in 1844. The churches then experienced a moral fall**, in consequence of their refusal of the light of the Advent message; **but that fall was not complete**. As they have continued to reject the special truths for this time, they have fallen lower and lower. **Not yet, however, can it be said that “Babylon is fallen, . . . because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” She has not yet made all nations do this**. The spirit of world-conforming and indifference to the testing truths for our time exists and has been gaining ground in churches of the Protestant faith in all the countries of Christendom; and **these churches are included in the solemn and terrible denunciation of the second angel**. But the work of apostasy has not yet reached its culmination. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 389.2

The Bible declares that before the coming of the Lord, Satan will work “with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness;” and they that “received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved,” will be left to receive “strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.” [2 Thessalonians 2:9-11.] **Not until this condition shall be reached, and the union of the church with the world shall be fully accomplished, throughout Christendom, will the fall of Babylon be complete**. The change is a progressive one, and **the perfect fulfillment of Revelation 14:8 is yet future**. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 389.3

When Jesus began His public ministry, He cleansed the Temple from its sacrilegious profanation. Almost the last act of His ministry was to cleanse the Temple again. So in the last work for the warning of the world, **two distinct calls are made. The second angel's message, and the voice heard from heaven, "Come out of her, My people, . . . for her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."**-- Letter 1f, 1890, p. 6. 4 Manuscript Releases, page 242.1

Notwithstanding the spiritual darkness, and alienation from God, that exist in the churches which constitute Babylon, **the great body of Christ's true followers are still to be found in their communion.** There are many of these who have never seen the special truths for this time. Not a few are dissatisfied with their present condition, and are longing for clearer light. **They look in vain for the image of Christ in the churches with which they are connected. As these bodies depart farther and farther from the truth, and ally themselves more closely with the world,** the difference between the two classes will widen, and it will finally result in separation. The time will come when those who love God supremely can no longer remain in connection with such as are "lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof." Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 390.1

Revelation 18 points to the time when, as the result of rejecting the threefold warning of Revelation 14:6-12, the church will have fully reached the condition foretold by the second angel, and **the people of God, still in Babylon, will be called upon to separate from her communion. This message is the last that will ever be given to the world; and it will accomplish its work.** When those that "believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness," [2 Thessalonians 2:12.] shall be left to receive strong delusion, and to believe a lie, then the light of truth will shine upon all whose hearts are open to receive it, and **all the children of the Lord, that remain in Babylon,** will heed the call, "**Come out of her, my people.**" [Revelation 18:4.] Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 390.2

Has the complete fulfillment of the complete fall of Babylon been made in our time – the year 2016 at this writing? It is looking close as the present pope Francis is so well viewed even by world leaders. He's very popular and looked up to by world leaders and even by those of other churches.

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and **his deadly wound was healed:** and **all the world wondered after the beast.** Revelation 13:3

The Seventh-day Adventist Church, to date, has not taken the true message of God's salvation through Jesus Christ our Redeemer to all the world. It has gone to much of the world however. We are over 170 years from the day of the Great Disappointment in October 22, 1844. For many decades the words "Jesus is coming **soon**" has been on the lips of many Seventh-day Adventists. How soon is soon after 170 years of waiting for Jesus to come? The Bible says,

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14

The "gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come" The gospel has to go to ALL the world before Jesus WILL come. What's the hold-up? Why has it been taking so long to get this gospel of God's kingdom into all the world?

## Once the 4<sup>th</sup> angel is positioned for work, what is its work?

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14

There will be those among us who will always want to control the work of God, to dictate even what movements shall be made **when the work goes forward under the direction of the angel who joins the third angel in the message to be given to the world. God will use ways and means by which it will be seen that He is taking the reins in His own hands.** Testimonies to Ministers, page 299.2

Note that Ellen White writes that this work “**goes forward under the direction of the angel who joins the third angel in the message to be given to the world.**” Human leadership for this work will no longer be under the direction of the 3<sup>rd</sup> angel as it has been. It will now be under the direction of the “other” angel, “**the angel who joins the third angel.**”

(1) And after these things I saw **another angel come down** from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

(2) And he **cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen**, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

(3) For **all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication**, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

(4) And I heard **another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins**, and that ye **receive not of her plagues**.

(5) For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

Revelation 18:1-5

The message of the fall of Babylon, as given by the second angel, is repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the churches since 1844. The work of this angel **comes in at the right time** to join in the **last great work** of the third angel's message as it swells to a loud cry. And the people of God are thus prepared to stand in the hour of temptation, which they are soon to meet. **I saw a great light resting upon them, and they united to fearlessly proclaim the third angel's message.** Story of Redemption, page 399.2

Angels were sent to aid the mighty angel from heaven, and **I heard voices which seemed to sound everywhere, "Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities."** Revelation 18:4, 5. This message seemed to be an addition to the third message, joining it as the midnight cry joined the second angel's message in 1844. **The glory of God rested upon the patient, waiting saints, and they fearlessly gave the last solemn warning, proclaiming the fall of Babylon and calling upon God's people to come out of her, that they might escape her fearful doom.** Story of Redemption, page 399.3

This is the final message of mercy to the whole world. The Seventh-day Adventists have been separated by God so that those who are the genuine Christians in the church, the wheat, are the only ones remaining in the church to give the third angels message in the time of the latter part of the Loud Cry of Revelation 18.

Why do I write that the third angels message comes in the time of “the latter part” of the Loud Cry?

**“...the loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the righteousness of Christ, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the beginning of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth. For it is the work of every one to whom the message of warning has come, to lift up Jesus, to present him to the world [1] as revealed in types, [2] as shadowed in symbols, as [3] manifested in the revelations of the prophets, as [4] unveiled in the lessons given to his disciples and [5] in the wonderful miracles wrought for the sons of men.”**

Review and Herald, November 22, 1892 par. 7

In 1892 it is recorded in the above Review and Herald article that

**“...the loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the righteousness of Christ, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the BEGINNING of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth.”**

So the Loud Cry BEGAN in Ellen Whites time, but the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message will swell into a Loud Cry after her time. Since the sifting, shaking time hasn't finished as of yet, the swelling of the Loud Cry hasn't taken place as of yet.

Thus the third angels message comes in the time of the “latter part” of the Loud Cry.

## The extent and power of the work of the 4<sup>th</sup> angel

The angel who unites in the proclamation of the third angel's message is **to lighten the whole earth** with his glory. A work of **world-wide extent** and **unwonted power** [unwonted – unusual, uncharacteristic, uncommon, unexpected] is here foretold. The advent movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first angel's message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in some countries there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of the sixteenth century; **but these are to be exceeded by the mighty movement under the last warning of the third angel**. Great Controversy, page 611.1

Here we see that the extent of this movement is world-wide.

What makes the difference between these 2 movements, the third angels message before the Loud Cry swells and after the third angels message swells into the Loud Cry?

**First**, there has been a **shaking, a sifting** among God's people, and those who do not have a viable, living connection with God through Jesus Christ are no longer among God's people after the third angels message "swells" into the Loud Cry. Obviously there would be no need for this shaking or sifting if all those who claimed to be among the remnant people were truly with God. There are those who are among them but not of them, meaning while these people are with God's people physically, they are in reality with the world. They are not truly with God's people.

**Second**, there is this **unwonted power** [unwonted – unusual, uncharacteristic, uncommon, unexpected]. This has not been among God's people to the extent that it is now exhibited among them except as has been exhibited in the life of Ellen White, messenger to the remnant people of God.

**Third**, this is the "**last warning of the third angel**". The 3 angels messages have been circling the globe since 1844, but have not completed Jesus commission in Matthew 28:19 to "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost". Jesus did say that "...this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Matthew 24:14. This time has not come as of yet. But Jesus said it would happen. Ellen White writes that this is "**the last warning of the third angel**." This is what all faithful Christian believers look forward to – the finishing of this work so that Jesus can return to take His faithful people back to Heaven with Him.

## The Results of the Third Angels Message during the Loud Cry

**The light that was shed upon the waiting ones penetrated everywhere**, and those in the churches who had any light, who had not heard and rejected the three messages, **obeyed the call and left the fallen churches**. Many had come to years of accountability since these messages had been given, and the light shone upon them, and they were privileged to choose life or death. Some chose life and took their stand with those who were looking for their Lord and keeping all His commandments. The third message was to do its work; all were to be tested upon it, and **the precious ones were to be called out from the religious bodies**. Story of Redemption, page 400.1

**A compelling power moved the honest**, while the manifestation of the power of God brought a fear and restraint upon their unbelieving relatives and friends so that they dared not, neither had they the power to, hinder those who felt the work of the Spirit of God upon them. **The last call was carried even to the poor slaves**; and the pious among them poured forth their songs of rapturous joy at the prospect of their happy deliverance. [NOTE.-- THAT THERE WILL BE SLAVERY AT THE TIME OF THE SECOND ADVENT IS MADE CLEAR BY THE PROPHET JOHN IN REVELATION 6:15, 16, IN HIS VIVID DESCRIPTION OF "EVERY BONDMAN, AND EVERY FREE MAN" CALLING FOR THE "MOUNTAINS AND ROCKS" TO FALL ON THEM AND HIDE THEM "FROM THE FACE OF HIM THAT SITTETH ON THE THRONE."--COMPILERS.] Their masters could not check them; fear and astonishment kept them silent. **Mighty miracles were wrought, the sick were healed**, and **signs and wonders followed the believers**. God was in the work, and **every saint**, fearless of consequences, **followed the convictions of his own conscience and united with those who were keeping all the commandments of God**; and with power they sounded abroad the third message. **I saw that this message will close with power and strength far exceeding the midnight cry**. Story of Redemption, page 400.2 [Brackets included in this quote.]

Many souls will **come from other denominational churches**, and **at the eleventh hour will obey all the truth**, because **they have not set themselves in array against heaven's light**, but lived up to all the light they had; while those who have had great light, large privileges and opportunities, and have failed to live in the light and walk in the light, will drop out by the way. **Their light will shine less and less until their lamps will go out for the want of the oil of grace in their vessels with their lamps**. -- Letter 36a, Manuscript Releases311 48.4

I saw jets of light shining from cities and villages, and from the high places and the low places of the earth. **God's Word was obeyed**, and, as a result, **there were memorials for him in every city and village. His truth was proclaimed throughout the world**. Review and Herald, November 24, 1904 par. 4

## Merchants and Princes Will Take Their Stand

Some who are numbered among **merchants and princes will take their position to obey the truth**. God's eye has been upon such as they have acted according to the light they have had, maintaining their integrity. Cornelius, a man of high position, maintained his religious experience, strictly walking in accordance with the light he had received. God had His eye upon him, and He sent His angel with a message to him. The heavenly messenger passed by the self-righteous ones, came to Cornelius, and called him by name. . . . 3 Selected Messages, page 421.2

This record is made for the special benefit of those who are living in these last days. Many who have had great light have not appreciated and improved it as it was their privilege to do. They have not practiced the truth. And because of this the Lord will bring in those who have lived up to all the light they have had. And those who have been privileged with opportunities to understand the truth and who have not obeyed its principles will be swayed by Satan's temptations for self-advancement. They will deny the principles of truth in practice and bring reproach upon the cause of God. 3 Selected Messages, page 421.3

Christ declares that He will spue these out of His mouth, and leave them to follow their own course of actions to distinguish themselves. This course of action does indeed make them prominent as men that are unfaithful householders. 3 Selected Messages, page 421.4

What a sad commentary on some in God's church. So close, yet so far. There will be individuals outside the church living up to all the light they have, honest in heart who will replace those in the church who have no genuine, real spirituality. God will have His way eventually. He's always right about all things. That's a principle with Him.



## The Progress of the Gospel During the Loud Cry

The purpose of this section is to cover some things that take place during the Loud Cry of Revelation 18. A certain amount of this is taken from the chapter in the Great Controversy entitled "The Final Warning".

Initial Comments: The purpose of the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel's Message is to finish the work that God has given to His people to get the gospel of God and Jesus Christ to the entire world. This is the final message of God's mercy that will be given to the human race before the end of this world, as it now exists.

**“...the loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the righteousness of Christ, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the beginning of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth.** For it is the work of every one to whom the message of warning has come, to **lift up Jesus, to present him to the world [1] as revealed in types, [2] as shadowed in symbols, [3] as manifested in the revelations of the prophets, [4] as unveiled in the lessons given to his disciples and [5] in the wonderful miracles wrought for the sons of men.**”

Review and Herald, November 22, 1892 par. 7

Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness, **the church is to enter upon her final conflict.** "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), she is to go forth **into all the world**, conquering and to conquer.

Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

The results of the distribution of book *The Great Controversy* before the time of the Loud Cry.

The results of the circulation of this book [Great Controversy] are not to be judged by what now appears. By reading it, some souls will be aroused, and will have courage to unite themselves at once with those who keep the commandments of God. But **a much larger number who read it will not take their position until they see the very events taking place that are foretold in it.** The fulfillment of some of the predictions will inspire faith that **others also will come to pass, and when the earth is lightened with the glory of the Lord in the closing work, many souls will take their position on the commandments of God** as the result of this agency. Miscellaneous Collections, 1888, page 809.4 [Brackets included in quote.]

The door of mercy is open to some while it is closed to others.

Oh, that the people might know the time of their visitation! There are many who have not yet heard the testing truth for this time. There are many with whom the Spirit of God is striving. **The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have had no opportunity to learn what is truth.** Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; **His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter.** 9 Testimonies, page 97.2

Notice in the above quote that **“His hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter.”** What is Ellen White talking about? Who is the door closed to during probation's hours? Remember that there is a sifting, a shaking among God's people, the Seventh-day Adventists before the Loud Cry of Revelation 18 gets into full swing.

**Probation closes for Seventh-day Adventists before the Loud Cry gets in full swing.**

**As the storm approaches, a large class** who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but **have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition.

Great Controversy, page 608.2

We know that **unconsecrated Seventh-day Adventists**, who have a knowledge of the truth, but who have linked themselves with worldlings **will depart entirely from the faith**, giving heed to seducing spirits. The enemy will gladly hold out inducements to them, to lead them to carry on a warfare against the people of God. But those who are true and steadfast will have a strong and powerful defense in God.-- Letter 127, 7 Manuscript Releases 186.2

**The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension** [a condition of decline or moral deterioration], **nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God.** The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary.** Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." use." 5Testimonies, page 211.1

Here we see that **the church--the Lord's sanctuary--**was the **first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God.** The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust. **They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days.** Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. **Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins.** These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. **Men, maidens, and little children all perish together.** 5 Testimonies, page 211.2

Those who are part of giving the Loud Cry message of the call in Revelation 18:4 to "**Come out of her, my people**" have been part of that group of people in the church who have "**withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One**". Thus they "**will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it** [Loud Cry Message of Revelation 18] **when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.**" They have made Jesus Christ, first, last, and best in every part of their life, and have so connected with God through Christ "**so they cannot be moved**". They have settled "**into the truth, both intellectually and spiritually**" and are sealed for eternity. They are the group of people who Ellen White writes about in the following paragraph.

Clad **in the armor of Christ's righteousness, the church is to enter upon her final conflict.** "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), she is to go forth **into all the world**, conquering and to conquer.

Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

**My question is this.**

**Why be lost when you can be saved?**

Seems foolish to go to your eternal death when you can go to your eternal life.

God's perfect love that exists throughout the Universe is the basis of His kingdom. It extends to this sinful earth.

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that **whosoever believeth in him should not perish**, but **have everlasting life**. John 3:16

The Sabbath of the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment of the 10 commandments, which Christ Himself kept and said He is Lord of, will be the issue during the latter part of the Loud Cry.

The Sabbath question will be the issue in the great conflict in which all the world will act a part. Revelation 13:4-17. Review and Herald, April 27, 1911 par. 3

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Exodus 20:8-11

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Mark 2: 27-28

Those who hear the message of the Sabbath during the Loud Cry will not be rejected by God unless they themselves reject the message of the Sabbath. Here's what Ellen White writes about this in the Great Controversy, page 605.1

Fearful is the issue to which the world is to be brought. The powers of earth, uniting to war against the commandments of God, will decree that "all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond" (Revelation 13:16), shall conform to the customs of the church by the observance of the false sabbath. All who refuse compliance will be visited with civil penalties, and it will finally be declared that they are deserving of death. On the other hand, the law of God enjoining the Creator's rest day demands obedience and threatens wrath against all who transgress its precepts. Great Controversy, page 604.2

With the issue thus clearly brought before him, whoever shall trample upon God's law to obey a human enactment receives the mark of the beast; he accepts the sign of allegiance to the power which he chooses to obey instead of God. The warning from heaven is: "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation." Revelation 14:9, 10. Great Controversy, page 604.3

**But not one is made to suffer the wrath of God until the truth has been brought home to his mind and conscience, and has been rejected.** There are many who have never had an opportunity to hear the special truths for this time. The obligation of the fourth

commandment has never been set before them in its true light. He who reads every heart and tries every motive will leave none who desire a knowledge of the truth, to be deceived as to the issues of the controversy. The decree is not to be urged upon the people blindly. **Everyone is to have sufficient light to make his decision intelligently.** Great Controversy, page 605.1

The sins of Babylon will be laid open and there will be resistance against the message

**Thus the message of the third angel will be proclaimed.** As the time comes for it to be given with greatest power, the Lord will work through humble instruments, leading the minds of those who consecrate themselves to His service. The laborers will be qualified rather by the unction of His Spirit than by the training of literary institutions. Men of faith and prayer will be constrained to go forth with holy zeal, declaring the words which God gives them. **The sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of spiritualism, the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power--all will be unmasked.** By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred. Thousands upon thousands will listen who have never heard words like these. In amazement they hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from heaven. As the people go to their former teachers with the eager inquiry, Are these things so? the ministers present fables, prophesy smooth things, to soothe their fears and quiet the awakened conscience. But since many refuse to be satisfied with the mere authority of men and demand a plain "Thus saith the Lord," the popular ministry, like the Pharisees of old, filled with anger as their authority is questioned, will denounce the message as of Satan and stir up the sin-loving multitudes to revile and persecute those who proclaim it.

Great Controversy, page 606.2

So all those during the Loud Cry who hear the message of the Sabbath truth will have opportunity to go with God by following His message of truth including keeping the Sabbath. If they do, they will be saved for eternity. If they do not, they will go with those who are walking in error, and will be lost eternally with the wicked.

## Why The Loud Cry?

**First**, the gospel has not reached the entire world. Jesus said

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **all the world** for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14

Ellen White writes that there will be the light of truth in every city.

I saw jets of light shining from cities and villages, and from the high places and the low places of the earth. **God's Word was obeyed**, and, as a result, **there were memorials for him in every city and village. His truth was proclaimed throughout the world.** Review and Herald, November 24, 1904 par. 4

Jesus can't come until it does reach everyone. God's not going to let anyone who hasn't been told about the gospel go down to their ruin until they have been told about it and they have refused it. God's very fair and right in what He does.

**But not one is made to suffer the wrath of God until the truth has been brought home to his mind and conscience, and has been rejected.** There are many who have never had an opportunity to hear the special truths for this time. The obligation of the fourth commandment has never been set before them in its true light. He who reads every heart and tries every motive will leave none who desire a knowledge of the truth, to be deceived as to the issues of the controversy. The decree is not to be urged upon the people blindly. Everyone is to have sufficient light to make his decision intelligently. Great Controversy, page 605.1

**Second**, up until the Loud Cry, the church has been mixed with tares. After some leave the church on their own the rest are removed by God. The remaining ones in the church are the ones who finish the gospel commission.

Voluntary leaving.

**As the storm approaches, a large class** who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but **have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition.

Great Controversy, page 608.2

Removal by God Himself.

**The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension** [a condition of decline or moral deterioration], **nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God.** The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary.** Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house."

Here we see that **the church--the Lord's sanctuary**--was the **first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God**. The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust. **They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days**. Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. **Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins**. These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. **Men, maidens, and little children all perish together**. 5 Testimonies, page 211.1 - 211.2

**Third**, it is near the close of this world's history in this experiment with sin.

Satan has said no human being can keep God's law.

**Satan**, the fallen angel, **had declared that no man could keep the law of God after the disobedience of Adam**. He claimed the whole race under his control. 3 Selected Messages, page 136.1

However, these righteous people show that God's law can be kept.

The Lord Jesus is making experiments on human hearts through the exhibition of His mercy and abundant grace. He is effecting transformations so amazing that **Satan**, with all his triumphant boasting, with all his confederacy of evil united against God and the laws of His government, **stands viewing them as a fortress impregnable** to his **sophistries [misleading false reasoning with intent to deceive... reasoning which uses facts to come to wrong conclusions]** and delusion. **They are to him an incomprehensible mystery**. Testimonies to Ministers, page 18.1

It's during the Loud Cry that these individuals gather from the world all those who will be saved from Satan's lies about God and His perfect law. This is the last call of God for the salvation of His humans.

**Fourth**, the judgment for the dead has been going on since the fall of 1844. It is nearing its end and the judgment of the living needs to take place to wrap up the end of this world of sin and rebellion.

"**The hour of his Judgment** is come," points to **the closing work of Christ's ministration** [in the Heavenly Sanctuary] **for the salvation of men**. It heralds a truth which must be proclaimed until the Saviour's intercession shall cease, and he shall return to the earth to take his people to himself. The work of **judgment which began in 1844**, must continue until **the cases of all** are **decided, both of the living and the dead**; hence it will extend to the close of human probation.

Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 435.2

"Here is the work of our Intercessor, [on] the great antitypical day of atonement, where [the] work of judgment is going on with the dead. **How soon will it begin with the living, when every one of our cases will pass in review before God?** And let it be understood by you that if you do not [do] the work that God has given you, you will be weighed in the

balances of the sanctuary and found wanting. To us who have this hope and faith it is a dangerous thing to be putting off the day of God. Matt. 24:48.

Sermons and Talks, Volume 2, page 27.1

**Fifth**, the physical world itself is deteriorating so much because sin is a destroyer, and if given enough time, this world would be uninhabitable.

**Sixth**, mankind has been coming to a similar state of being as it was just before God destroyed this world by a water flood through His faithful servant Noah.

And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. Genesis 6:5

God never created this world to be short-lived. He created it so that life would continue indefinitely, or as we would normally say, eternally – life without any end. Since God knows what is best, the laws He created are laws that are life-extending, laws that are life giving when followed ALL THE TIME, so that there would be nothing of the deterioration that we see in our lives today.

Ellen White gives this admonition regarding the last days in which we now live (2015).

I ask our people to **study the twenty-eighth chapter of Ezekiel**. The representation here made, while it refers primarily to Lucifer, the fallen angel, has yet a broader significance. Not one being, but a general movement, is described, and one that we shall witness. A faithful study of this chapter should lead those who are seeking for truth to **walk in all the light that God has given to His people**, lest they be deceived by the deceptions of these last days (Special Testimonies, Series B, No. 17, p. 30). 4 Bible Commentary 1162.8

[Click here to go to Ezekiel 28](#)

Who is the deceiver? Satan. Walking in all of God's given light of truth and instructions will help us avoid the deceptions of Satan and keep us safe in God's eternal care. The Holy Spirit will guide us to make the right decisions and God's holy angels will be with us in the steps we take.

## When does the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message swell into the Loud Cry?

God's plan is first to get at the heart. Speak the truth, and let Him carry forward the reformatory power and principle. Make no reference to what opponents say, but **let the truth alone be advanced**. The truth can cut to the quick. Plainly unfold the word in all its impressiveness. 6 Testimonies, page 400.2

As trials thicken around us, **both separation and unity will be seen in our ranks**. Some who are now ready to take up weapons of warfare will in times of real peril make it manifest that they have not built upon the solid rock; they will yield to temptation. Those who have had great light and precious privileges, but have not improved them, will, under one pretext or another, go out from us. Not having received the love of the truth, they will be taken in the delusions of the enemy; they will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, and will depart from the faith. But, on the other hand, **when the storm of persecution really breaks upon us**, the true sheep will hear the true Shepherd's voice. Self-denying efforts will be put forth to save the lost, and **many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd**. The people of God will draw together and **present to the enemy a united front**. In view of the common peril, **strife for supremacy will cease**; there will be **no disputing as to who shall be accounted greatest**. No one of the true believers will say: "I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas." The testimony of one and all will be: "I cleave unto Christ; I rejoice in Him as my personal Saviour." 6 Testimonies, page 400.3

Thus will the truth be brought into practical life, and **thus will be answered the prayer of Christ, uttered just before His humiliation and death: "That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee**, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me." John 17:21. The love of Christ, the love of our brethren, will testify to the world that we have been with Jesus and learned of Him. **Then will the message of the third angel swell to a loud cry**, and the whole earth will be lightened with the glory of the Lord, - 6 Testimonies, page 401.1

Let's take a look at what we just read.

- (1) **God's plan** is to "**first get at the heart**".
- (2) "As trials thicken around us, **both separation and unity will be seen in our ranks.**"
- (3) "...**when the storm of persecution really breaks upon us**, the true sheep will hear the true Shepherd's voice"
- (4) "...**many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd.**"
- (5) Christ's prayer "**"That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee"** will be answered.
- (6) The love of Christ and our brethren and sisters "will testify to the world that we have been with Jesus and learned of Him."
- (7) "**Then will the message of the third angel swell to a loud cry**"



## The Sabbath will be the main issue during the Loud Cry

The Sabbath will be the main issue during the Loud Cry? Why?

**The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty**, for **it is the point of truth especially controverted**. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.

Great Controversy, page 605.2

## Giving the Message

**In every generation God has sent His servants to rebuke sin**, both in the world and in the church. But the people desire smooth things spoken to them, and the pure, unvarnished truth is not acceptable. Many reformers, in entering upon their work, determined to exercise great prudence in attacking the sins of the church and the nation. They hoped, by the example of a pure Christian life, to lead the people back to the doctrines of the Bible. But the Spirit of God came upon them as it came upon Elijah, moving him to rebuke the sins of a wicked king and an apostate people; they could not refrain from preaching the plain utterances of the Bible-- doctrines which they had been reluctant to present. They were impelled to zealously declare the truth and the danger which threatened souls. **The words which the Lord gave them they uttered, fearless of consequences, and the people were compelled to hear the warning.** Great Controversy, page 606.1

**Thus the message of the third angel will be proclaimed.** As the time comes for it to be given with greatest power, the Lord will work through humble instruments, leading the minds of those who consecrate themselves to His service. The laborers will be qualified rather by the unction of His Spirit than by the training of literary institutions. Men of faith and prayer will be constrained to go forth with holy zeal, declaring the words which God gives them. **The sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of spiritualism, the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power--all will be unmasked.** By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred. Thousands upon thousands will listen who have never heard words like these. In amazement they hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from heaven. **As the people go to their former teachers with the eager inquiry, Are these things so? the ministers present fables, prophesy smooth things, to soothe their fears and quiet the awakened conscience.** But since many refuse to be satisfied with the mere authority of men and demand a plain "Thus saith the Lord," the popular ministry, like the Pharisees of old, filled with anger as their authority is questioned, will denounce the message as of Satan and stir up the sin-loving multitudes to revile and persecute those who proclaim it. Great Controversy, page 606.2

**As the controversy extends into new fields** and the minds of the people are called to God's downtrodden law, Satan is astir. **The power attending the message** will only madden those who oppose it. The clergy will put forth almost superhuman efforts to shut away the light lest it should shine upon their flocks. **By every means at their command they will endeavor to suppress the discussion of these vital questions.** The church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and, in this work, **papists and Protestants unite.** As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment keepers. They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment, and some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith. But **their steadfast answer is: "Show us from the word of God our error"**--the same plea that was made by Luther under similar circumstances. Those who are arraigned before the courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. **Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths.** Great Controversy, page 607.1

In this time of persecution the faith of the Lord's servants will be tried. They have faithfully given the warning, looking to God and to His word alone. **God's Spirit, moving upon their hearts, has constrained them to speak.** Stimulated with holy zeal, and with the divine impulse strong upon them, they entered upon the performance of their duties without coldly calculating the consequences of speaking to the people the word which the Lord had given them. They have not consulted their temporal interests, nor sought to preserve their reputation or their lives. Yet when the storm of opposition and reproach bursts upon them, some, overwhelmed with consternation, will be ready to exclaim: "Had we foreseen the consequences of our words, we would have held our peace." They are hedged in with difficulties. Satan assails them with fierce temptations. The work which they have undertaken seems far beyond their ability to accomplish. They are threatened with destruction. The enthusiasm which animated them is gone; yet **they cannot turn back.** Then, feeling their utter helplessness, **they flee to the Mighty One for strength.** They remember that **the words which they have spoken were not theirs, but His who bade them give the warning. God put the truth into their hearts,** and **they could not forbear to proclaim it.**

Great Controversy, page 608.3

**The same trials have been experienced by men of God in ages past.** Wycliffe, Huss, Luther, Tyndale, Baxter, Wesley, urged that **all doctrines be brought to the test of the Bible** and declared that they would renounce everything which it condemned. **Against these men persecution raged with relentless fury; yet they ceased not to declare the truth. Different periods in the history of the church have each been marked by the development of some special truth, adapted to the necessities of God's people at that time. Every new truth has made its way against hatred and opposition; those who were blessed with its light were tempted and tried. The Lord gives a special truth for the people in an emergency. Who dare refuse to publish it?** He commands His servants to present the last invitation of mercy to the world. They cannot remain silent, except at the peril of their souls. Christ's ambassadors have nothing to do with consequences. They must perform their duty and leave results with God. Great Controversy, page 609.1

As the opposition rises to a fiercer height, the servants of God are again perplexed; for it seems to them that they have brought the crisis. But conscience and the word of God assure them that their course is right; and although the trials continue, they are strengthened to bear them. The contest grows closer and sharper, but their faith and courage rise with the emergency. Their testimony is: "We dare not tamper with God's word, dividing His holy law; calling one portion essential and another nonessential, to gain the favor of the world. The Lord whom we serve is able to deliver us. **Christ has conquered the powers of earth; and shall we be afraid of a world already conquered?"** Great Controversy, page 610.1

Persecution in its varied forms is the development of a principle which will exist as long as Satan exists and Christianity has vital power. No man can serve God without enlisting against himself the opposition of the hosts of darkness. Evil angels will assail him, alarmed that his influence is taking the prey from their hands. Evil men, rebuked by his example, will unite with them in seeking to separate him from God by alluring temptations. When these do not succeed, then a compelling power is employed to force the conscience.

Great Controversy, page 610.2

But **so long as Jesus remains man's intercessor in the sanctuary above, the restraining influence of the Holy Spirit is felt by rulers and people.** It still controls to some extent the laws of the land. Were it not for these laws, the condition of the world would be much worse than it now is. While many of our rulers are active agents of Satan, God also has His agents among the leading men of the nation. The enemy moves upon his servants to propose measures that would greatly impede the work of God; but statesmen who fear the Lord are influenced by holy angels to oppose such propositions with unanswerable arguments. Thus a few men will hold in check a powerful current of evil. **The opposition of the enemies of truth will be restrained that the third angel's message may do its work.** When the final warning shall be given, it will arrest the attention of these leading men through whom the Lord is now working, and some of them will accept it, and will stand with the people of God through the time of trouble.

Great Controversy, page 610.3

**Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven.** By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers. Satan also works, with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. Revelation 13:13. **Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand.**

Great Controversy, page 612.1

**The Bible will be opened from house to house,** and men and women will find access to these homes, **and minds will be opened to receive the Word of God;** and when the crisis comes, **many will be prepared to make right decisions** even in the face of the formidable difficulties that will be brought about through the deceptive miracles of Satan. Although **these will confess the truth and become workers with Christ** at **the eleventh hour,** they will receive equal wages with those who have wrought through the whole day. **There will be an army of steadfast believers who will stand as firm as a rock through the last test.** But where in that army are those who have been standard-bearers? Where are those whose voices have sounded in proclaiming the truth to the sinning? Some of them are not there. **We look for them, but in the time of shaking they have been unable to stand, and have passed over to the enemy's ranks.** Review and Herald, December 24, 1889 par. 12

## Receiving the Message

As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment keepers. They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment, and some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith. But **their steadfast answer is: "Show us from the word of God our error"**--the same plea that was made by Luther under similar circumstances. Those who are arraigned before the courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. **Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths.** Great Controversy, page 607.1

There are in the Scriptures some things which are hard to be understood and which, according to the language of Peter, the unlearned and unstable wrest unto their own destruction. We may not, in this life, be able to explain the meaning of every passage of Scripture; but there are no vital points of practical truth that will be clouded in mystery. **When the time shall come, in the providence of God, for the world to be tested upon the truth for that time, minds will be exercised by His Spirit to search the Scriptures**, even with fasting and with prayer, **until link after link is searched out and united in a perfect chain.** Every fact which immediately concerns the salvation of souls will be made so clear that none need err or walk in darkness. 2 Testimonies, page 692.1

The message will be carried not so much by argument as by the deep conviction of the Spirit of God. The arguments have been presented. The seed has been sown, and now it will spring up and bear fruit. The publications distributed by missionary workers have exerted their influence, yet many whose minds were impressed have been prevented from fully comprehending the truth or from yielding obedience. Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere, the truth is seen in its clearness, and the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them. **Family connections, church relations, are powerless to stay them now. Truth is more precious than all besides.** Notwithstanding the agencies combined against the truth, **a large number take their stand upon the Lord's side.** Great Controversy, page 612.2

Soon **the last test** is to come to all the inhabitants of the earth. **At that time prompt decisions will be made.** Those who have been convicted under the presentation of the word will range themselves under the blood-stained banner of Prince Immanuel. 9 Testimonies, page 149.2

## Opposition to God's Message

There will be strong opposition to God's message during the time of the Loud Cry. Here's what Ellen White writes regarding this as is written in the Great Controversy.

As the controversy extends into new fields and the minds of the people are called to God's downtrodden law, Satan is astir. The power attending the message will only madden those who oppose it. **The clergy will put forth almost superhuman efforts to shut away the light lest it should shine upon their flocks. By every means at their command they will endeavor to suppress the discussion of these vital questions.** The church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and, in this work, papists and Protestants unite. As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment keepers. They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment, and some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith. But **their steadfast answer is: "Show us from the word of God our error"**--the same plea that was made by Luther under similar circumstances. Those who are arraigned before the courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths. Great Controversy, page 607.1

**Conscientious obedience to the word of God will be treated as rebellion.** Blinded by Satan, the parent will exercise harshness and severity toward the believing child; the master or mistress will oppress the commandment-keeping servant. Affection will be alienated; children will be disinherited and driven from home. **The words of Paul will be literally fulfilled: "All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution."** 2 Timothy 3:12. As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-sabbath, some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves. To human wisdom all this now seems impossible; but **as the restraining Spirit of God shall be withdrawn from men, and they shall be under the control of Satan, who hates the divine precepts,** there will be strange developments. **The heart can be very cruel when God's fear and love are removed.** Great Controversy, page 608.1

Notice that the clergy of the churches that oppose the message of the call out of Babylon by God's faithful people, **"will put forth almost superhuman efforts to shut away the light lest it should shine upon their flocks."** Here is where mind control of those of their "flocks" takes place. Are these people mindless that they can't think or study for themselves? Is there anything wrong in trusting your pastor and spiritual leader? If the pastor or leader is following the Scriptures, then they are safe to follow, but **every believer of God should make it their habit to study for themselves, and decide for themselves** what they should do in the Christian life. The Bible instruction is

Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 2 Timothy 2:15

The instruction here is to study for yourself God's word. The instruction does not put an exclusion on the ministry or leaders of the spiritual body of believers, yet many people in many churches take the pastors word as the reason for their beliefs. That's the easy road, but it is not the right road that God has given

them to walk. He's given every person a mind to think and reason out what is right and truth.

### Three-Fold Union

Through the two great errors, [1] **the immortality of the soul**, and [2] **Sunday sacredness**, **Satan will bring the people under his deceptions**. While the former lays the foundation of Spiritualism, the latter creates a bond of sympathy with Rome. **The Protestants of the United States will be foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of Spiritualism; they will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power**; and **under the influence of this threefold union, this country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience**. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 588.1

As Spiritualism more closely imitates the nominal Christianity of the day, it has greater power to deceive and ensnare. Satan himself is converted, after the modern order of things. He will appear in the character of an angel of light. Through the agency of Spiritualism, miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and many undeniable wonders will be performed. And as the spirits will profess faith in the Bible, and manifest respect for the institutions of the church, their work will be accepted as a manifestation of divine power. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 588.2



### “Additional Corruptions”

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon **is fallen, is fallen**, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. Revelation 14:8

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great **is fallen, is fallen**, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. Revelation 18:2

In both Revelation 14:8 and 18:2 the phrase “**is fallen, is fallen**” is the same. Why is this short phrase written twice by John? Why is it included in these 2 places only in all the Scriptures? Ellen White answers this very well.

**This scripture points forward to a time when [the announcement of the fall of Babylon](#), as made [by the second angel](#) of Revelation 14 (verse 8), [is to be repeated](#), with [the additional mention of the corruptions](#) which have been entering the various organizations that constitute Babylon, [since that message was first given, in the summer of 1844](#). A terrible condition of the religious world is here described. With every rejection of truth the minds of the people will become darker, their hearts more stubborn, until they are entrenched in an infidel hardihood.**

Great Controversy, page 603.2

Ellen White uses the phrase “infidel hardihood” at another time and gives a more definitive answer to what this is.

He who has once yielded to temptation will yield more readily the second time. Every repetition of the sin lessens his power of resistance, blinds his eyes, and stifles conviction. Every seed of indulgence sown will bear fruit. God works no miracle to prevent the harvest. "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap." Galatians 6:7. He who manifests an **infidel hardihood**, a stolid [**unresponsive**] indifference [**lack of concerned**] to divine truth, is but reaping the harvest of that which he has himself sown. It is thus that multitudes come to listen with stoical indifference to the truths that once stirred their very souls. They sowed neglect and resistance to the truth, and such is the harvest which they reap. Patriarchs and Prophets, page 268.3

What has been entering the “various organizations that constitute Babylon” since 1844 that needs to be mentioned that are additional corruptions? Here are some of them that have been entering these churches.

- o **Spiritualism** (It was in 1848-49 that the Fox sisters connected with spirits through rappings)
- o **Bible Versions** (Starting sometime in the mid-latter part of the 20<sup>th</sup> century)
- o **Spiritual Formation** (Showing up in protestant churches in the early 21<sup>st</sup> century)
- o **Website** of information on the Renovaré Spiritual Formation Bible - <http://www.rapidnet.com/~jbeard/bdm/BookReviews/bible.htm>
- o **Rock style music** (Sometime in the mid-late 20<sup>th</sup> century (1900's)
- o You may think of more not mentioned above.

## Persecution by those who oppose God's Final Warning Message

As the controversy extends into new fields and the minds of the people are called to God's downtrodden law, Satan is astir. The power attending the message will only madden those who oppose it. The clergy will put forth almost superhuman efforts to shut away the light lest it should shine upon their flocks. **By every means at their command they will endeavor to suppress the discussion of these vital questions. The church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and, in this work, papists and Protestants unite.** As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, **the law will be invoked against commandment keepers.** They will be **threatened with fines and imprisonment**, and **some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith.** But **their steadfast answer is: "Show us from the word of God our error"**--the same plea that was made by Luther under similar circumstances. Those who are arraigned before the courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. **Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths.** Great Controversy, page 607.1

**Conscientious obedience to the word of God will be treated as rebellion.** Blinded by Satan, the parent will exercise harshness and severity toward the believing child; the **master or mistress will oppress the commandment-keeping servant.** Affection will be alienated; children will be disinherited and driven from home. The words of Paul will be literally fulfilled: "All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." 2 Timothy 3:12. As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-sabbath, **some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves.** To human wisdom all this now seems impossible; but **as the restraining Spirit of God shall be withdrawn from men, and they shall be under the control of Satan, who hates the divine precepts,** there will be strange developments. The heart can be very cruel when God's fear and love are removed. Great Controversy, page 608.1

**Persecution** in its varied forms is the development of **a principle which will exist as long as Satan exists and Christianity has vital power.** No man can serve God without enlisting against himself the opposition of the hosts of darkness. Evil angels will assail him, alarmed that his influence is taking the prey from their hands. Evil men, rebuked by his example, will unite with them in seeking to separate him from God by alluring temptations. When these do not succeed, then a compelling power is employed to force the conscience. Great Controversy, page 610.2

When the people accept and exalt a spurious sabbath, and turn souls away from obedience and loyalty to God, they will reach the point that was reached by the people in the days of Christ. Oh, if the world could only know this perilous fact, and turn away from the course which they are pursuing! How short-sighted is the policy that is being brought in by the rulers in the land to restore to the man of sin his lost ascendancy! They are manifesting wonderful zeal in taking this spurious sabbath under the care and protection of their legislatures; but they know not what they are doing. They are placing upon a false sabbath divine honors, and when this is fully done, **persecution will break forth upon those who observe the Sabbath that God gave in Eden** as a memorial of His creative power. **Then the commandment of men will be clothed with sacred garments, and will be pronounced holy.** 13 Manuscript Releases, page 69.3

## Events During This Time

The Breakdown of Society.—Those in the world, having lost their connection with God, are making desperate, insane efforts to make centers of themselves. This causes distrust of one another, which is followed by crime. The kingdoms of the world will be divided against themselves. Fewer and fewer will become the sympathetic cords which bind man in brotherhood to his fellow man. The natural egotism of the human heart will be worked upon by Satan. He will use the uncontrolled wills and violent passions which were never brought under the control of God's will. . . . 3 Selected Messages, page 418.1

Every man's hand will be against his fellow man. Brother will rise against brother, sister against sister, parents against children, and children against parents. All will be in confusion. Relatives will betray one another. There will be secret plotting to destroy life. Destruction, misery, and death will be seen on every hand. Men will follow the unrestrained bent of their hereditary and cultivated tendency to evil. . . . 3 Selected Messages, page 418.2

God's Retributive Judgments Seen in Vision.—God has a storehouse of retributive judgments, which He permits to fall upon those **who have continued in sin in the face of great light**. I have seen the most costly structures in buildings erected and supposed to be fireproof. And just as Sodom perished in the flames of God's vengeance, so will these proud structures become ashes. I have seen vessels which cost immense sums of money wrestling with the mighty waters, seeking to breast the angry billows. But with all their treasures of gold and silver, and with their human freight they sink into a watery grave. Man's pride will be buried with the treasures he has accumulated by fraud. God will avenge the widows and orphans who in hunger and nakedness have cried to Him for help from oppression and abuse. 3 Selected Messages, page 418.3

## **The Final Conflict Will Be Short but Terrible**

We are standing on the threshold of great and solemn events. Prophecies are fulfilling. **The last great conflict will be short, but terrible.** Old controversies will be revived. New controversies will arise. We have a great work to do. Our ministerial work must not cease. The last warnings must be given to the world. There is a special power in the presentation of the truth at the present time. **How long will it last? Only a little while.** . . . 3 Selected Messages, page 419.3

The inquiry of everyone should be, "Whose am I? To whom do I owe allegiance? Is my heart renewed? Is my soul reformed? Are my sins forgiven? Will they be blotted out when the time of refreshing shall come?" . . . 3 Selected Messages, page 419.4

The time is right upon us when there will be sorrow in the world that no human balm can heal. The flattering monuments of men's greatness will be crumbled in the dust, even before the last great destruction comes upon the world. . . . 3 Selected Messages, page 418.4

Only by being clothed with the robe of Christ's righteousness can we escape the judgments that are coming upon the earth.— Letter 20, 1901. 3 Selected Messages, page 419.1

## The Papacy

### The Activity of the Papacy Revealed in Scripture

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.**

3 And I saw **one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.**

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and **power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.**

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

Revelation 13:1-10

### The Papacy Revealed During the Final Part of the Loud Cry

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.**

3 For **all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication**, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, **Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.**

5 For **her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.**

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 **How much she hath glorified herself**, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for **she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.**

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

Revelation 18:2-11

A prophecy of the future.

The whole world is to be stirred with enmity against Seventh-day Adventists, because they will not yield homage to the papacy, by honoring Sunday, the institution of this anti-Christian power. It is the purpose of Satan to cause them to be blotted from the earth, in order that his supremacy of the world may not be disputed. Review and Herald, August 22, 1893 par. 8

The law of the land replaces the law of God in the minds of those who oppose Sabbath keepers.

Those who trample upon God's law make human laws which they will force the people to accept. Men will devise and counsel and plan what they will do. The whole world keeps Sunday, they say, and why should not this people, who are so few in number, do according to the laws of the land?--Ms 163, 1897. Last Day Events, page 136.3

Some thoughts by Ellen White on the papacy and its history.

"I have given you the light which has been presented to me. If followed, it will change the course of many, and will make them wise, cautious teachers. **Refraining from work on Sunday is not receiving the mark of the beast:** and where this will advance the interests of the work, it should be done. **We should not go out of our way to work on Sunday.** Spalding and Magan Collection, page 22.3

The Roman Church now presents a fair front to the world, covering with apologies her record of horrible cruelties. She has clothed herself in Christlike garments; but **she is unchanged. Every principle of the papacy that existed in past ages exists today.** The doctrines devised in the darkest ages are still held. Let none deceive themselves. **The papacy that Protestants are now so ready to honor is the same that ruled the world in the days of the Reformation,** when men of God stood up, at the peril of their lives, to expose her iniquity. She possesses the same pride and arrogant assumption that lorded it over kings and princes, and claimed the prerogatives of God. **Her spirit is no less cruel and despotic now than when she crushed out human liberty and slew the saints of the Most High.** Great Controversy, page 571.1

The papacy is just what prophecy declared that she would be, the apostasy of the latter times. 2 Thessalonians 2:3, 4. **It is a part of her policy to assume the character which will best accomplish her purpose;** but beneath the variable appearance of the chameleon she conceals the invariable venom of the serpent. "Faith ought not to be kept with heretics, nor persons suspected of heresy" (Lenfant, volume 1, page 516), she declares. Shall this power, whose record for a thousand years is written in the blood of the saints, be now acknowledged as a part of the church of Christ? Great Controversy, page 571.2

It is not without reason that the claim has been put forth in Protestant countries that Catholicism differs less widely from Protestantism than in former times. There has been a change; but the change is not in the papacy. Catholicism indeed resembles much of the Protestantism that now exists, because **Protestantism has so greatly degenerated since the days of the Reformers.** Great Controversy, page 571.3

## The Protestant Churches and the Roman Catholic Church

As the Protestant churches have been seeking the favor of the world, false charity has blinded their eyes. They do not see but that it is right to believe good of all evil, and as the inevitable result they will finally believe evil of all good. Instead of standing in defense of the faith once delivered to the saints, **they** [the Protestant churches] **are** now, as it were, **apologizing to Rome for their uncharitable opinion of her, begging pardon for their bigotry**. Great Controversy, page 571.4

Let's look at the last part of that last sentence.

... **they** [the Protestant churches] **are** now, as it were, **apologizing to Rome for their uncharitable opinion of her, begging pardon for their bigotry**. Great Controversy, page 571.4

This was written over 100 years ago. Let's see if this is true in the year 2015.

**RealNewsRightNow** published an article in 2015 under the title "**Protestant Leaders Declare Reunification of Churches Under the Holy See**". The first 2 paragraphs read as follows.

VATICAN CITY – Following more than five hundred years of separation, American and European Protestant leaders met with Pope Francis last week to finalize **the reunification of the two churches under the Holy See**. The historic agreement is the result of a year's worth of **unpublicized talks** between Protestant leaders and the Vatican.

Prominent American pastors Joel Osteen and Rick Warren, respectively, as well as Justin Welby, the Archbishop of Canterbury, were among the Protestant delegation that met with Pope Francis last week. Pastor Warren, founder of Saddleback Church in Lake Forest, California, spoke with members of the international press in St. Peter's Square, saying, "**Protestants, as a people, have a long history of heresy. The time for reconciliation is now in order to ensure a full and dogmatic transition into the folds of the Church.**"

Let's return to what Ellen White has written about Rome's past and its purposes. Continuing -

A large class, even of those who look upon Romanism with no favor, apprehend little danger from her power and influence. Many urge that the intellectual and moral darkness prevailing during the Middle Ages favored the spread of her dogmas, superstitions, and oppression, and that **the greater intelligence of modern times, the general diffusion of knowledge, and the increasing liberality in matters of religion forbid a revival of intolerance and tyranny. The very thought that such a state of things will exist in this enlightened age is ridiculed**. It is true that great light, intellectual, moral, and religious, is shining upon this generation. In the open pages of God's Holy Word, light from heaven has been shed upon the world. But it should be remembered that the greater the light bestowed, the greater the darkness of those who pervert and reject it. Great Controversy, page 572.1

A prayerful study of the Bible would show Protestants the real character of the papacy and would cause them to abhor and to shun it; but many are so wise in their own conceit that

they feel no need of humbly seeking God that they may be led into the truth. Although priding themselves on their enlightenment, they are ignorant both of the Scriptures and of the power of God. They must have some means of quieting their consciences, and they seek that which is least spiritual and humiliating. What they desire is a method of forgetting God which shall pass as a method of remembering Him. The papacy is well adapted to meet the wants of all these. **It is prepared for two classes of mankind, embracing nearly the whole world--those who would be saved by their merits, and those who would be saved in their sins.** Here is the secret of its power. Great Controversy, page 572.2

A day of great intellectual darkness has been shown to be favorable to the success of the papacy. It will yet be demonstrated that a day of great intellectual light is equally favorable for its success. In past ages, when men were without God's word and without the knowledge of the truth, their eyes were blindfolded, and thousands were ensnared, not seeing the net spread for their feet. In this generation there are many whose eyes become dazzled by the glare of human speculations, "science falsely so called;" they discern not the net, and walk into it as readily as if blindfolded. God designed that man's intellectual powers should be held as a gift from his Maker and should be employed in the service of truth and righteousness; but **when pride and ambition are cherished, and men exalt their own theories above the word of God, then intelligence can accomplish greater harm than ignorance.** Thus the false science of the present day, which undermines faith in the Bible, will prove as successful in preparing the way for the acceptance of the papacy, with its pleasing forms, as did the withholding of knowledge in opening the way for its aggrandizement [exaggeration] in the Dark Ages. Great Controversy, page 572.3

In the movements now in progress in the United States to secure for the institutions and usages of the church the support of the state, Protestants are following in the steps of papists. Nay, more, **they are opening the door for the papacy to regain in Protestant America the supremacy which she has lost in the Old World.** And that which gives greater significance to this movement is the fact that the principal object contemplated is the enforcement of Sunday observance--a custom which originated with Rome, and which she claims as the sign of her authority. It is **the spirit of the papacy--the spirit of conformity to worldly customs**, the veneration for human traditions above the commandments of God--that is permeating the Protestant churches and leading them on to do the same work of Sunday exaltation which the papacy has done before them. Great Controversy, page 573.1

If the reader would understand the agencies to be employed in the soon-coming contest, he has but to trace the record of the means which Rome employed for the same object in ages past. **If he would know how papists and Protestants united will deal with those who reject their dogmas, let him see the spirit which Rome manifested toward the Sabbath and its defenders.** Great Controversy, page 573.2

Royal edicts, general councils, and church ordinances sustained by secular power were the steps by which the pagan festival attained its position of honor in the Christian world. The first public measure enforcing Sunday observance was the law enacted by Constantine. (A.D. 321; see Appendix note for page 53.) This edict required townspeople to rest on "the venerable day of the sun," but permitted countrymen to continue their agricultural pursuits. Though virtually a heathen statute, it was enforced by the emperor after his nominal acceptance of Christianity. Great Controversy, page 574.1



The royal mandate not proving a sufficient substitute for divine authority, **Eusebius, a bishop** who sought the favor of princes, and who **was the special friend and flatterer of Constantine**, advanced the claim that Christ had transferred the Sabbath to Sunday. **Not a single testimony of the Scriptures was produced in proof of the new doctrine.** Eusebius himself unwittingly acknowledges its falsity and points to the real authors of the change. "All things," he says, "whatever that it was duty to do on the Sabbath, these we have transferred to the Lord's Day."--Robert Cox, Sabbath Laws and Sabbath Duties, page 538. But the Sunday argument, groundless as it was, served to embolden men in trampling upon the Sabbath of the Lord. All who desired to be honored by the world accepted the popular festival. Great Controversy, page 574.2

As the papacy became firmly established, the work of Sunday exaltation was continued. For a time the people engaged in agricultural labor when not attending church, and the seventh day was still regarded as the Sabbath. But **steadily** a change was effected. Those in holy office were forbidden to pass judgment in any civil controversy on the Sunday. Soon after, all persons, of whatever rank, were commanded to refrain from common labor on pain of a fine for freemen and stripes in the case of servants. Later it was decreed that rich men should be punished with the loss of half of their estates; and finally, that if still obstinate they should be made slaves. The lower classes were to suffer perpetual banishment. Great Controversy, page 574.3

Miracles also were called into requisition. Among other wonders it was reported that as a husbandman who was about to plow his field on Sunday cleaned his plow with an iron, the iron stuck fast in his hand, and for two years he carried it about with him, "to his exceeding great pain and shame."--Francis West, Historical and Practical Discourse on the Lord's Day, page 174. Great Controversy, page 575.1

Later the pope gave directions that the parish priest should admonish the violators of Sunday and wish them to go to church and say their prayers, lest they bring some great calamity on themselves and neighbors. An ecclesiastical council brought forward the argument, since so widely employed, even by Protestants, that because persons had been struck by lightning while laboring on Sunday, it must be the Sabbath. "It is apparent," said the prelates, "how high the displeasure of God was upon **their neglect** of this day." An appeal was then made that priests and ministers, kings and princes, and all faithful people "use their utmost endeavors and care that the day be **restored to its honor**, and, for the credit of Christianity, more devoutly observed for the time to come."--Thomas Morer, Discourse in Six Dialogues on the Name, Notion, and Observation of the Lord's Day, page 271. Great Controversy, page 575.2

The decrees of councils proving insufficient, the secular authorities were besought to issue an edict that would strike terror to the hearts of the people and force them to refrain from labor on the Sunday. At a synod held in Rome, all previous decisions were reaffirmed with greater force and solemnity. They were also incorporated into the ecclesiastical law and enforced by the civil authorities throughout nearly all Christendom. (See Heylyn, History of the Sabbath, pt. 2, ch. 5, sec. 7.) Great Controversy, page 575.3

### **What can we expect in the future from Rome?**

If the reader would understand the agencies to be employed in the soon-coming contest, he has but to trace the record of the means which Rome employed for the same object in

ages past. **If he would know how papists and Protestants united will deal with those who reject their dogmas, let him see the spirit which Rome manifested toward the Sabbath and its defenders.** Great Controversy, page 573.2

Satan has said that God's law cannot be kept. Rome, in keeping with Satan's charge against God, has been influenced by the arch-deceiver to fall in line with Satan under the pretense of being God's representative on earth. The Bible says, "Remember **the** sabbath day, to keep it holy." Exodus 20:8. Satan has said you can't keep God's holy law. The Catholic Church has been the leading proponent of rebellion on earth by teaching that Sunday is sacred. It will be the leader in taking many millions of people down to their eternal separation from the God who loved them so much that "...**he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**" John 3:16. They chose to separate themselves from the very One who could give them eternal life.

## The popularity of the 3 most recent popes

Website: [http://www.pewforum.org/2015/03/05/in-u-s-popes-popularity-continues-to-grow/?utm\\_source=KTF+Insider&utm\\_campaign=ee6fc7b816-RSS\\_EMAIL\\_CAMPAIGN&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_term=0\\_79e2854feb-ee6fc7b816-49822277](http://www.pewforum.org/2015/03/05/in-u-s-popes-popularity-continues-to-grow/?utm_source=KTF+Insider&utm_campaign=ee6fc7b816-RSS_EMAIL_CAMPAIGN&utm_medium=email&utm_term=0_79e2854feb-ee6fc7b816-49822277)

MARCH 5, 2015

# **In U.S., Pope's Popularity Continues to Grow**

*Nine-in-Ten Catholics View Pope Francis Favorably, on Par With Ratings for John Paul II*



Pope Francis arrives for a special audience for the Cassano allo Jonio diocese at the Vatican on February 21, 2015. Gabriel Bouys/AFP/Getty Images

Nearly two years after becoming the leader of the Catholic Church, Pope Francis continues to grow more popular among Americans.

Fully nine-in-ten U.S. Catholics now say they have a favorable view of Francis, including nearly six-in-ten who have a “very favorable” view. Francis’ favorability rating among U.S. Catholics is comparable to ratings for Pope John Paul II in the 1980s and ’90s, and has surpassed any favorability rating for Pope Benedict XVI in Pew Research Center surveys.

---

## Trends in Papal Favorability Among U.S. Catholics



**John Paul II**

1978 - 2005



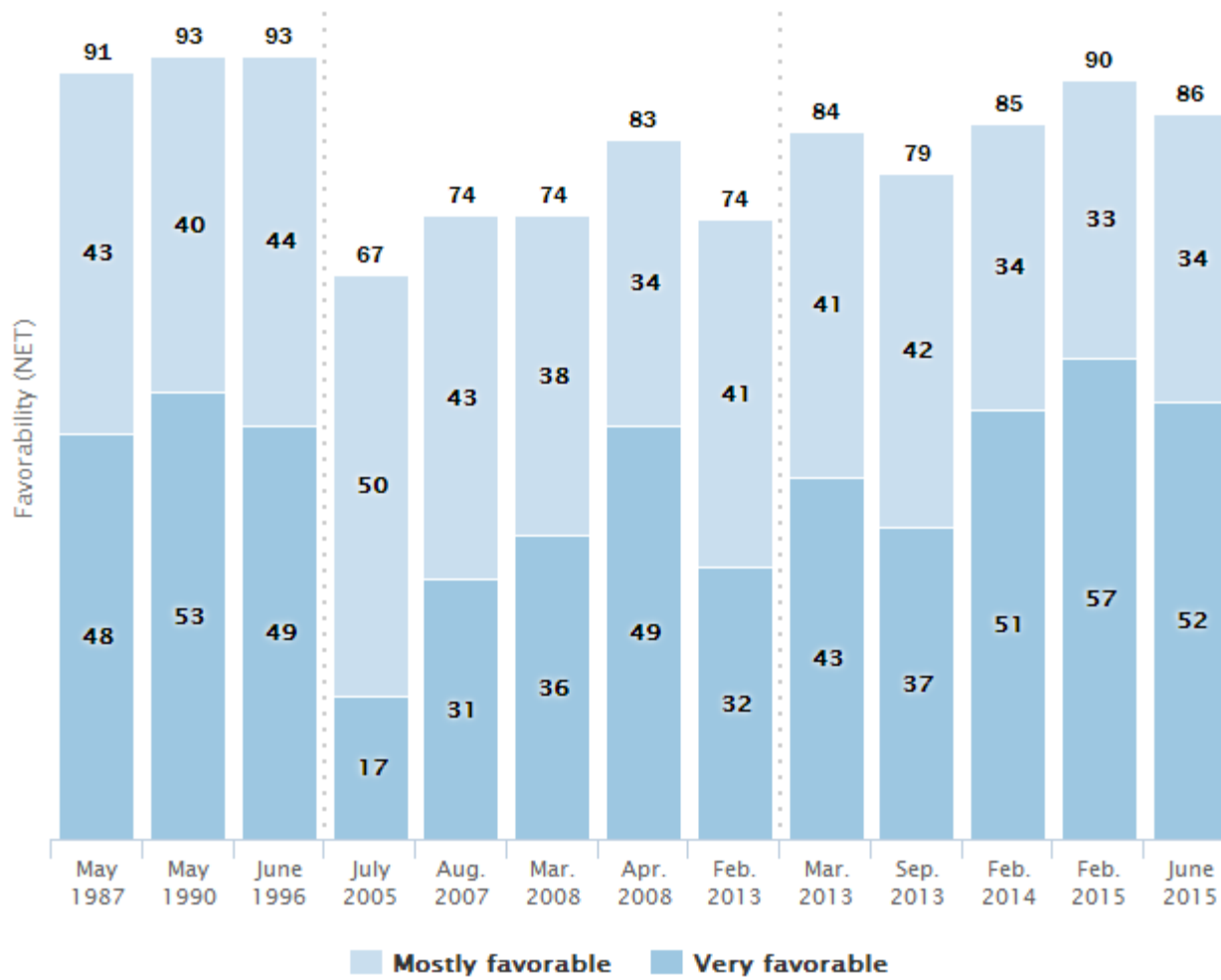
**Benedict XVI**

2005 - 2013



**Francis**

2013 - Present



**Source:** Pew Research Center survey, Feb. 18-22, 2015. Q51a.

Based on Catholics. Wikimedia Commons (images)

## Pope's Popularity Broad Based

*% with a ... view of Francis*

	Favorable %	Unfavorable %	Can't rate %
Total	70	15	15=100
Men	69	15	16=100
Women	70	15	15=100
White, non-Hispanic	73	13	14=100
Black, non-Hispanic	56	21	23=100
Hispanic	71	17	12=100
Age 18-29	64	22	14=100
30-49	68	13	18=100
50-64	71	14	15=100
65+	77	10	13=100
College graduates	79	11	10=100
Some college	68	14	18=100
HS or less	65	18	17=100
Rep/lean Rep	72	17	11=100
Dem/lean Dem	70	13	17=100
Conservative	67	17	16=100
Moderate	73	13	14=100
Liberal	74	15	11=100
Protestant	60	18	22=100
White evangelical	60	22	18=100
White mainline	74	7	19=100
Catholic	90	8	3=100
Unaffiliated	68	16	16=100

Pew Research Center survey, Feb. 18-22, 2015. Q51a. Note: The survey obtained too few interviews with black Protestants to include their views in this analysis. The "can't rate" column includes those who refused to answer or have never heard of Pope Francis. Whites and blacks include only those who are not Hispanic; Hispanics are of any race. Figures may not add to 100% due to rounding.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

Protestants and two-thirds of the religiously unaffiliated also view him favorably. He is viewed more favorably by Americans over the age of 65 than among those under 50, but even those in the latter category express mostly positive opinions about Pope Francis. Both men and women give Francis a positive rating, and Republicans and Democrats are united in their esteem for him.

## Among U.S. General Public, Seven-in-Ten Rate Francis Favorably

*% of U.S. general public with a ... view of Francis*

	Mar 2013	Sep 2013	Feb 2014	Feb 2015
	%	%	%	%
Favorable	57	58	66	70
Unfavorable	14	12	11	15
Can't rate	29	30	23	15
	100	100	100	100

Pew Research Center survey, Feb. 18-22, 2015. Q51a. Figures may not add to 100% due to rounding.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

As they have gotten to know more about him, non-Catholics also have grown more admiring of Pope Francis. Among U.S. adults overall (Catholic and non-Catholic), seven-in-ten see the pope favorably, up 13 points since the days immediately following his election in March 2013. The share of Americans who see Francis unfavorably has remained relatively steady, and is now 15%. Fewer U.S. adults now say they have no opinion or don't know enough to rate the pope (15%) than said the same in March 2013 (29%).

The latest Pew Research Center survey, conducted Feb. 18-22, 2015, on landlines and cellphones among a national sample of 1,504 adults, finds that the pope's popularity is very broad based. He is most widely admired by Catholics, but six-in-ten

## Catholics' Views of Pope Francis

Among Catholics, those who attend Mass regularly give Francis a highly positive assessment. Indeed, almost all Catholics who attend Mass weekly give the pope a favorable rating (95%), including two-thirds who express a “very favorable” opinion of Francis.

---

### Nine-in-Ten Catholics View Francis Favorably

	<b>NET Favorable</b> %	<b>Very favorable</b> %	<b>Mostly favorable</b> %	<b>NET Unfavor- able</b> %	<b>Can't rate/Ref</b> %
All Catholics	90	57	33	8	3=100
Men	88	52	37	8	4=100
Women	91	62	29	8	2=100
White, non-Hispanic	91	57	34	8	1=100
Hispanic	88	58	30	6	6=100
Ages 18-49	88	54	34	9	3=100
Ages 50+	91	60	31	6	3=100
Rep/lean Rep	89	56	33	10	1=100
Dem/lean Dem	90	58	31	7	4=100
Conservative	94	51	42	4	2=100
Moderate/liberal	87	62	26	11	2=100
Attend weekly+	95	66	29	4	1=100
Attend less often	86	50	35	10	4=100

Pew Research Center survey, Feb. 18-22, 2015. Q51a. Based on Catholics. Figures may not add to 100% due to rounding.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

---

This nearly unanimous approval of the pontiff is striking even for highly observant Catholics. In five separate readings taken over the course of Pope Benedict XVI's papacy from 2005 to 2013, the highest favorability rating for Pope Francis' predecessor among regular Mass-attending Catholics was 88%, and it dipped as low as 77%.

The current survey finds that 86% of Catholics who less often attend Mass also give Francis a favorable rating, including half who rate him very favorably.

There are minimal differences among Catholics by gender, ethnicity, political orientation or age when it comes to their feelings toward the pope. Francis is widely admired by Catholic men and women, by both white and Hispanic Catholics, by Catholic Republicans and Democrats, and by Catholic adults under the age of 50 as well as older Catholics.

## Views of Pope Francis Among Other Religious Groups

Although Pope Francis' warmest ratings come from his fellow Catholics, majorities of other large U.S. religious groups also view him favorably. Francis is held in high esteem even among religious "nones" (people who have no particular religion or describe themselves as atheists or agnostics). Two-thirds of religious "nones" (68%) now have a favorable view of the pope, up from 39% who said the same immediately following Francis' election. And the share of religious "nones" who view Francis unfavorably has dropped from 27% to 16% over the last two years.

Three-quarters of white mainline Protestants (74%) say they have a favorable view of Pope Francis, compared with 65% in March 2013. Most white evangelical Protestants (60%) also express positive views, though the trajectory of evangelicals' opinions about Francis has been somewhat different from patterns seen among other groups over time.<sup>1</sup>

### Trends in Pope Francis' Favorability Ratings, by Religion

	Catholic			White evangelical Protestant			White mainline Protestant			Unaffiliated		
	Fav	Unfav	Can't rate	Fav	Unfav	Can't rate	Fav	Unfav	Can't rate	Fav	Unfav	Can't rate
<b>Pope Francis</b>	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%	%
February 2015	90	8	3=100	60	22	18=100	74	7	19=100	68	16	16=100
February 2014	85	4	11=100	56	14	30=100	66	9	26=100	64	11	25=100
September 2013	79	4	17=100	47	17	36=100	60	8	32=100	54	15	32=100
March 2013	84	5	11=100	59	9	32=100	65	7	28=100	39	27	34=100

Pew Research Center survey, Feb. 18-22, 2015. Q51a. Note: The survey obtained too few interviews with black Protestants to include their views in this analysis. Figures may not add to 100% due to rounding.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

Among most U.S. religious groups, Francis' favorability rating has risen as more people have gained familiarity with the pope and become able to express an opinion about him, while the share expressing an unfavorable view has held relatively steady (among Catholics and white mainline Protestants) or declined (among religious "nones"). By contrast, the share of white evangelicals giving Francis an unfavorable rating has increased by 13 percentage points (from 9% to 22%) since the days just after his election. Still, more white evangelicals express positive views about Francis today (60%) than did so toward Pope Benedict XVI, who was generally viewed favorably by roughly half of evangelicals in Pew Research Center surveys conducted during his papacy.<sup>2</sup>

1. The new survey obtained too few interviews with black Protestants to include their views in this analysis. ↵
2. The exception was April 2008, when Pope Benedict XVI received his highest favorability ratings from Americans after his visit to the United States. Following the trip, 61% of the public overall had a favorable view of Benedict, including 83% of Catholics, 63% of white evangelical Protestants, 61% of white mainline Protestants and 40% of religious "nones." ↵

[Return to “all the world wondered after the beast”](#)



## The Mark of the Beast

The sign, or seal, of God is revealed in the observance of the seventh-day Sabbath, the Lord's memorial of creation. . . . **The mark of the beast is the opposite of this--the observance of the first day of the week.** Maranatha, page 211.3

**Sundaykeeping** is not yet the mark of the beast, and **will not be until the decree goes forth causing men to worship this idol sabbath.** The time will come when this day will be the test, but that time has not come yet. Maranatha, page 211.4

No one has yet received the mark of the beast. The testing time has not yet come. There are true Christians in every church, not excepting the Roman Catholic communion. None are condemned until they have had the light and have seen the obligation of the fourth commandment. But **when the decree shall go forth enforcing the counterfeit sabbath, and the loud cry of the third angel shall warn men against the worship of the beast and his image,** the line will be clearly drawn between the false and the true. **Then those who still continue in transgression will receive the mark of the beast.** Maranatha, page 211.5

If the light of truth has been presented to you, revealing the Sabbath of the fourth commandment, and showing that there is **no foundation in the Word of God for Sunday observance,** and yet **you still cling to the false sabbath, refusing to keep holy the Sabbath which God calls "my holy day," you receive the mark of the beast.** When does this take place? When you obey the decree that commands you to cease from labor on Sunday and worship God, while you know that there is not a word in the Bible showing Sunday to be other than a common working day, you consent to receive the mark of the beast, and refuse the seal of God. Maranatha, page 211.6

In this time of prevailing iniquity, the Protestant churches that have rejected a "Thus saith the Lord," will reach a strange pass. They will be converted to the world. In their separation from God, they will seek to make falsehood and apostasy from God the law of the nation. They will work upon the rulers of the land to make laws to restore the lost ascendancy of the man of sin, who sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. **The Roman Catholic principles will be taken under the protection of the state.** The protest of Bible truth will no longer be tolerated by those who have not made the law of God their rule of life. Review and Herald, December 21, 1897 par. 14

And what effect will these attempts of men to make void the law of God have upon the righteous? Will they be intimidated by the almost universal scorn that is put upon the law of God? Will the true believers in the "Thus saith the Lord," become wavering and ashamed because the whole world seems to despise his righteous law? Will they be carried away by the prevalence of evil?--No; to those who have consecrated themselves to God to serve him, the law of God becomes more precious when the contrast is shown between the obedient and the transgressor. In proportion as the attributes of Satan are developed in the despisers and transgressors of the law of God, to the faithful adherent the holy precepts will become more dear and valuable. It is the ones who have been faithful stewards of the grace of God, whose love for God's commandments grows with the contempt which all around would put upon them. Review and Herald, December 21, 1897 par. 15

When the defiance of God's law is almost universal, when his people are pressed in affliction by their fellow men, God will interpose. Then will the voice be heard from the graves of martyrs, represented by the souls that John saw slain for the Word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ, which they held,--then the prayer will ascend from every true child of God: "It is time for thee, Lord, to work: for they have made void thy law." **The fervent prayers of his people will be answered**; for God loves to have his people seek him with all the heart, and depend upon him as their deliverer. He will be sought unto to do these things for his people, and he will arise as their protector and avenger. "Shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him?"

Review and Herald, December 21, 1897 par. 16

“**the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power**”

Ellen White, in the chapter entitled *The Final Warning* of *The Great Controversy* has this to say about certain things that will happen future from her time.

The sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of spiritualism, **the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power**--all will be unmasked. By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred. Thousands upon thousands will listen who have never heard words like these.

Great Controversy, page 606.2

In recent years, it now being 2015, there has been just this – a stealthy (quiet, cautious) but rapid progress of the papal power. Since this new pope has been established for a couple of years now, he has made a lot of progress in areas unheard of by his predecessors. At this writing there has been a plan for the pope to stand before the congress of the United States and speak in September 2015. He has broken ground in a number of areas and continues to do so. His influence globally among world leaders has been growing steadily. His popularity has continued to grow among many people.

This was not the same as it was during Ellen White’s time. During her time, the pope had not been freed as he was in 1929 by Mussolini. He was still in captivity during Ellen White’s lifetime. However, in recent times, especially with the current pope, there has been a world-wide expanding of the popes influence in spite of the previous years allegations of priest pedophilia during the late 1900 and into the early 2,000’s.

Did God get it right regarding the timing of the popes “**stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power**” through His servant, Ellen White?

God's word has given warning of the impending danger; let this be unheeded, and the Protestant world will learn what the purposes of Rome really are, only when it is too late to escape the snare. She is silently growing into power. "Her doctrines are exerting their influence in legislative halls, in the churches, and in the hearts of men. She is piling up her lofty and massive structures in the secret recesses of which **her former persecutions will be repeated**. Stealthily and unsuspectedly she is strengthening her forces to further her own ends when the time shall come for her to strike. All that she desires is vantage ground, and this is already being given her. We shall soon see and shall feel what the purpose of the Roman element is. Whoever shall believe and obey the word of God will thereby incur reproach and persecution. Great Controversy, page 581.2

What was the attitude of the Roman Catholic pope and hierarchy in the mid 1800’s while she was in the midst of her captivity?

“The Constitution of the United States guarantees liberty of conscience. Nothing is dearer or more fundamental. **Pope Pius IX**, in his Encyclical Letter of August 15, 1854, said: **‘The absurd and erroneous doctrines or ravings in defense of liberty of conscience are a most pestilential error--a pest, of all others, most to be dreaded in a state.’** The same pope, in his Encyclical Letter of December 8, 1864, anathematized ‘those who assert the liberty of conscience and of religious worship,’ also ‘all such as maintain that the church may not employ force.’” Great Controversy, page 564.5

**“The pacific tone of Rome in the United States does not imply a change of heart. She is tolerant where she is helpless. Says Bishop O'Connor: 'Religious liberty is merely endured until the opposite can be carried into effect without peril to the Catholic world.' . . . The archbishop of St. Louis once said: 'Heresy and unbelief are crimes; and in Christian countries, as in Italy and Spain, for instance, where all the people are Catholics, and where the Catholic religion is an essential part of the law of the land, they are punished as other crimes.' . . .”** Great Controversy, page 565.1

“Every cardinal, archbishop, and bishop in the Catholic Church takes an oath of allegiance to the pope, in which occur the following words: **'Heretics, schismatics, and rebels to our said lord (the pope), or his aforesaid successors, I will to my utmost persecute and oppose.'**”--Josiah Strong, Our Country, ch. 5, pars. 2-4. Great Controversy, page 565.2

As has been seen by the increasing popularity of the present pope, along with Pope John Paul II who reigned for 27 years, the popes popularity world wide among the many major groups of the world and in the United States can be seen, the **“the stealthy [quiet, cautious] but rapid progress of the papal power”**.

And her influence is being seen and felt today (2016-17), **not so quietly**, but **openly** with increase of the radio, television, and now the iphones and smartphones, and social media worldwide. What did Ellen White write back in her time?

“Her doctrines are exerting their influence in legislative halls, in the churches, and in the hearts of men.” Great Controversy, page 581.2

Is it not true that most all of the judges on the United States Supreme Court are Catholic? And the Catholic presence is also increasing with the Hispanic population increasing in the United States. What was once a Protestant United States of America is now changing. Can you now see how Revelation 13:11-17 is coming more into reality?

11 And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And **he had power to give life unto the image of the beast**, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And **he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:**

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

What about the 500 year celebration of Martin Luther this next October 2017? You may know more than I've written here, or there may be some more recent events that have taken place since this writing.

I've run across an article on the Internet about the reunification of some Protestants with the Catholic Church. Here's an article published in July 9, 2015 by R. HOBBUS J.D. in a publication called "Real News Right Now". "R. Hobbus J.D. is an internationally acclaimed independent investigative journalist specializing in" a large variety of different news reports. Here's what the article says.

### **Protestant Leaders Declare Reunification of Churches Under the Holy See**

JULY 9, 2015 by R. HOBBUS J.D.

VATICAN CITY – Following more than five hundred years of separation, American and European Protestant leaders met with Pope Francis last week to finalize the reunification of the two churches under the Holy See. The historic agreement is the result of a year's worth of unpublicized talks between Protestant leaders and the Vatican.

Prominent American pastors Joel Osteen and Rick Warren, respectively, as well as Justin Welby, the Archbishop of Canterbury, were among the Protestant delegation that met with Pope Francis last week. **Pastor Warren, founder of Saddleback Church in Lake Forest, California, spoke** with members of the international press in St. Peter's Square, **saying, "Protestants, as a people, have a long history of heresy. The time for reconciliation is now in order to ensure a full and dogmatic transition into the folds of the Church."**

Let me interject into this article at this point.

Pastor Warren is one pastor only who is not speaking for the entire Protestant population. However he is speaking, as a starter, of what Ellen White, messenger to the remnant people of God represented in the Seventh-day Adventist Church, has written that "The Protestants of the United States will be foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of Spiritualism; **they will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power**..." Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 588.1. Now continuing with the article -

Moments before meeting with reporters, the entire Protestant delegation, for the first time ever, entered the confessional to take part, individually, in the Sacrament of Penance. "It's important that we participate in these sacred rituals before asking our congregation to do the same," Pastor Osteen said, adding that his time in confession was "an immensely moving experience."

**As Protestants around the world make the transition to Catholicism**, many are wondering what, exactly, that means for them. "First and foremost **we acknowledge the Pope's infallibility** with regard to universal moral declarations, the authority of Church magistrate, faith, and ex cathedra," said Father Cliff Brogan, a former Protestant pastor who was the first of the delegation to be ordained as a priest at the Vatican. "Secondly, we participate in the sacrament of the Eucharist by **accepting the actual body and blood of Christ**, an event known as Transubstantiation, at the conclusion of the holy mass."

Didn't Martin Luther expose this belief and practice of transubstantiation as a non-Biblical erroneous pope-made doctrine?

What did Ellen White have to say about this Satanic inspired Catholic doctrine?

The **Scriptural ordinance of the Lord's Supper had been supplanted by the idolatrous sacrifice of the mass**. Papal priests pretended, by their senseless mummery, to convert the simple bread and wine into the actual "body and blood of Christ."--Cardinal Wiseman, The Real Presence of the Body and Blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ in the Blessed Eucharist, Proved From Scripture, lecture 8, sec. 3, par. 26. **With blasphemous presumption, they openly claimed the power of**

**creating God, the Creator of all things.** Christians were required, on pain of death, to avow their faith in this horrible, **Heaven-insulting heresy**. Multitudes who refused were given to the flames. (See Appendix.) Great Controversy, page 59.2

Continuing ---

As part of **their induction into the Catholic faith**, all Protestants above the age of fifteen are required to **undergo a Catholic Confirmation**, one of three sacraments of initiation, out of seven total, which Catholics can receive. "Most, if not all, of us have been baptized," said Father Brogran. "However, without formal Confirmation, our Protestant baptisms will be null, **thus preventing us from entering the Kingdom of Heaven.**"

What says the Scripture?

Neither is there salvation in any other: for **there is none other name under heaven** given among men, **whereby we must be saved**. Acts 4:12

Continuing ---

Additionally, during the transition period, American Protestant families whose children attend Sunday School are to receive vouchers allowing them to participate in CCD programs at area Catholic churches.

In a show of support for the reunification under the Holy See, the United Kingdom announced Wednesday that it is taking steps to reunify Northern Ireland with The Republic of Ireland. The government of the UK has acknowledged the stark differences between the two countries, but according to one official, "**We are, for the first time, one people, united under the Bishop of Rome, acting together as the bride and servant of Christ.**"

Many Protestants have already joined the Catholic Church. In a long article entitled "**A River Runs to It: A New Exodus of Protestants Streams to Rome**" by Brad Wilcox writes about many Protestants joining the Catholic Church. The last paragraph is significant.

"The Roman Catholic Church in the United States has been buffeted and battered by the gale force winds of modernity. But the gates of Hell have not prevailed. The growing exodus of Protestantisms best and brightest is but one indication that the bark of Peter is gaining momentum as she approaches the new millennium. Let us hope that this movement of the Spirit is but the first sign that the third millennium will indeed be the millennium of unity, for which the Holy Father has so devoutly prayed."

This article is published by the *Catholic Education Resource Center* (CERT) and can be found at the following website - <http://www.catholicEducation.org/en/culture/catholic-contributions/a-river-runs-to-it-a-new-exodus-of-protestants-streams-to-rome.html>.

In another article from "Catholic Stand", a Catholic publication, the author, Leila Miller, entitles her article, "**Protestants: It's Time to Come Back**". The article is addressed "To my Protestant brothers and sisters:". The first line reads "It's time to come back to Mother Church. We want you, we need you, we love you." The website is - <http://www.catholicstand.com/protestants-its-time-to-come-back/>.

How close are we to a full unification of the Protestant community into the Catholic communion? It's growing in size and popularity.

How will the Seventh-day Adventist Church respond to these voluntary inroads into the Protestant world?

Can you now see how the Seventh-day Adventist Church will be branded with an unwillingness to cooperate with the religious world in its move to unite all Christian religions in an attempt to bring back godliness and unity into the worlds population?

### **But wait. Who wins?**

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, **which keep the commandments of God**, and **have the testimony of Jesus Christ**. Revelation 12:17

These shall make war with the Lamb, and **the Lamb shall overcome them**: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and **they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful**. Revelation 17:14

**“as the question of enforcing Sunday observance is widely agitated”**

**The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty**, for **it is the point of truth especially controverted**. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.

Heretofore those who presented the truths of the third angel's message have often been regarded as mere alarmists. Their predictions that religious intolerance would gain control in the United States, that church and state would unite to persecute those who keep the commandments of God, have been pronounced groundless and absurd. It has been confidently declared that this land could never become other than what it has been--the defender of religious freedom. But **as the question of enforcing Sunday observance is widely agitated**, the event so long doubted and disbelieved is seen to be approaching, **and the third message will produce an effect which it could not have had before**.

Great Controversy, page 605.2,3



## “The Protestants of the United States will be foremost”

Ellen White writes the following.

“Through the two great errors, the [1] immortality of the soul and [2] Sunday sacredness, Satan will bring the people under his deceptions. While the former lays the foundation of spiritualism, the latter creates a bond of sympathy with Rome. **The Protestants of the United States will be [1] foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of spiritualism; [2] they will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power;** and under the influence of this threefold union, this country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience.” Great Controversy, page 588.1

Let's see how this is beginning to play out.

**[1]** The Protestants of the United States will be **[1]** foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of spiritualism...

How many times have I heard it said that when a person dies they are immediately transported to heaven? I hear it on the news. I've even read it on Facebook. The general Protestant world believes it. What does the Bible say about this?

For **the living know that they shall die**: but **the dead know not any thing**, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Ecclesiastes 9:5

The first part of that is accepted well by all people. We all are going to die sooner or later. We know that. It's the 2<sup>nd</sup> part that some accept, others do not accept.

**God told Adam**, “But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof **thou shalt surely die**.” Genesis 2:17

**Satan said** to Eve in the Garden of Eden “**Ye shall not surely die**.” Genesis 3:4

Do people die? So who's telling the truth?

Who are we going to believe? God who gives life and is total truth or Satan who takes life and is the father of lies?

In Ecclesiastes 9:5 the last part of it says, “for the memory of them is forgotten”. If their memory is forgotten how can anyone claim that they have visited with them after they died? That just doesn't make any sense.

This reminds me of another verse in the Bible. “**The dead praise not the LORD**” Psalms 115:17

If the dead are in heaven, then they aren't truly dead. What are they doing in heaven anyway? According to this verse then they aren't praising God. This idea that when a person dies they go straight to heaven just doesn't make any sense. It doesn't come from God. It comes straight from Satan himself who is the father of lies.

What does make sense is the verse that states what happens when a person does die.

Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: **thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.** Psalms 104:29

Then shall **the dust return to the earth** as it was: and **the spirit shall return unto God** who gave it. Ecclesiastes 12:7

So what happened when God created Adam?

And the LORD **God formed man of the dust of the ground**, and **breathed into his nostrils the breath of life**; and **man became a living soul.** Genesis 2:7

The human body is composed of 2 things, the “dust of the ground” and the breath that God breathed into this dust. So when this body dies (quits breathing permanently) its breath goes back to God who gave it in the first place, and the lifeless body returns to the ground from where it came. A living soul is the combination of the body and the breath that God breathed into it.

This idea that a bodiless “spirit” goes straight into heaven, in light of what the Bible truth tells us what the makeup of the human is composed of is a lie straight from the father of all lies.

**[2]** they [**The Protestants of the United States**] will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power...

We have not seen until recent times the reaching “over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power” by the Protestants of the United States. Protestantism is now in the process of doing this.

**Religious New Service** (<http://religionnews.com/2016/08/15/u-s-lutherans-approve-document-recognizing-agreement-with-the-catholic-church/>) ran an article entitled “US Lutherans approve document recognizing agreement with Catholic Church” dated August 15, 2016. The first 2 paragraphs read as follows.

(RNS) Nearly 500 years after Martin Luther nailed his 95 theses to the Castle Church door, the largest Lutheran denomination in the U.S. has approved a declaration recognizing “there are no longer church-dividing issues” on many points with the Roman Catholic Church.

The “Declaration on the Way” was approved 931-9 by the 2016 Evangelical Lutheran Church in America Churchwide Assembly held last week at the Ernest N. Morial Convention Center in New Orleans.

Down in the article a ways it says this.

The declaration comes as the Lutheran and Catholic churches prepare to kick off a year of celebrations to mark the 500th anniversary of the Protestant Reformation.

Luther had touched off the Reformation on Oct. 31, 1517, when he nailed the 95 theses to the church door in Wittenberg, Germany. That document included 95 statements he wanted to debate within the Catholic Church.

Most notably, the “Declaration on the Way” includes 32 “Statements of Agreement” where Lutherans and Catholics no longer have church-dividing differences on issues of church, ministry and the Eucharist. Those statements previously had been affirmed by the U. S. Conference of Catholic Bishops’ Committee on Ecumenical and Interreligious Affairs.

What? The Lutherans of the United States seeking to find common ground with the Catholic Church? Does this sound like what Ellen White has written that “**they will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power**”?

Lets continue.

**RealNewsRightNow** published an article in 2015 under the title “**Protestant Leaders Declare Reunification of Churches Under the Holy See**”. You can read the article at the following website (<http://realnewsrightnow.com/2015/07/protestant-leaders-declare-reunification-of-churches-under-the-holy-see/>). The first 2 paragraphs read as follows.

VATICAN CITY – Following more than five hundred years of separation, American and European Protestant leaders met with Pope Francis last week to finalize the reunification of the two churches under the Holy See. The historic agreement is the result of a year’s worth of unpublicized talks between Protestant leaders and the Vatican.

Prominent American pastors Joel Osteen and Rick Warren, respectively, as well as Justin Welby, the Archbishop of Canterbury, were among the Protestant delegation that met with Pope Francis last week. Pastor Warren, founder of Saddleback Church in Lake Forest, California, spoke with members of the international press in St. Peter’s Square, saying, “Protestants, as a people, have a long history of heresy. The time for reconciliation is now in order to ensure a full and dogmatic transition into the folds of the Church.”

What? Heresy? What happened to Bible truth? Isn’t it significant anymore among the Protestants?

We must remember that most all the protestant churches worship on Sunday, a day of rest originated by the pope under the arch deceiver Satan with no solid truthful Bible teachings to back it up. The Bible says

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Exodus 20:8-11

God’s holy law hasn’t been changed. Jesus kept it. His disciples kept it. There has been no change in God’s eternal law. God is the only one that can change His law. If He would have changed it He would have made it very clear in the Bible. There’s nothing in the Scriptures that tells us He has change His law, the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment in particular.

So the general Protestant Sunday-keeping churches have Sunday as their day of rest in common with each other. They go against the Biblical teaching that God’s day of rest is the seventh-day Sabbath. They have

abandoned the true teaching of the Bible on this one important subject. That's why they find common ground with each other on other beliefs as well.

Folks, this is in process at the beginning of 2017. There's a 500-year celebration of Martin Luther's posting of his 95 theses to the door of the Wittenberg Castle church that will be taking place among the general protestant churches.

Christianity Today posted an article at the following website ([http://www.christiantoday.com/article/500\\_years\\_after\\_reformation\\_its\\_time\\_for\\_reconciliation\\_says\\_lutheran\\_bishop/86163.htm](http://www.christiantoday.com/article/500_years_after_reformation_its_time_for_reconciliation_says_lutheran_bishop/86163.htm)) entitled "500 years after Reformation, it's time for reconciliation says Lutheran bishop". Here's a few paragraphs from that article starting with the first paragraph.

Catholics and Protestants should both celebrate the 500th anniversary of the Reformation next year, according to Bishop Heinrich Bedford-Strohm, chair of the Council of the Evangelical Church in Germany (EKD).

"With this clear distinction from all other commemorations of past centuries, we are sending a signal of reconciliation and a new beginning," Bedford-Strohm said at a press conference in Berlin announcing events leading up to the anniversary on 31 October 2017.

The day chosen for the commemoration is the anniversary of the day in 1517 when Martin Luther is said to have posted his 95 theses denouncing church abuses on the door of the Castle Church in Wittenberg.

The Reformation that followed saw new Protestant Churches formed by Christians who split from the Roman Catholic Church in protest against what they said were its theological errors and moral corruption. A wave of warfare and persecution followed leading to religious and cultural divides which have persisted to this day.

However, in recent years Roman Catholics and Lutherans have reached agreement on the doctrine of justification, a key dividing issue between the papacy and Luther and his followers. Many doctrinal differences should no longer have a church-dividing character, said Bedford-Strohm.

The 500th anniversary celebrations will begin on October 31, 2016, with a service in Berlin. On the same day, Pope Francis and Bishop Munib Younan, president of the Lutheran World Federation (LWF), will celebrate an ecumenical service in Lund in Sweden, where the LWF was founded in 1947. They will pray for forgiveness and the healing of the wounds the confessions inflicted on each other over the centuries.

It's clear that there are movements among different protestant groups that they are desiring to clear the way of the obstacles that have occurred for the nearly past 500 years of separation, and bring friendlier relationships between the Catholic Church and the general body of protestants. Isn't this what Ellen White, under the inspiration of the God of Heaven has written.

"...they [The Protestants of the United States] will reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power"

What will be the result of this unification of the general body of Protestant churches with the Catholic Church?

**“...under the influence of this threefold union, this country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience”** Great Controversy, page 588.1

Folks, our time on this sin-ridden earth is winding down. We're not a long ways from the glad 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus Christ in the clouds of heaven.

## “All the world wondered after the beast”

In Revelation 13:3, John writes the following:

And I saw **one of his heads** as it were **wounded to death**; and **his deadly wound was healed**: and **all the world wondered after the beast**.

Notice that John saw “**one of his heads** as it were **wounded to death**”. Notice the phrase “as it were”. He’s not talking about a literal death, but the death “as it were”. In 1798 the French General Berthier captured Pope Pius VI and took him back to France where he died.

From that time to 1929 the pope had no earthly power such as what he had before his capture and imprisonment by the French General Berthier. In 1929 Benito Mussolini, prime minister of Italy, gave back the Vatican to the pope and the Catholic Church. A paragraph in Wikipedia on the life of Benito Mussolini ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benito\\_Mussolini](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benito_Mussolini)) records this.

On 11 February 1929, he signed a concordat and treaty with the Roman Catholic Church.<sup>[163]</sup> Under the **Lateran Pact**, Vatican City was granted independent statehood and placed under Church law—rather than Italian law—and the Catholic religion was recognized as Italy's **state religion**.<sup>[164]</sup> The Church also regained authority over marriage, Catholicism could be taught in all secondary schools, birth control and freemasonry were banned, and the clergy received subsidies from the state, and was exempted from taxation.<sup>[165][166]</sup> Pope Pius XI praised Mussolini, and the official Catholic newspaper pronounced "Italy has been given back to God and God to Italy."<sup>[164]</sup>

A newspaper article in the New York Times says the following of this historic event.

**The Pope is again an independent sovereign ruler, as he was throughout the Middle Ages, though his temporal realm, established today, is the most microscopic independent State in the world, and probably the smallest in all history. — THE NEW YORK TIMES, Tuesday, February 12, 1929.**

The popes now had control over their city-state of the Vatican. The popularity of the popes has grown over that time to this time in 2015 when this writing is taking place.

It has been the past 3 popes, especially the first of these 3 popes and presently Pope Francis which have had the greatest popularity world-wide that have caused many to realize that what the Scripture has said is truly relevant today. Notice that last phrase of Revelation 13:3, “and **all the world wondered after the beast**.” Notice the sequence of the events as recorded in Revelation 13:3. First, “one of his heads as it were” is “wounded to death”. Subsequent to that, “his deadly wound was healed”. The pope being given back the Vatican and his ability to once again having the legal rule given to him by Benito Mussolini, prime minister of Italy in 1929, began the process of the healing that Revelation 13:3 is talking about. With that in mind we take a look at the phrase “and **all the world wondered after the beast**.”

Today in 2015 we have seen the popularity of the last 3 popes, especially the first and third of those popes grow into worldwide popularity. If you will [click here](#) you will have access to an online article attached to this document that compares the popularity of the last 3 popes, Pope John Paul (1978 - 2005), Pope Benedict XVI (2005 – 2013), still living, and the current pope, Pope Francis (2013 – Present).

What is so significant with these things happening in the history of the Catholic Churches popes is what Ellen White wrote in Great Controversy 1888 edition, 90 years after the pope was taken captive by French General Berthier, and about 41 years before Benito Mussolini gave back to the pope the Vatican as a city-state. It was during this time when the papacy was in captivity that Ellen White wrote the following regarding the Loud Cry message of Revelation 18:1-5

Thus **the message of the third angel will be proclaimed**. As the time comes for **it to be given with greatest power**, the Lord will work through humble instruments, leading the minds of those who consecrate themselves to his service. The laborers will be qualified rather by the unction of his Spirit than by the training of literary institutions. Men of faith and prayer will be constrained to go forth with holy zeal, declaring the words which God gives them. The sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of Spiritualism, **the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power**,—all will be unmasked. By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred. Thousands upon thousands will listen who have never heard words like these. In amazement they hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from Heaven. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 606.2

How could Ellen White have made this prediction about the pope when the pope had been out of power for such a long time, and didn't even come re-start for another 40 plus years after Ellen White had passed away? There was no evidence by Ellen White during her lifetime to support making this statement about the "papal power". She had the Scriptures and inspiration from the God of Heaven to write this.

Since Pope John Paul there has been "rapid progress" in the "popularity" of the 3 recent popes. With this "popularity" has come "recognition" of the popes worldwide. With this "recognition" has come a broadening of its ability to influence not only it's Catholic church members, but also have influence worldwide among other Christian bodies, especially those of the Protestant faiths, as well as world leaders throughout this world.

Notice that Ellen White uses the word "stealth". What is stealth? Some of its definitions are, "sneakiness, slyness, craftiness, secrecy, covertness". But, you say, the Catholic Church has been in the open. Look at the priests sexual abuse cases in recent years that have been published throughout the media. This is not stealth. True, the sexual abuse cases that have taken place through the Catholic priesthood have been published in the news media, and there has been reform among the priests. However, there is more to what doesn't meet the eye in the Catholic Church.

The popes' capacity to meet with and influence world leaders has increased greatly with the current Pope Francis. He is seen in the media as a popular pope as is indicated in the online news article that compares the recent 3 popes. Since 2013 and continuing, his popularity has increased among protestant leaders. There is a move within some of the protestant church bodies to find common ground among the Catholic Church and the protestant churches.

Ellen White has written,

How the Roman Church can clear herself from the charge of idolatry we cannot see. True, she professes to worship God through these images; so did the Israelites when they bowed before the golden calf. But the Lord's wrath was kindled against them, and many were slain. God pronounced them impious idolaters, and the same record is made today

in the books of heaven against those who adore images of saints and so-called holy men. Review and Herald, June 1, 1886 par. 12

And **this is the religion which Protestants are beginning to look upon with so much favor**, and **which will eventually be united with Protestantism**. **This union will not, however, be effected by a change in Catholicism**; for **Rome never changes**. She claims infallibility. **It is Protestantism that will change**. The adoption of liberal ideas on its part will bring it where it can clasp the hand of Catholicism. "The Bible, the Bible, is the foundation of our faith," was the cry of Protestants in Luther's time, while the Catholics cried, "The Fathers, custom, tradition." Now many Protestants find it difficult to prove their doctrines from the Bible, and yet they have not the moral courage to accept the truth which involves a cross; therefore they are fast coming to the ground of Catholics, and, using the best arguments they have to evade the truth, **cite the testimony of the Fathers, and the customs and precepts of men**. Yes, the Protestants of the nineteenth century are fast approaching the Catholics in their infidelity concerning the Scriptures. But there is just as wide a gulf today between Rome and the Protestantism of Luther, Cranmer, Ridley, Hooper, and the noble army of martyrs, as there was when these men made the protest which gave them the name of Protestants. Review and Herald, June 1, 1886 par. 13

Additionally she has written

The leaders of the Sunday movement may advocate reforms which the people need, principles which are in harmony with the Bible, yet while there is with these a requirement which is contrary to God's law, his servants cannot unite with them. Nothing can justify them in setting aside the commandments of God for the precepts of men. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 587.1

Through **the two great errors**, [1] **the immortality of the soul**, and [2] **Sunday sacredness**, **Satan will bring the people under his deceptions**. While [1] the former lays the foundation of Spiritualism, [2] **the latter creates a bond of sympathy with Rome**. **The Protestants of the United States will be [1] foremost in stretching their hands across the gulf to grasp the hand of Spiritualism**; [2] they will **reach over the abyss to clasp hands with the Roman power**; and under the influence of this threefold union, **this country will follow in the steps of Rome in trampling on the rights of conscience**. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 588.1

As Spiritualism more closely imitates the nominal Christianity of the day, it has greater power to deceive and ensnare. Satan himself is converted, after the modern order of things. He will appear in the character of an angel of light. Through the agency of Spiritualism, miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and many undeniable wonders will be performed. And as the spirits will profess faith in the Bible, and manifest respect for the institutions of the church, their work will be accepted as a manifestation of divine power. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 588.2

Today, in the year 2015, we see even in the news media, that which has been growing in recent years, and especially in the past 2 years, the reaching over the abyss by the Protestants to grasp the hand of the Roman **power** in an effort to become reunited with the Roman Catholic Church once again. Some have even proclaimed that the Protestant Reformation is ended. Well, if the Protestant Reformation is ended,



that reunion can begin and continue. Isn't this what the Bible has said would happen? Isn't that what is happening today and has been going on for some time now?

Spiritualism has been on the rise and has been broadening its reach over the world at large. How many times do you hear common phrases when someone dies such as "they are in a better place" or "they are in heaven". Doesn't the Bible say

For the living know that they shall die: but **the dead know not any thing**, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Ecclesiastes 9:5

Do not other Protestants not know what the Scriptures say on this subject? What has Ellen White written in one of the paragraphs above?

Yes, the Protestants of the nineteenth century are fast approaching the Catholics in their infidelity concerning the Scriptures. Review and Herald, June 1, 1886 par. 13

Is this not truer than when she wrote this in 1886, almost 130 years ago? It has been said that if you repeat something long enough you begin to accept it as true whether it is true or not. This is what has happened within the general Protestant churches of today. They claim to be Bible only believers, but when you get down to the bottom line, this just isn't true. The evidence points in the direction that what they say, when compared to the Holy Scriptures of the Living God of Heaven, just doesn't match up. Yes, some of the things they teach are Biblically sound. That is true. But on some seriously significant teachings of the Bible they lack in real intelligent understanding.

What does Ellen White write in one of the quotes above?

"The Bible, the Bible, is the foundation of our faith," was the cry of Protestants in Luther's time, while the Catholics cried, "The Fathers, custom, tradition." Now many Protestants find it difficult to prove their doctrines from the Bible, and yet they have not the moral courage to accept the truth which involves a cross; therefore they are fast coming to the ground of Catholics, and, using the best arguments they have to evade the truth, **cite the testimony of the Fathers, and the customs and precepts of men**. Yes, the Protestants of the nineteenth century are fast approaching the Catholics in their infidelity concerning the Scriptures. But there is just as wide a gulf today between Rome and the Protestantism of Luther, Cranmer, Ridley, Hooper, and the noble army of martyrs, as there was when these men made the protest which gave them the name of Protestants. Review and Herald, June 1, 1886 par. 13

Now that we are in the 21<sup>st</sup> century (2000), what Ellen White wrote in 1886 is all the more true, and even in the news media it's obvious that the ties between the Protestant churches and the Catholic Church is fast becoming stronger all the time.

Does the Bible know what it is talking about? Did Ellen White know what she was saying when she wrote? The evidence is that apparently both are under the same Spirit given by God to "**guide you into all truth**" and "**shew you things to come.**" John 16:13

## The Beast and the Image of the Beast

### The Beast

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a **beast** rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. Revelation 13:1

And the **beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.** Revelation 13:2

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and **all the world** wondered after the **beast**. Revelation 13:3

And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power unto the **beast**: and **they worshipped the beast**, saying, Who is like unto the **beast**? who is able to make war with him? Revelation 13:4

### The Image to the Beast

And [the two-horned beast] deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do **in the sight of the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that **they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.** Revelation 13:14

And he had power to give life unto the **image** of the **beast**, that the **image** of the **beast** should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the **image** of the **beast** should be killed. Revelation 13:15

### The Third Angel

And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the **beast** and his **image**, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, Revelation 14:9

The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: Revelation 14:10

And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the **beast** and his **image**, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Revelation 14:11

### Who is the beast?

**the beast** itself, —**the papacy**. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 443.2

### Brief History of the Beast

When **the early church** became corrupted by **departing from the simplicity of the gospel**, and accepting heathen rites and customs, **she lost the Spirit and power of God**; and in order to control the consciences of the people **she sought the support of the secular power**. **The result was the papacy, a church that controlled the power of the State**, and employed it to further her own ends, especially for the punishment of “heresy.” Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 443.2

**The spirit of the papacy,--the spirit of conformity to worldly customs**, the veneration for human traditions above the commands of God,--is permeating the Protestant churches, and leading them on to do the same work of Sunday exaltation which the papacy has done before them. Would the reader understand the agencies to be employed in the soon-coming contest? He has but to trace **the record of the means which Rome employed for the same object in ages past**. Would he know how papists and Protestants united will deal with those who reject their dogmas? Let him see **the spirit which Rome manifested toward the Sabbath and its defenders**. The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Four 390.3

**Royal edicts, human councils, and church ordinances sustained by secular power**, were the steps by which the pagan festival attained its position of honor in the Christian world. The first public measure enforcing Sunday observance was the law enacted [A. D. 321.] by Constantine, two years before his profession of Christianity. This edict required towns-people to rest on the venerable day of the sun, but permitted countrymen to continue their agricultural pursuits. Though originally a heathen statute, it was enforced by the emperor after his nominal acceptance of the Christian religion. The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Four 391.1

The royal mandate not proving a sufficient substitute for divine authority, the bishop of Rome soon after conferred upon the Sunday the title of Lord's day. Another bishop, [Eusebius] who also sought the favor of princes, and who was the special friend and flatterer of Constantine, **advanced the claim that Christ had transferred the Sabbath to Sunday. Not a single testimony of the Scriptures was produced in proof of the new doctrine**. The sacred garments in which the spurious Sabbath was arrayed were of man's own manufacture; but they served to embolden men in trampling upon the law of God. All who desired to be honored by the world accepted the popular festival. The Spirit of Prophecy Volume Four 391.2

**What is the “image to the beast”?**

**The “image to the beast” represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas**. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 445.2

When **the leading churches of the United States**, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, **shall influence the State to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy**, and the infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters will inevitably result. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 445.1

## Who makes an image to the beast?

But what is the “image to the beast”? and how is it to be formed? The image is **made by the two-horned beast [the United States of America]**, and is an image to **the first beast [the papacy]**. It is also called an image of the beast. Then to learn what the image is like, and how it is to be formed, we must study the characteristics of **the beast** itself, —**the papacy**. When **the early church became corrupted by departing from the simplicity of the gospel, and accepting heathen rites and customs, she lost the Spirit and power of God**; and in order to control the consciences of the people **she sought the support of the secular power**. **The result was the papacy**, a church that controlled the power of the State, and employed it to further her own ends, especially for the punishment of “heresy.” In order for **the United States to form an image of the beast**, the religious power must so control the civil government that **the authority of the State will also be employed by the church to accomplish her own ends**. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 443.2

## What does the two-horned beast [the image maker]do?

The beast with two horns “**causeth [commands] all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads; and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.**” [Revelation 13:16, 17] Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 445.2

## What is the warning against the beast and his image?

**The third angel's warning** is, “**If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God.**” “The beast” mentioned in this message, whose worship is enforced by the two-horned beast, is the first, or leopard-like beast of Revelation 13,—the papacy. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 445.2

## When is the image to the beast formed?

The Lord has shown me clearly that **the image of the beast will be formed before probation closes; for it is to be the great test for the people of God, by which their eternal destiny will be decided.** 2 Selected Messages, page 80.4

## HOW is the image to the beast formed?

When **the leading churches of the United States**, uniting upon such points of doctrine as are held by them in common, **shall influence the State to enforce their decrees and to sustain their institutions, then Protestant America will have formed an image of the Roman hierarchy**, and the infliction of civil penalties upon dissenters will inevitably result. Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 445.1

The beast with two horns “**causeth [commands] all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads; and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.**” [Revelation 13:16, 17] The third angel's warning is, “If any man worship the beast

and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God.” “The beast” mentioned in this message, whose worship is enforced by the two-horned beast, is the first, or leopard-like beast of Revelation 13,—the papacy. **The “image to the beast” represents that form of apostate Protestantism which will be developed when the Protestant churches shall seek the aid of the civil power for the enforcement of their dogmas.** Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 445.2

## Holding the Four Winds of Strife

**I saw that the four angels would hold the four winds until Jesus' work was done in the sanctuary**, and then will come the seven last plagues. These plagues enraged the wicked against the righteous; they thought that we had brought the judgments of God upon them, and that if they could rid the earth of us, the plagues would then be stayed. A decree went forth to slay the saints, which caused them to cry day and night for deliverance. This was the time of Jacob's trouble. Then all the saints cried out with anguish of spirit, and were delivered by the voice of God. The 144,000 triumphed. Their faces were lighted up with the glory of God. Then I was shown a company who were howling in agony. On their garments was written in large characters, "Thou art weighed in the balance, and found wanting." I asked who this company were. The angel said, "These are they who have once kept the Sabbath and have given it up." I heard them cry with a loud voice, "We have believed in Thy coming, and taught it with energy." And while they were speaking, their eyes would fall upon their garments and see the writing, and then they would wail aloud. I saw that they had drunk of the deep waters, and fouled the residue with their feet--trodden the Sabbath underfoot-- and that was why they were weighed in the balance and found wanting. Early Writings, page 36.2

Then my attending angel directed me to the city again, where I saw four angels winging their way to the gate of the city. They were just presenting the golden card to the angel at the gate when I saw another angel flying swiftly from the direction of the most excellent glory, and crying with a loud voice to the other angels, and waving something up and down in his hand. I asked my attending angel for an explanation of what I saw. He told me that I could see no more then, but he would shortly show me what those things that I then saw meant. Early Writings, page 37.1

**I saw four angels who had a work to do on the earth, and were on their way to accomplish it.** Jesus was clothed with priestly garments. He gazed in pity on the remnant, then raised His hands, and with a voice of deep pity cried, "My blood, Father, My blood, My blood, My blood!" Then I saw an exceeding bright light come from God, who sat upon the great white throne, and was shed all about Jesus. Then I saw an angel with a commission from Jesus, swiftly flying to the four angels who had a work to do on the earth, and waving something up and down in his hand, and crying with a loud voice, "Hold! Hold! Hold! Hold! until the servants of God are sealed in their foreheads." Early Writings, page 38.1

I asked my accompanying angel the meaning of what I heard, and what the four angels were about to do. He said to me that **it was God that restrained the powers, and that He gave His angels charge over things on the earth; that the four angels had power from God to hold the four winds, and that they were about to let them go; but while their hands were loosening, and the four winds were about to blow, the merciful eye of Jesus gazed on the remnant that were not sealed, and He raised His hands to the Father and pleaded with Him that He had spilled His blood for them. Then another angel was commissioned to fly swiftly to the four angels and bid them hold**, until the servants of God were sealed with the seal of the living God in their foreheads. Early Writings, page 38.2

## The Closing of the Judgment During the Loud Cry

Ellen White writes about this period of time just as the work of the judgment of the living is taking place during the ending of the Loud Cry message to the whole world.

I was pointed down to the time **when the third angel's message was closing**. The power of God had rested upon His people; they had accomplished their work and were prepared for the trying hour before them. They had received the latter rain, or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, and **the living testimony had been revived**. The last great warning had sounded everywhere, and it had stirred up and enraged the inhabitants of the earth who would not receive the message. Story of Redemption, page 402.1

I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven. An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and the saints were numbered and sealed. Then **I saw Jesus**, who had been ministering before the ark containing the Ten Commandments, **throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said. "It is done."** And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." Rev. 22:11. Story of Redemption, page 402.2

**Every case** had been decided for life or death. While Jesus had been ministering in the sanctuary, **the judgment had been going on** for [1] **the righteous dead**, and then for [2] **the righteous living**. Christ had received His kingdom, having made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. The subjects of the kingdom were made up. The marriage of the Lamb was consummated. And the kingdom, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, was given to Jesus and the heirs of salvation, and Jesus was to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords. Story of Redemption, page 402.3

As Jesus moved out of the most holy place, I heard the tinkling of the bells upon His garment; and as He left, a cloud of darkness covered the inhabitants of the earth. There was then no mediator between guilty man and an offended God. While Jesus had been standing between God and guilty man, a restraint was upon the people; but when He stepped out from between man and the Father, the restraint was removed and **Satan had entire control of the finally impenitent**. Story of Redemption, page 403.1

Until the judgment of the living righteous starts, Jesus had been ministering for all those who had died before hand. When that work is completed then the judgment of the living takes place. This is the time of the last part of the Loud Cry. The decisions of those living on this earth have been made before Jesus says "It is done." At this moment probation closes for everyone living. The final end of probation takes place when Jesus throws "**down the censer.**" Then "**He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said. 'It is done.'**"

## The Close of Probation

### What is probation?

First, the word “probation” does not exist in the King James Version of the Bible. Probation is defined as “the process or period of testing or observing the character or abilities of a person in a certain role”. God is observing all humans while we are being tested to see what character we have. God sent His Son Jesus Christ to this world to rescue us from Satan’s power. We are being tested to see if we will remain true to the God of Heaven, or if we will go with Satan. This time on earth is the only time we have to decide where we will go. If we go with Satan we will be destroyed in the fires that destroys Satan, the angels that followed him, and those humans who have decided Satan is a better choice. If we go with God, we will live on throughout the ceaseless ages of eternity.

Many entertain the view that probation is granted after Jesus leaves His work as mediator in the most holy apartment. This is the sophistry of Satan. God tests and proves the world by the light which He is pleased to give them previous to the coming of Christ. Characters are then formed for life or death. But the probation of those who choose to live a life of sin, and neglect the great salvation offered, closes when Christ's ministration ceases just previous to His appearing in the clouds of heaven. 2 Testimonies, page 691.2

Letters have come to me asking me if I have any special light as to the time when probation will close; and I answer that I have only this message to bear, that it is now time to work while the day lasts, for the night cometh in which no man can work. Now, just now, it is time for us to be watching, working, and waiting. The word of the Lord reveals the fact that the end of all things is at hand, and its testimony is most decided that it is necessary for every soul to have the truth planted in the heart so that it will control the life and sanctify the character. The Spirit of the Lord is working to take the truth of the inspired word and stamp it upon the soul so that the professed followers of Christ will have a holy, sacred joy that they will be able to impart to others. The opportune time for us to work is now, just now, while the day lasts. **But there is no command for any one to search the Scripture in order to ascertain, if possible, when probation will close.** God has no such message for any mortal lips. He would have no mortal tongue declare that which he has hidden in his secret councils. Review and Herald, October 9, 1894 par. 11

### The close of human probation

I saw angels hurrying to and fro in heaven. An angel with a writer's inkhorn by his side returned from the earth and reported to Jesus that his work was done, and the saints were numbered and sealed. Then **I saw Jesus**, who had been ministering before the ark containing the Ten Commandments, **throw down the censer. He raised His hands, and with a loud voice said. "It is done."** And all the angelic host laid off their crowns as Jesus made the solemn declaration, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still." Rev. 22:11. Story of Redemption, page 402.2



## The Time of Trouble

### What is the time of trouble?

The time of trouble is a special period of time near the end of this earth's history when there is great stress and trouble taking place all over this world. This has been studied and talked about by Seventh-day Adventists for decades. It's not mentioned much anymore among them, but it is a real time **that will happen**.

### Two times of trouble

Ellen White writes about two times of "the time of trouble".

#### The Early Time of Trouble

The early time of trouble comes **while Christ is still in His Sanctuary and probation is still open**.

"I saw that the holy Sabbath is, and will be, the separating wall between the true Israel of God and unbelievers; and that the Sabbath is the great question to unite the hearts of God's dear, waiting saints. I saw that God had children who do not see and keep the Sabbath. They have not rejected the light upon it. And **at the commencement of the time of trouble**, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as **we went forth and proclaimed the Sabbath more fully**." Early Writings, page 85.2

This view was given in 1847 when there were but very few of the Advent brethren observing the Sabbath, and of these but few supposed that its observance was of sufficient importance to draw a line between the people of God and unbelievers. Now the fulfilment of that view is beginning to be seen. "**The commencement of that time of trouble**," here mentioned does not refer to the time when the plagues shall begin to be poured out, but to **a short period just before they are poured out, while Christ is in the sanctuary**. At that time, while the work of salvation is closing, trouble will be coming on the earth, and the nations will be angry, yet held in check so as not to prevent the work of the third angel. **At that time the "latter rain," or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come**, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel, and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out. Early Writings, page 85.3

As the members of the body of Christ approach the period of their last conflict, "the time of Jacob's trouble," they will grow up into Christ, and will partake largely of his Spirit. As the third message swells to a loud cry, and as great power and glory attends the closing work, the faithful people of God will partake of that glory. **It is the latter rain which revives and strengthens them to pass through the time of trouble**. Their faces will shine with the glory of that light which attends the third angel. Review and Herald, May 27, 1862 par. 2

#### The Main Time of Trouble

The main time of trouble comes **right after the close of probation**. Here's what Ellen White has to write about this "main" time of trouble.

"At that time shall Michael stand up, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be **a time of trouble**, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, everyone that shall be found written in the book." Daniel 12:1. Great Controversy, page 613.1

**When the third angel's message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth. The people of God have accomplished their work**. They have received "the latter

rain," "the refreshing from the presence of the Lord," and they are prepared for the trying hour before them. Angels are hastening to and fro in heaven. An angel returning from the earth announces that his work is done; the final test has been brought upon the world, and all who have proved themselves loyal to the divine precepts have received "the seal of the living God." Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts His hands and with a loud voice says, "It is done;" and all the angelic host lay off their crowns as He makes the solemn announcement: **"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."** Revelation 22:11. **Every case has been decided for life or death.** Christ has made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. The number of His subjects is made up; "the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven," is about to be given to the heirs of salvation, and Jesus is to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords. Great Controversy, page 613.2

### **Who experiences the time of trouble?**

**When the third angel's message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth. The people of God have accomplished their work.** They have received "the latter rain," "the refreshing from the presence of the Lord," and **they are prepared for the trying hour before them.** Great Controversy, page 613.2

### **Who DOES NOT experience the time of trouble?**

**Many [ADULTS] will be laid away to sleep in Jesus before the fiery ordeal of the time of trouble** shall come upon our world. Spalding and Magan Collection, page 6.4

The Lord has often instructed me that **many little ones are to be laid away before the time of trouble.**--Letter 196, 1899. 2 Selected Messages, page 259.5

Ere long we are to be brought into strait and trying places, and the **many children brought into the world will in mercy be taken away before the time of trouble comes.**—Manuscript 152, 1899. 3 Selected Messages, page 419.2

### **Experiences that take place during the time of trouble**

**The time of trouble was upon us.** I saw our people in great distress, weeping and praying, pleading the sure promises of God, while the wicked were all around us mocking us and threatening to destroy us. They ridiculed our feebleness, they mocked at the smallness of our numbers, and taunted us with words calculated to cut deep. They charged us with taking an independent position from all the rest of the world. They had cut off our resources so that we could not buy or sell, and they referred to our abject poverty and stricken condition. They could not see how we could live without the world. We were dependent on the world, and we must concede to the customs, practices, and laws of the world, or go out of it. If we were the only people in the world whom the Lord favored, the appearances were awfully against us. 3 Selected Messages, page 427.5

They declared that they had the truth, that miracles were among them; that angels from heaven talked with them and walked with them, that great power and signs and wonders were performed among them, and that this was the temporal millennium they had been expecting so long. The whole world was converted and in harmony with the Sunday law, and this little feeble people stood out in defiance of the laws of the land and the law of God, and claimed to be the only ones right on the earth. . . . 3 Selected Messages, page 428.1

"Look Up! Look Up!"—But while anguish was upon the loyal and true who would not worship the beast or his image and accept and revere an idol sabbath, One said, "Look up! Look up!" Every eye was lifted, and the heavens seemed to part as a scroll when it is rolled together, and as Stephen looked into heaven, [so] we looked. The mockers were taunting and reviling us, and boasting of what they intended to do to us if we continued obstinate in holding fast our faith. But now we were as those who heard them not; we were gazing upon a scene that shut out everything else. 3 Selected Messages, page 428.2

There stood revealed the throne of God. Around it were ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands upon thousands, and close about the throne were the martyrs. Among this number I saw the very ones who were so recently in such abject misery, whom the world knew not, whom the world hated and despised. 3 Selected Messages, page 428.3

A voice said, "Jesus, who is seated upon the throne, has so loved man that He gave His life a sacrifice to redeem him from the power of Satan, and to exalt him to His throne. He who is above all powers, He who has the greatest influence in heaven and in earth, He to whom every soul is indebted for every favor he has received, was meek and lowly in disposition, holy, harmless, and undefiled in life. 3 Selected Messages, page 429.1

"He was obedient to all His Father's commandments. Wickedness has filled the earth; it is defiled under the inhabitants thereof. The high places of the powers of earth have been polluted with corruption and base idolatries, but the time has come when righteousness shall receive the palm of victory and triumph. Those who were accounted by the world as weak and unworthy, those who were defenseless against the cruelty of men, shall be crowned conquerors and more than conquerors." [Revelation 7:9-17 quoted.] 3 Selected Messages, page 429.2

Ellen White wrote some other things about the time of trouble. Here are some of those things.

## **On Storing Up Food and Property**

### **On Storing Up Food**

For two years past, the Lord has shown me in vision, repeatedly, that **it is contrary to the Bible to make any provision for our temporal wants in the time of trouble**. I saw that if the saints have food laid up by them, or in the fields, in the time of trouble when sword, famine, and pestilence are in the land, **it will be taken from them by violent hands and strangers would reap their fields**. Then will be the time for us **to trust wholly in God**, and he will sustain us. I saw that **our bread and water would be sure at that time**, and **we should not lack**, or **suffer hunger**.--The Lord has shown me that **some of his children** would fear when they see the price of food rising, and they **would buy food and lay it by for the time of trouble**. Then in a time of need, **I saw them go to their food and look at it, and it had bred worms, and was full of living creatures, and not fit for use**. Broadside2, January 31, 1849 par. 9

### **Property**

About one week since, the Lord showed me in vision, that **houses and lands would be of no use in the time of trouble**, and in that time they could not be disposed of. I saw it was the will of God that the saints should cut loose from every encumbrance--**dispose of their houses and lands before the time of trouble comes, and make a covenant with God by sacrifice**. I saw they would sell if they laid their property on the altar and earnestly inquired for duty. Then God will teach them when to dispose of these things. **Then they will be free in the time of trouble, and have no clogs to weigh them down**. Broadside2, January 31, 1849 par. 9

I saw if they held on to their property, and did not inquire duty of the Lord, he would not make duty known, and they would be permitted to keep their property, and **then in the time of trouble**

**their property would come up before them like a mountain to crush them.** Then they tried to get rid of it, but could not. I heard them mourn like this,--the cause was languishing--God's people were suffering for truth, and we made no effort to supply the lack, and now our property is useless. Oh! that we had let it go, and laid up treasure in heaven. I saw a sacrifice did not increase, but decrease, and was consumed. I also saw that God had not required all of his people to dispose of their property at the same time, but in a time of need he would teach them, if they desired to be taught, when to sell and how much to sell. I saw that some had been required to dispose of their property in past time to sustain the advent cause, while he permitted others to keep theirs until a time of need. Then as the cause needs it, their duty is to sell. Broadside2, January 31, 1849 par. 10

### Adults Laid to Rest Before

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him. For He knoweth our frame, He remembereth what we are dust. He knoweth our hearts, for He reads every secret of the soul. He knows whether or not those for whom petitions are offered would be able to endure the trial and test that would come upon them if they lived. He knows the end from the beginning. Spalding and Magan Collection, page 6.3

**Many will be laid away to sleep in Jesus before the fiery ordeal of the time of trouble** shall come upon our world. This is another reason why we should say after our earnest petition, "Nevertheless, not my will, but Thine, O Lord, be done." Such a petition will never be registered in heaven as a faithless prayer. The Apostle was bidden to write: "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." From this we can see that every one is not to be judged as unworthy of eternal life. If Jesus, the world's Redeemer, prayed, "O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me," and then added, "Nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt," how very appropriate is it for poor, finite mortals to make surrender to the wisdom and will of God. Spalding and Magan Collection, page 6.4

### On Children

You inquire in regard to your little one's being saved. Christ's words are your answer: "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God" (Luke 18:16). 2 Selected Messages, page 259.3

Remember the prophecy, "Thus saith the Lord; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted. . . . Thus saith the Lord; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and **they shall come again from the land of the enemy**. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that **thy children shall come again to their own border**" (Jeremiah 31:15-17). 2 Selected Messages, page 259.4

This promise is yours. You may be comforted and trust in the Lord. The Lord has often instructed me that **many little ones are to be laid away before the time of trouble**. **We shall see our children again. We shall meet them and know them in the heavenly courts**. Put your trust in the Lord, and be not afraid.--Letter 196, 1899. 2 Selected Messages, page 259.5

Ere long we are to be brought into strait and trying places, and the **many children brought into the world will in mercy be taken away before the time of trouble comes**.—Manuscript 152, 3 Selected Messages, page 419.2

**We shall meet them again**

## Our Loved Ones and Friends

Our fondest hopes are often blighted here. Our loved ones are torn from us by death. We close their eyes and habit them for the tomb, and lay them away from our sight. But hope bears our spirits up. We are not parted forever, but **shall meet the loved ones who sleep in Jesus**. They shall come again from the land of the enemy. The Life-giver is coming. Myriads of holy angels escort Him on His way. He bursts the bands of death, breaks the fetters of the tomb, the precious captives come forth in health and immortal beauty. 2 Selected Messages, page 259.6

## The Resurrection of the Infants and Children

**As the little infants come forth immortal from their dusty beds, they immediately wing their way to their mothers' arms. They meet again nevermore to part.** But **many of the little ones have no mother there**. We listen in vain for the rapturous song of triumph from the mother. **The angels receive the motherless infants and conduct them to the tree of life.** 2 Selected Messages, page 260.1

Remember the prophecy, "Thus saith the Lord; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted. . . . Thus saith the Lord; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall **come again from the land of the enemy**. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that **thy children shall come again to their own border**" (Jeremiah 31:15-17). 2 Selected Messages, page 259.4

This promise is yours. You may be comforted and trust in the Lord. The Lord has often instructed me that **many little ones are to be laid away before the time of trouble. We shall see our children again**. We shall meet them and know them in the heavenly courts. Put your trust in the Lord, and be not afraid.-- Letter 196, 2 Selected Messages, page 259.5

**Jesus places the golden ring of light, the crown upon their little heads.** God grant that the dear mother of "Eva" may be there, that her little wings may be folded upon the glad bosom of her mother.--The Youth's Instructor, April, 1858 par. 3

## Give me Jesus

There's a song called "Give me Jesus". The lyrics go this way.

In the morning, when I rise  
In the morning, when I rise  
In the morning, when I rise  
Give me Jesus

Give me Jesus  
Give me Jesus  
You can have all this world  
Just give me Jesus

When I am alone  
When I am alone  
Oh, when I am alone  
Give me Jesus

Give me Jesus  
Give me Jesus  
You can have all this world  
Just give me Jesus

Jesus  
Give me Jesus

When I come to die  
When I come to die  
Oh, when I come to die  
Give me Jesus

Give me Jesus  
Give me Jesus  
You can have all this world  
Just give me Jesus

Give me Jesus  
Give me Jesus  
You can have all this world  
You can have all this world  
You can have all this world  
Just give me Jesus

Jesus

**Written by C.S. Brown • Copyright © Warner/Chappell Music, Inc**

## Lift Up Jesus

Jesus said the following while on earth.

And I, if **I be lifted up** from the earth, **will draw all men unto me**. John 12:32

Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14:6

If you want to live, you've got to have Jesus. There just is **no other way**. He is our entry into Heaven and the New Earth. He is our entry into complete happiness on this earth. He is our very life.

Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is **none other name** under heaven given among men, **whereby we must be saved**. Acts 4:12

So what does it mean to have Jesus? Ellen White put it this way.

**Consecrate yourself to God in the morning; make this your very first work**. Let your prayer be, "Take me, O Lord, as wholly Thine. I lay all my plans at Thy feet. Use me today in Thy service. Abide with me, and let all my work be wrought in Thee." **This is a daily matter**. Each morning consecrate yourself to God for that day. **Surrender all your plans to Him**, to be carried out or given up as His providence shall indicate. **Thus day by day you may be giving your life into the hands of God**, and thus **your life will be molded more and more after the life of Christ**. Steps to Christ, page 70.1

The song says, "**In the morning, when I rise Give me Jesus**". Take Him at His word. What He says is true 100% of the time. He's totally reliable. He will never let you down.

Now, what does this have to do with "The Fourth Angel"? Ellen White writes the following.

**"...the loud cry of the third angel has already begun in the revelation of the righteousness of Christ, the sin-pardoning Redeemer. This is the beginning of the light of the angel whose glory shall fill the whole earth.** For it is the work of every one to whom the message of warning has come, to **lift up Jesus, to present him to the world [1] as revealed in types, [2] as shadowed in symbols, as [3] manifested in the revelations of the prophets, as [4] unveiled in the lessons given to his disciples and [5] in the wonderful miracles wrought for the sons of men.**"

Review and Herald, November 22, 1892 par. 7

Wouldn't it be wonderful if someone wrote on these subjects Ellen White listed as "the work of every one to whom the message of warning has come to **lift up Jesus**" so we could grasp these subjects as they are here written?

So Jesus Christ must be front and center of the message to be given to the world by the Loud Cry messengers. It must be lived out in the lives of those giving the message. How does this happen?

**It is the grace that Christ implants in the soul which creates in man enmity against Satan**. Without this converting grace and renewing power, man would continue the captive

of Satan, a servant ever ready to do his bidding. But **the new principle in the soul creates conflict where hitherto had been peace. The power which Christ imparts, enables man to resist the tyrant and usurper. Whoever is seen to abhor sin instead of loving it, whoever resists and conquers those passions that have held sway within, displays the operation of a principle wholly from above.** Great Controversy, 1888 edition, page 506.2

What does the Bible say?

For **by grace are ye saved** through faith; and that not of yourselves: **it is the gift of God:**  
Ephesians 2:8

Grace is essentially power from God, given by God as a gift to the human being, to obey the perfect will of God. He knows what is best for us.

O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: **it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.** Jeremiah 10:23

Man has fallen out of step with God through listening and following Satan. To come to our right senses we must have the excellent leading of our God through our precious Saviour, Jesus Christ. God and Jesus Christ do this through Their most excellent love. Love is defined as God's looking out for our very best interest.

Jesus offers us a test of our relationship to Them.

**If ye love me, keep my commandments.** John 14:15

If it's not in the human heart to direct his / her own path, then how can we possibly do this?

I can do **all things through Christ** which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4:13

It is possible to walk with Christ moment by moment, every day, as we cooperate with Him. Studying His word daily, praying daily we can cooperate with Him and our Heavenly Father. It is doable.



## **A Most Precious Message**

What happened in 1888 to the message of the righteousness of Christ, and what was Ellen White's counsel regarding this "most precious message" brought by Jones and Waggoner, and what can we do to secure its final success?

The Lord in His great mercy sent **a most precious message** to His people through Elders Waggoner and Jones. **This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour**, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited the people **to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God**. [Note the connection Ellen White gives to receiving the "righteousness of Christ".] Many had lost sight of Jesus. They needed to have their eyes directed to His divine person, His merits, and His changeless love for the human family. All power is given into His hands, that He may dispense rich gifts unto men, imparting the priceless gift of His own righteousness to the helpless human agent. **This is the message that God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message, which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice**, and attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in a large measure. The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1336.2

**The uplifted Saviour is to appear in His efficacious work as the Lamb slain**, sitting upon the throne, to dispense the priceless covenant blessings, the benefits He died to purchase for every soul who should believe on Him. John could not express that love in words; it was too deep, too broad; he calls upon the human family to behold it. **Christ is pleading for the church in the heavenly courts above, pleading for those for whom He paid the redemption price of His own life blood**. Centuries, ages, can never diminish the efficacy of this atoning sacrifice. This message of the gospel of His grace was to be given to the church in clear and distinct lines, that the world should no longer say, Seventh-day Adventists talk the law, the law, but do not preach or believe Christ. The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1337.1

**The efficacy of the blood of Christ** was to be represented to the people with freshness and power, that their faith might lay hold on its merits. As the high priest sprinkled the warm blood upon the mercy seat, while the fragrant cloud of incense ascended before God, so while we confess our sins, and plead **the efficacy of Christ's atoning blood, our prayers are to ascend to heaven, fragrant with the merits of Christ's character**. Notwithstanding our unworthiness, we are ever to bear in mind that there is One that can take away sin, can save the sinner. **Every sin acknowledged before God with a contrite heart, He will remove**. This faith is the life of the church. As the serpent was lifted up in the wilderness by Moses, and all that had been bitten by the fiery serpents were bidden to look and live, so also **the Son of man must be lifted up, that "whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life."** The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1337.2

Unless he makes it **his life business to behold the uplifted Saviour**, and by faith accept the merits which it is his privilege to claim, the sinner can no more be saved than Peter could walk upon the water unless he kept his eyes fixed steadily upon Jesus. Now, **it has been Satan's determined purpose to eclipse the view of Jesus, and lead man to look to man, and trust to man, and be educated to expect help from man**. For years the church has been looking to man and expecting much from man, but not looking to Jesus, in whom our

hopes of eternal life are centered. Therefore God gave to His servants a testimony that presented **the truth as it is in Jesus, which is the third angel's message in clear, distinct lines**. The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1338.1

"He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because God sent His only begotten Son into the world, that **we might live through Him**. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that He loved us, and sent His Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. No man hath seen God at any time. **If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and His love is perfected in us**. Hereby know we that we dwell in Him, and He in us, because He hath given us of His Spirit." The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1339.2

**This is the very work which the Lord designs that the message He has given His servants shall perform in the heart and mind of every human agent.** It is the perpetual life of the church to love God supremely, and to love others as they love themselves. There was but little love for God or man, and God gave His messengers just what the people needed. Those who received the message were greatly blessed, for they saw the bright rays of the Sun of Righteousness, and life and hope sprang up in their hearts. **They were beholding Christ**. "Fear not," is His everlasting assurance; "**I am He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive forevermore.**" "**Because I live, ye shall live also.**" The blood of the spotless Lamb of God the believers apply to their own heart. Looking upon the great antitype, we can say, "It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1339.3

The Sun of Righteousness shines into our hearts to give the knowledge of the glory of Jesus Christ. Of the Holy Spirit's office He says, "He shall glorify Me: for He shall receive of Mine, and shall show it unto you." The psalmist prays, "Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. . . . **Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.** Cast me not away from Thy presence: and take not Thy Holy Spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of Thy salvation; and uphold me with Thy free Spirit. Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto Thee." The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1340.1

**The Lord would have these grand themes studied in our churches**, and if every church member shall give entrance to the word of God, it will give light and understanding to the simple. "Who is among you that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of His servant, that walketh in darkness and hath no light? **let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God**. Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of Mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow." The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1340.2

Never was there a time when the Lord would manifest His great grace unto His chosen ones more fully than in these last days when His law is made void. "The Lord is well pleased for His righteousness' sake; He will magnify the law, and make it honorable." The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1341.1

### Warning to those guilty of rejecting the message brought by Jones and Waggoner

I would speak in warning to those who have stood for years resisting light and cherishing the spirit of opposition. **How long will you hate and despise the messengers of God's righteousness? God has given them His message. They bear the word of the Lord.** There is salvation for you, but only through the merits of Jesus Christ. The grace of the Holy Spirit has been offered you **again and again**. Light and power from on high have been shed abundantly in the midst of you. Here was evidence, that all might discern **whom the Lord recognized as His servants**. But there are those who despised the men and the message they bore. They have taunted them with being fanatics, extremists, and enthusiasts. Let me prophesy unto you: **Unless you speedily humble your hearts before God, and confess your sins**, which are many, **you will**, when it is too late, **see that you have been fighting against God**. Through the conviction of the Holy Spirit, no longer unto reformation and pardon, you will see that these men whom you have spoken against have been **as signs in the world, as witnesses for God**. Then you would give the whole world if you could redeem the past, and be just, zealous men, moved by the Spirit of God to lift your voice in solemn warning to the world; and like them, to be in principle firm as a rock. **Your turning things upside down is known of the Lord. Go on a little longer as you have gone in rejection of the light from heaven, and you are lost.** "The man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation." The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1341.2

I have no smooth message to bear to those who have been **for so long as false guideposts, pointing the wrong way. If you reject Christ's delegated messengers, you reject Christ.** Neglect this great salvation kept before you for years, despise this glorious offer of justification through the blood of Christ and sanctification through the cleansing power of the Holy Spirit, **and there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation**. I entreat you now to humble yourselves, and cease your stubborn resistance of light and evidence. Say unto the Lord, Mine iniquities have separated between me and my God. O Lord, pardon my transgressions. Blot out my sins from the book of Thy remembrance. **Praise His holy name, there is forgiveness with Him, and you can be converted, transformed.** The Ellen G. White 1888 Materials, page 1342.1

There is a song “*Living for Jesus*”. The words to that song go this way.

**Living For Jesus** (words by Thomas O. Chisholm, music by Carl H. Lowden)

1. *Living for Jesus a life that is true;  
Striving to please him in all that I do,  
yielding allegiance, glad hearted and free,  
this is the pathway of blessing for me.*

Refrain:

*O Jesus, Lord and Savior, I give myself to thee;  
for thou, in thy atonement, didst give thyself for me;  
I own no other master, my heart shall be thy throne,  
My life I give, henceforth to live, O Christ for thee alone.*

2. *Living for Jesus who died in my place,  
bearing on Calvary my sin and disgrace,  
such love constrains me to answer his call,  
follow his leading and give him my all.*

*(Refrain)*

3. *Living for Jesus wherever I am,  
doing each duty in his holy name,  
willing to suffer affliction or loss,  
deeming each trial a part of my cross.*

*(Refrain)*

4. *Living for Jesus through earth’s little while,  
my dearest treasure, the light of his smile,  
seeking the lost ones he died to redeem,  
bringing the weary to find rest in him.*

## The Fourth Angel

### Part II

#### How to Prepare

What is the qualification for those who will give the final message of God's mercy to this world?

The laborers will be qualified rather by the unction [anointing, consecration, dedication] of His Spirit than by the training of literary institutions. Men of faith and prayer will be constrained to go forth with holy zeal, declaring the words which God gives them. Great Controversy, page 606.2

Let's look at what Ellen White has written regarding those who will give this message to the world at large.

**only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.**

Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

Let's examine the above statement. We'll take it apart phrase by phrase to see what is contained in it.

[Top](#)

➤ **only those**

Who are "only those"? Apparently they are a select chosen group of people. Those who do not qualify will not be part of this special group. Some of this has been referred to earlier in this document. Let's examine further in the next phrase a specific qualification for these people.

➤ **who have withstood temptation**

How do you withstand temptation? What does it mean to “withstand temptation”? What does it mean to withstand? One meaning of withstand is “resist”? To resist means to “refuse to accept”, “refuse to go along with”, “refuse to give into”, and so forth. In other words, when you are tempted, or offered to do something that you don’t believe in, you have a choice. You can either reject (refuse) the offer that is being presented to you, or you can accept the offer. Think of temptation as a “sales offer”. When someone comes to you and offers to sell you something, you don’t have to “buy” what you are being offered. You can “turn down” the offer. You can refuse it.

On the other hand, after examining the offer you may decide to accept the offer presented to you.

In spiritual things, God offers you certain things. After examining what He offers you, you have a choice to make. You can either reject His offer or you can accept His offer.

In spiritual things, Satan offers you certain things. After examining what he offers you, you have a choice to make. You can either accept what he offers you or you can reject what he offers you.

**How did Jesus handle Satan’s offers** as recorded in Matthew 4:1-11? This account of Jesus’ temptations is also recorded in Luke 4:1-13.

When Jesus was offered Satan’s temptations, He always referred Satan to the written Scriptures, God’s word that was written under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit as is recorded in 2 Peter 1:21. While this specific text of Scripture refers to prophecy, all the Scriptures of God’s holy book, commonly called the “Bible” come under the same process as prophecy. Here’s that text of Scripture. “For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but **holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.**”

Let’s look at Jesus 3 temptations for a moment. Lets see what they were, and how Jesus handled refusing Satan’s offer to sin.

First let’s take a look at what sin is. The Bible identifies what sin is in 3 places in the Bible. The main identification of sin is in connection to God’s holy law.

Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for **sin is the transgression of the law.** 1 John 3:4

Here we see that “the law” is identified in connection with sin. The word “transgress” is made up of 2 parts. It comes from the Latin language. The website source is [http://www.answers.com/Q/What\\_does\\_the\\_root\\_gress\\_mean](http://www.answers.com/Q/What_does_the_root_gress_mean)

Trans – “across or through”  
gress - "to step" or "to go"

So if we put these two parts of this word together we come up with “transgress” means to go across or to step across. If you are in a particular spot on earth and you step across or

through, you have crossed some sort of area where you are not now in the same area as you were previously.

Let's look at the other 2 places in the Bible that define more clearly what sin is.

And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for **whatsoever is not of faith is sin**. Romans 14:23

Here we see that it takes faith to stay out of sin. Faith in what? You must have faith in God. When you have faith in God, then you will trust Him.

The third Scripture that defines sin is found in James 4:17

Therefore **to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not**, to him it is sin.

So, if you know what is good, and you don't do it, it is sin.

But in reference to God's holy law, it is the crossover from loyalty to God to placing your confidence in Satan that becomes sin.

Now let's look at the 3 temptations of Jesus and how He handled those offers to sin.

Remember, **offers by Satan** to cross over from loyalty to God to loyalty to him (Satan) **do not constitute sin**. It is only as you cross over from loyalty to God to loyalty to Satan that your action counts as being sin.

## **Jesus 1<sup>st</sup> temptation**

### **Satan's offer to Jesus**

And when the tempter came to him, he said, **If** thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. Matthew 4:3

### **Christ's response to Satan's first offer to sin**

But he answered and said, **It is written**, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by [every word](#) that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Matthew 4:4

## **Jesus 2<sup>nd</sup> temptation**

### **Satan's offer to Jesus**

And saith unto him, **If** thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Matthew 4:6

### **Christ's response to Satan's second offer to sin**

Jesus said unto him, **It is written** again, Thou shalt **not tempt** the Lord thy God. Matthew 4:7

## **Jesus 3<sup>rd</sup> temptation**

### **Satan's offer to Jesus**

Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Matthew 4:8-9

### **Christ's response to Satan's third offer to sin**

Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for **it is written**, Thou shalt [worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve](#). Matthew 4:10

### **The result of Jesus resisting Satan's offers to sin**

**Then the devil leaveth him**, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. Matthew 4:11

### **Conclusion**

Satan left Jesus after his 3<sup>rd</sup> unsuccessful attempt to get Jesus to pull Himself away from His loyalty to His Father in Heaven.



## Satan's attempt to create doubt in Jesus mind.

**Notice** in Satan's first 2 temptations he started his temptations with the word "If". He thought he could create doubt in the mind of Jesus, but it didn't work. Jesus stuck with the **Scriptures** which were very **specific** and his **stronghold**.

Do you linger with Satan's doubts to you as to whether you can do what's right?

Remember what Jesus said about His relationship with His Heavenly Father?

Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that **I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.** John 8:28

And in verse 29 He continues.

And **he that sent me is with me:** the Father hath not left me alone; for **I do always those things that please him.** John 8:29

Notice that whatever Jesus did was in connection with His Father's will. He took what His Heavenly Father told Him and spoke and did those things. Jesus was entirely dependent upon His own Heavenly Father.

Ellen White makes this comment in Great Controversy about Jesus perfect character.

**Not even by a thought could our Saviour be brought to yield to the power of temptation.** Satan finds in human hearts some point where he can gain a foothold; some sinful desire is cherished, by means of which his temptations assert their power. But Christ declared of Himself: "The prince of this world cometh, and hath **nothing** in Me." John 14:30. Satan could find nothing in the Son of God that would enable him to gain the victory. He had kept His Father's commandments, and there was no sin in Him that Satan could use to his advantage. **This is the condition in which those must be found who shall stand in the time of trouble.** Great Controversy, page 623.1

What are we told in the Scriptures to do to reject or refuse temptation? Remember a temptation is an offer by Satan to sin, to follow him.

Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to **withstand** in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Ephesians 6:13

To "withstand" is to "refuse", to "reject", etc. If you refuse or reject something, do you have that something, or is that something not within your possession? Obviously if you refuse or reject something that is offered to you, it is **not** within your possession. On the converse, if you "accept" something, that something is within your possession. If Satan offers you to sin, and you accept that offer, then that sin is part of your possession. If you refuse that sin or reject it, then he still has the sin, and you are **free** from that sin.

So putting on the "whole armour" of God is vital to your not accepting those offers by Satan to sin. Now let's look at those in the end time.

What about those who “**have withstood temptation**”? How do they resist Satan’s offers to pull them away from their loyalty to God? The next phrase answers that question.

➤ **in the strength of the Mighty One**

Going to Scripture we can know how to maintain our loyalty to our Heavenly Father.

I can do **all things** through Christ which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4:13

It is through Christ that we maintain our loyalty to our Heavenly Father.

We're told in Romans 10:13

For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

We make the decision to remain loyal to God, and through the **strength of the Mighty One**, Jesus Christ, He keeps us loyal to Him and His Father in Heaven.

My question and comment to you is this. Why sin when you don't have to? You've probably heard the saying "the devil made me do it". Yes, that is true when you are loyal to Satan. But Satan convinces you that he is right, and you follow his suggestions. However, it is different with God. Ellen White, servant of God in Heaven writes this.

**God never forces the will or the conscience**, but Satan's constant resort--to gain control of those whom he cannot otherwise seduce--is compulsion by cruelty. Through fear or force he endeavors to rule the conscience and to secure homage to himself.-- Great Controversy, page 591.2

And again

**God does not force the will or judgment of any**. He takes no pleasure in a slavish obedience. He desires that the creatures of His hands shall love Him because He is worthy of love. He would have them obey Him because they **have an intelligent appreciation** of His **wisdom, justice, and benevolence**. And all who have a just conception of these qualities will love Him because they are **drawn toward Him in admiration of His attributes**. Great Controversy, page 541.3

And again

**God does not force any man into His service**. Every soul must decide for himself whether or not he will fall on the Rock and be broken. 18 Sermons and Talks, page 83.1

And again

**God does not force anyone. He leaves all free to choose**. 18 Manuscript Releases, page 362.4

And again

**God does not force the conscience;** He does not torture the body that He may compel men to compliance with His law. All this work is after the order of Satan. . . . Sons and Daughters of God, page 182.2

➤ **will be permitted**

When God takes “**the reins in His own hands**” He will be directing this movement that He started in 1844 through another one of His servants, Ellen White. He will be making the determinations as to who is doing what. That’s His prerogative. He has always directed His people through a selected messenger. He did it in Old Testament times. He did it among His disciples after He returned to Heaven to minister in the Holy Place of the Heavenly Sanctuary. Those who have made Him first, last, and best in their lives will be qualified to be part of this group who will participate in the final message under the 4<sup>th</sup> angel. This is where He will cut His work short in righteousness.

For **he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness**: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. Romans 9:28

Because God now has the reins of this movement in His own hands, He will be allowing only those who have been “withstanding” temptation in the power and strength of Jesus Christ (the Mighty One) to be part of it as it goes into the entire world, to everywhere. This ministry will go to everyone everywhere, and will be done under times of persecution when the Sabbath truth will be agitated among all people. Those to whom this message will be going will be confronted with a decision to make. That decision they will be making will be is whether they will stay with those who are following Babylon’s false Sabbath or go with God and His true Sabbath. In Great Controversy, in the chapter entitled *The Final Warning*, page 605 Ellen White writes this.

The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then **the line of distinction will be drawn** between those who serve God and those who serve Him not.

On the previous page in that chapter she writes this.

Of Babylon, at the time brought to view in this prophecy, it is declared: "Her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." Revelation 18:5. She has filled up the measure of her guilt, and destruction is about to fall upon her. **But God still has a people in Babylon**; and before the visitation of His judgments these faithful ones must be called out, that they partake not of her sins and "receive not of her plagues." Hence **the movement symbolized by the angel coming down from heaven**, lightening the earth with his glory and crying mightily with a strong voice, announcing the sins of Babylon. In connection with his message the call is heard: "Come out of her, My people." **These announcements, uniting with the third angel's message, constitute the final warning** to be given to the inhabitants of the earth.

The gospel of the kingdom of God will not be finished on this earth until the angel of Revelation 18 comes down from heaven and unites with the 3 angels of Revelation 14. Then, under the direct leadership of God, through His selected servants who have been withstanding “**temptation in the strength of the Mighty One**”, the statement by Jesus, when He was here on this earth nearly 2,000 years ago, will be realized.

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14

➤ **to act a part**

**Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven. By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers.** ... Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand. Great Controversy, page 612.1

**Servants of God, endowed with power from on high, with their faces lighted up, and shining with holy consecration, went forth to proclaim the message from heaven. Souls that were scattered all through the religious bodies answered to the call, and the precious were hurried out of the doomed churches, as Lot was hurried out of Sodom before her destruction. God's people were strengthened by the excellent glory which rested upon them in rich abundance and prepared them to endure the hour of temptation. I heard everywhere a multitude of voices saying, "Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." Revelation 14:12. Story of Redemption, page 401.1**

➤ **in proclaiming it**

At the commencement of the time of trouble, we were filled with the Holy Ghost as we went forth and **proclaimed the Sabbath more fully**. Maranatha, page 170.2 "The commencement of that time of trouble," here mentioned, **does not refer to the time when the plagues shall begin to be poured out, but to a short period just before they are poured out, while Christ is in the sanctuary. At that time, while the work of salvation is closing, trouble will be coming on the earth, and the nations will be angry, yet held in check so as not to prevent the work of the third angel. At that time the "latter rain," or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel, and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out.** Maranatha, page 170.3

The law of God, through the agency of Satan, is to be made void. **In our land of boasted freedom religious liberty will come to an end. The contest will be decided over the Sabbath question, which will agitate the whole world.**

Evangelism, page 236.3

A great crisis awaits the people of God. Very soon **our nation will attempt to enforce upon all the observance of the first day of the week as a sacred day.** In doing this they will not scruple to compel men against the voice of their own conscience **to observe the day the nation declares to be the Sabbath.** Review and Herald Extra, Dec. 11, 1888

**Seventh-day Adventists will fight the battle over the seventh-day Sabbath.**

The authorities in the United States and in other countries will rise up in their pride and power and make laws to restrict religious liberty. Last Day Events, page 144.3

Where does Jesus come into this? Here's where.

For **the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day**. Matthew 12:8

Jesus uses the short phrase "**the Son of man**" to identify Himself in his humanity as one with us. It is He, Jesus of Nazareth, our living Saviour, who is the "**Lord even of the sabbath day**". When "**those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One**" are giving the "FThe Upward LookL GOSPEL MESSAGE" worldwide, they will be speaking of the creation of the Creators, and the Sabbath He rested on as our example as well as the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment of God that says,

8 **Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.**

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But **the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God**: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore **the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.**

Exodus 20:8-11



In other words, Jesus as the Creator of this world and the Sabbath has the right to expect a loving obedience to His one rest day a week. He has not given to this world an endless round of working day after day without any rest. He incorporated a day of rest in which we can come aside from our daily activities and rest in worship to Him, our wonderful Creator, and in association with those of like mind in worshipping the God of the Universe.

The Sabbath is a real Godlike blessing to those who keep it's hours sacred and set aside from the rest of the work week. What a wonderful God we serve. He looks out for all our needs. It is true –

Casting all your care upon him; for **he careth for you**. 1 Peter 5:7

➤ **when it shall have swelled**

**As trials thicken around us both separation and unity will be seen in our ranks.** Some who are now ready to take up weapons of warfare will in times of real peril make it manifest that they have not built upon the solid rock; they will yield to temptation. Those who have had great light and precious privileges, but have not improved them, will, under one pretext or another, go out from us. Not having received the love of the truth, they will be taken in the delusions of the enemy; they will give heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, and will depart from the faith.

But, on the other hand, when the storm of persecution really breaks upon us, the true sheep will hear the true Shepherd's voice. Self-denying efforts will be put forth to save the lost, and **many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd.** The people of God will draw together and present to the enemy a united front. In view of the common peril, strife for supremacy will cease; there will be no disputing as to who shall be accounted greatest. No one of the true believers will say: "I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas." **The testimony of one and all will be: "I cleave unto Christ; I rejoice in Him as my personal Saviour."**

6 Testimonies, page 400.3

Thus will the truth be brought into practical life, and thus will be answered **the prayer of Christ**, uttered just before His humiliation and death: "**That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me.**" John 17:21. The love of Christ, the love of our brethren, will testify to the world that we have been with Jesus and learned of Him. **Then will the message of the third angel swell to a loud cry, and the whole earth will be lightened with the glory of the Lord.**

6 Testimonies, page 401.1

Here we see a time when the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message will swell into a (the) loud cry. When the storm **of persecution really** breaks upon God's people, souls for God's eternal kingdom will be the main priority of God's true people. The prayer of Christ to His father, "**That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us: that the world may believe that Thou hast sent Me.**" (John 17:21.) will be answered. When this takes place among God's true people, **THEN** the 3<sup>rd</sup> angels message will swell into the Loud Cry of Revelation 18.

Note the sequence:

- 1) Trials will thicken around us
- 2) Both separation and unity will be seen
- 3) Separation will be seen because those who have not really received the love of the truth will leave us
- 4) "Self-denying efforts will be put forth to save the lost" and
- 5) "**many who have strayed from the fold will come back to follow the great Shepherd**"
- 6) Unity will take place and "the truth be brought into practical life"

- 7) Christ's prayer will be realized “**That they all may be one; as Thou, Father, art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us**”
- 8) “**Then will the message of the third angel swell to a loud cry,**” and then
- 9) “**the whole earth will be lightened with the glory of the Lord**”

This will be the Loud Cry of Revelation 18 that will be the final call out of Babylon and will finish the work of God on earth.

One note here – the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus will not take place until

- 10) All of God’s people within the Seventh-day Adventist organization are entirely united around God and Christ.
- 11) The Loud Cry of Revelation 18 has taken place.
- 12) Probation is closed for this entire planet.
- 13) Other things that are mentioned in the *Great Controversy* chapter entitled *God’s People Delivered* have been completed.
- 14) Now the literal 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus will take place.

It’s not over until all over, and it’s not over yet. We still have a ways to go until it’s all over.

➤ **into the loud cry**

The **loud cry** applies to the “**other angel**”.

We are to throw aside our narrow, selfish plans, remembering that we have a work of the largest magnitude and highest importance. In doing this work we are sounding the first, second, and third angel's messages, and are thus **being prepared for the coming of that other angel** from heaven who is to lighten the earth with his glory. 6 Testimonies, page 406.5

Thus **the substance of the second angel's message is again given to the world by that other angel who lightens the earth with his glory. These messages all blend in one**, to come before the people in the closing days of this earth's history. All the world will be tested, and all that have been in the darkness of error in regard to the Sabbath of the fourth commandment will understand the last message of mercy that is to be given to men. 17 Manuscript Releases, page 23.1

### Other things to be doing in relation to the above statement by Ellen White

No outward observances can take the place of simple faith and entire renunciation of self. But no man can empty himself of self. We can only consent for Christ to accomplish the work. Then the language of the soul will be, Lord, take my heart; for I cannot give it. It is Thy property. Keep it pure, for I cannot keep it for Thee. Save me in spite of myself, my weak, unchristlike self. Mold me, fashion me, raise me into a pure and holy atmosphere, where the rich current of Thy love can flow through my soul.

Christ's Object Lessons, page 159.3

It is not only at the beginning of the Christian life that this renunciation of self is to be made. At every advance step heavenward it is to be renewed. All our good works are **dependent on a power outside of ourselves**. Therefore there needs to be a continual reaching out of the heart after God, a continual, earnest, heartbreaking confession of sin and humbling of the soul before Him. **Only by constant renunciation of self and dependence on Christ can we walk safely.** Christ's Object Lessons, page 159.4

## The Fourth Angel

### Part III

#### The Messenger

It's OK to consult with trusted friends, pastors, etc., but you, in the end, must make the final decision if you believe this part of what is written herein. You want to make sure the decision you are making is the right decision. The warning is given

Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. Jeremiah 17:5

This is a somber warning given in the Scriptures about who you trust. Do you trust your friends, your pastor, your church leaders to make the all-important decisions in your life, or do you trust the Scriptures and the truths that you have received either by birth or by hearing the word spoken by another teaching the truths of God? It's your decision, no one else's.

I have hesitated putting this section into this book because of the opposition of both Seventh-day Adventist leaders and laity of the church towards Ernie Knoll as being a genuine messenger of God. Those in opposition to him as being a messenger of God have very good reasons for their non-acceptance of his claim to the prophetic office. I have examined some of their reasons, some of which are strong and some weak. I have looked as well at Ernie's dreams and things relating to what he did that caused many to pull away from him back in 2009. I will explain further about why what happened then is really a confirmation that Ernie is a genuine messenger of God. Each person must decide for himself or herself based on the evidence given.

Now, you really don't have to believe as I do on this subject of Ernie's claim to being a true messenger of the God of Heaven. But the rest of what I've written is pretty hard to get past if you are a genuine Seventh-day Adventist. However, if you don't have a strong belief in the writings of Ellen White as being a genuine messenger of God, then you'll have a problem with pretty much the entire book. I hope you are of the former not the latter.

And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream. Numbers 12:6

And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and **your old men shall dream dreams**: Acts 2:17

In the Spring of 2005 a man named Ernie Knoll was given a dream in which he was seated at a long table. It is the long table spoken of in Luke 22:29,30.

And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Ellen White writes about the same table as the following quote indicates.

We shouted, "Alleluia! glory!" and entered into the city. And I saw a table of pure silver; it was many miles in length, yet our eyes could extend over it. Early Writings, page 19.1

From that time to today in 2017 Ernie has been given 73 dreams (at this writing).

### **Does Ernie Knoll qualify as a messenger of the Most High God?**

Is there anything to identify Mr. Knoll's qualification to have this special position from God for His people?

Let's take a look.

There have been some major people within the Seventh-day Adventist Church, as well as those who are not as major, and other individuals within the denomination who have objected to Ernie Knoll's claiming to be a true and valid messenger of the God of Heaven. They have found stumbling blocks to cause them to reject his dreams as truly from God. One (and maybe more) has said his dreams are from Satan.

While some have found stumbling blocks to reject Ernie's dreams as from God, I and others have found stepping stones to why we firmly believe that his dreams are from the Most High God in Heaven.

I have been told that Ernie must have a "sterling" character to be a true messenger of God. Have we forgotten the very message, **the sanctuary message** that has propelled this church into being the remnant church of the end time? Isn't it in the Heavenly Sanctuary above where we humans receive the forgiveness of our sins through the ministry of Jesus Christ, our Great High Priest as He pleads His blood before His Father in Heaven? Let me spell this out for you so you will at least see something that to me is clearly God's hand in Ernie's dreams.

The dreams give more information about what is in the Bible and the writings of Ellen White. They establish their origin as from the God of Heaven by showing that they are in line with what Ellen White writes. As we get closer to the end of time, details we didn't see before become clearer. God opens up to His believing people more clearly the path they are to take and His assistance to them through the Holy Spirit and His holy angels who are **ever-present** with us.

Throughout this world's history of sin God has been constantly expanding our horizons, giving us more information from one generation to another, giving information ahead of time so that the next generation can know what will be happening to them. He gives general information in a prophecy and then when the actual time comes for that prophecy to be fulfilled, He opens up to those in that generation an understanding that fits in with the events to which He has prophesied.

He did this with the prophecies of Isaiah that pointed to Jesus as the Saviour. He gave more prophecies in Daniel 9 that related to the time frame in which those prophecies would be fulfilled. Before the time of Jesus' birth He gave specific information to the woman who was to be His earthly mother, which also included a dream to her husband.

He gave prophecies in Daniel centuries before John wrote the book of Revelation. When God chose Ellen White to be his human contact person in the 1800's He gave more information relating to the end-time period in which we now live. More details were given to her than what both Daniel and John were given and who wrote regarding events future from their time. This has been on an ongoing practice with God.

So, why wouldn't and why couldn't He do it again with another person (or people) as we get even closer to the end of time on this earth? Why should we object when one comes and claims to be a messenger of the

Most High God? Shouldn't we look to see if what this messenger says is more detailed and relevant to what is yet ahead of us?

If you will examine the writings of the Bible, the writings of Ellen White, and then the writings of Ernie Knoll, you will find that they are all in harmony with each other, the Bible being the basis of God's word to this human race.

Even Ernie's fall in 2009 is part of that. Is it not possible that God was allowing Ernie to do what he did in order to get the attention of those who were following the dreams at that time, for their need to turn their attention to the sanctuary message and realize that there was (and is) a need for confession of wrongs, repentance of those wrongs, and to turn away from those things that were so easily besetting them? Isn't that in order for the people of the Seventh-day Adventist Church and for the leaders as well to confess and repent of the things that are causing them to sin?

What does the Bible say about the Day of Atonement in Israel's time?

“...in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, **ye shall afflict your souls**...for **on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you**, to cleanse you, that **ye may be clean** from **all** your sins before the LORD. Leviticus 16:29, 30

What did Ellen White write in the Great Controversy, pages 489 and 490, regarding what the children of Israel were to do on the Day of Atonement back in Israel's time?

“In the typical service, while the high priest was making the atonement for Israel, all were required **to afflict their souls by repentance of sin and humiliation before the Lord**, lest they be cut off from among the people.

How does that pertain to us today who are living in the Great Day of Atonement? Continuing in the book, The Great Controversy, Ellen White writes -

***In like manner, all who would have their names retained in the book of life should now, in the few remaining days of their probation, afflict their souls before God by sorrow for sin and true repentance.*** There must be ***deep, faithful searching of heart***... The ***work of preparation*** is ***an individual work.***”

Ernie did exactly that. He repented of what he had done that was deceptive and wrong, and like David who had sinned greatly against others and against God, he was forgiven. As David was not removed from his position as king of Israel, so Ernie Knoll was not removed from his position as a true messenger of God.

What God wanted from David was for him to recognize that what he had done was wrong, and to confess, repent, and forsake his sin. David took things into his own hands, and when lust burned in his body towards Delilah, he was capable of coveting another man's wife, committing adultery with her, murder of her husband, and deception, all of which he did. After Nathan pointed out David's grievous sins, he confessed, repented, and forsook his sins. This is just what God wanted from David. God's whole purpose was to save David, not destroy him. God is in the business of saving people, not their destruction. And furthermore, God did not remove David from being king over Israel.

So it is basically the same for Ernie Knoll. God had no pleasure in destroying Ernie Knoll. Through circumstances setup by God, Ernie was found out for what he was doing that was wrong. While Ernie's board and others forsook Ernie as a true messenger of God, the God of Heaven did not forsake Mr. Knoll. Neither did He remove him from being His representative on this earth at this time.



So it's the same for you and for me. Both leaders and those who follow those leaders, who are among those within this Seventh-day Adventist Church, need a thorough examination of their lives to see if we are 100% in connection with God. Since we are not perfect, the likelihood is that there will be confession of our sins, repentance towards God, and even confession of sins towards other humans, and forsaking of those sins. After all, God is more interested in our salvation than He is in destroying us. He's in the business of saving. That's what the Sanctuary is all about.

Wherefore **he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him,**  
seeing **he ever liveth to make intercession for them.** Hebrews 7:25

How much longer is God going to plead with those in our church that are satisfied with the sinning conditions in our church without purposing in our hearts to do what is right? God has given specific instructions in the Scriptures as well as in the writings of Ellen White in relation to the sanctuary in this Great Day of Atonement in which we are living today. Are we paying attention to God, or are we satisfied with a watered down truth and error mixture of the Satanic version of spirituality?

There's only one true God and it is He alone who has our best interest in His heart for us for our salvation. Is our divided heart going to be changed into one that is solely and truly worshipping Him and Him alone? We make that decision alone regardless of who else we claim is influencing us.

**Some Instruction for Today** for those who will be part of the final end of the Loud Cry

From a more recent dream just prior to the General Conference session in San Antonio, Texas.

“To the humble I will entrust the Loud Cry, My last merciful message to the world. However, in order to be given that privilege, My church—My bride—must understand and accept My conditions. One of them is that she must submit to Me, as I AM the Lord and Husband of the church. Just as I told My disciples, ‘If ye love Me, keep My commandments,’ My bride is to do **what I ask, when I ask it, and in the way I ask.**

## Why Ernie's dreams are preparatory to the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel's movement

Two reasons I have conviction that Ernie Knoll's dreams are from the God of Heaven are ---

- 1- **The Sanctuary**
- 2- **The timing (near the end of the Day of Atonement [The actual Day of Atonement today])**

Corky Evans, in his studies on the Sanctuary

([http://www.jesuschristinhissanctuary.net/sanctuary\\_cross\\_studies\\_main\\_page\\_to\\_YouTube.htm#All\\_of\\_Corkys\\_Studies](http://www.jesuschristinhissanctuary.net/sanctuary_cross_studies_main_page_to_YouTube.htm#All_of_Corkys_Studies)), showed that the yearly Day of Atonement for the Hebrews in the Old Testament has it's parallel in the New Testament Day of Atonement for all people. The Scriptures in the New Testament show that the gospel now was to go to the entire world through the Christian Church. Paul was at the beginning of that part of the growth of the Christian church. The book of Hebrews covers the Heavenly Sanctuary.

### **Brief Review of the Progress of the Gospel starting with the Reformation**

God has prepared someone with each succeeding movement since the time of Martin Luther. He prepared Martin Luther to start the Reformation. He prepared William Miller in that line of succession the same as he had prepared others before him. William Miller was part of the mainline churches in his time. There were people from all churches interested in William Millers message since he was predicting the end of the world through the coming of Christ in the clouds of heaven. He had a 2,300 day prophecy and charts to prove his point. But Jesus did not come in William Millers time. This all was under the guidance and direction of God.

Now someone might dispute that last sentence, but Ellen White wrote that God held His hand over that mistake. It was the common thinking in that day that the sanctuary in Daniel 8:14 was the earth, not the heavenly sanctuary. Why did God let this mistake go through without correcting it prior to the Great Disappointment? Because He wanted the message to go out that the coming of Christ was getting near. He was coming, but not at that time. Why? Because God needed a people who were pure, and who kept all the commandments of God, including the 4<sup>th</sup> commandment. There were not such a people on earth at that time.

There were health practices that needed to be corrected. Smoking was accepted among those who were members of the churches. God needed a worldwide message to go out to the world that encompassed all the spiritual and health messages that were to be brought forward into one camp, one group of people. That eventually became the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

If God had corrected William Miller's understanding that the world was the sanctuary before the Great Disappointment, and if William Miller had started teaching this, his message would not have had the impact that it had worldwide. The message would have been the sanctuary and not and not the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Christ. Ellen White wrote that "...the first angel's message was carried to every missionary station in the world..." Great Controversy, page 611.1

So God, according to Ellen White, put His hand over that mistake so that the result would be that this message of Jesus coming would take hold in the hearts of many people. It did just that. There was a large group of people who took hold of the message through the preaching of William Miller that Jesus was coming on October 22, 1844.

When that day came and passed without the coming of Christ, most all people left the Advent movement and went back to wherever they had been before.

There were a few who reasoned that all that they had believed **was not wrong**. The day after the day of the Great Disappointment, one of their group was given an understanding that the sanctuary had to do with the Heavenly Sanctuary.

The morning of October 23, 1844, three men were walking across a cornfield, when one of the men, Hiram Edson had an experience that explained what had really happened the day before.

"We started, and while passing through a large field I was stopped about midway of the field. Heaven seemed opened to my view, and I saw distinctly and clearly that instead of our High Priest coming out of the Most Holy of the heavenly sanctuary to come to this earth on the tenth day of the seventh month, at the end of the 2300 days [calculated to be October 22, 1844], He for the first time entered on that day the second apartment of that sanctuary; and that He had a work to perform in the Most Holy before coming to the earth."

F. D. Nichol. *The Midnight Cry*. p. 458

The group continued to study and pray. Eventually they came to an understanding that God wanted them to know that they were now in the Great Day of Atonement.

### **The Israelite Day of Atonement was a one-day affair**

Israel of old had a Day of Atonement once a year. On that day they were to confess and repent any sins that had not been repented of prior to that time. If they were to continue with the Israelites, this was necessary, otherwise **they would be cut off from the congregation**.

In the Israelite Day of Atonement, near the end of the day, the High Priest would perform certain functions, one of them of putting the sins of the people who had confessed all their sins and had all their sins forgiven onto the scapegoat, and then that scapegoat would be led out into the wilderness by the hand of a "fit man" nevermore to be in the camp of Israel again.

### **The Great Day of Atonement we are in today is a period of time**

Likewise today, in this Great Day of Atonement, which is the reality of that Israelite Day of Atonement, the sins of God's people will be put on Satan, the real scapegoat, and Satan will be bound to this earth for 1,000 years. His subsequent destruction will completely fulfill this action of taking the scapegoat out of the camp because the scapegoat never came back into the camp in Israel's time, the same as Satan will never again be in with God's people to tempt them.

The Day of Atonement we are now in is a period of time. It started in October 22, 1844 and will end when Jesus casts down His censer and issues that statement given in Revelation that

**"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."** Revelation 22:11

At that time human probation will be closed forever, and every human being's destiny will have been decided. Each person will have voluntarily decided where their destiny will be. The saved will be taken to Heaven by Jesus when He comes the 2<sup>nd</sup> time. The lost will be burned up at the end of the 1,000 years, to be as "stubble", never to ever have life throughout the ceaseless ages of eternity.

Now, we still haven't solved the reason and the parallel for what is happening in this Great Day of Atonement. Ellen White has written much about what we are to be doing in this Great Day of Atonement. We are to be confessing our sins, repenting of them, and she also adds we need a "deep heart searching".

**We are now living in the great day of atonement.** In the typical service, while the high priest was making the atonement for Israel, all were required to afflict their souls by repentance of sin and humiliation before the Lord, lest they be cut off from among the people. **In like manner, all** who *would* **have their names retained in the book of life should now, in the few remaining days of their probation, afflict their souls** before God **by sorrow for sin and true repentance.** There must be **deep, faithful searching of heart...** The **work of preparation** is **an individual work.**" Great Controversy, page 489.3

If you are deep heart searching your own heart, in all likelihood there will be confession and repentance of sins that the Holy Spirit points out to you as you study the Scriptures and see what God's standard is. Comparing His standard of righteousness with your life, you will see the gap that sin has torn into your life. You will see a living viable relationship with your Heavenly Father is necessary through His every faithful Son, your Saviour, and Heavenly High Priest – your Advocate before your Heavenly Father.

Neither is there salvation in any other: for **there is none other name under heaven** given among men, **whereby we must be saved.** Acts 4:12

Once it was established that we were in the Great Day of Atonement, God continued to give messages to Ellen White of things we needed to know for this character change – for all of God's people. However, all of God's people did not continue on this path as is evidenced by the many counsels and reproofs given by Ellen White to a number of people living in her time. Over a period of time, many have not continued in this process that God has outlined as a path to Heaven. Many have come into the church who have not been brought in by God, but by Satan.

(27) So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? **from whence then hath it tares?**

(28) He said unto them, **An enemy hath done this.**

Matthew 13:27-28

This has neutralized the power of the church, so much so that today, in early 2015 only a few in the church, as has been common for quite a number of years, have their interest in the propagation of the gospel, and have an interest in working with God to be saved in God's great kingdom of love and life.

Ellen White passed away in 1915, but sometime before that she wrote that we may have to stay many more years in this dark world because of "insubordination".

We may have to remain here in this world **because of insubordination** many more years, **as did the children of Israel...** 10 Manuscript Releases, page 277.3

Insubordination means that you refuse to become subordinate to someone else. You refuse to follow their orders. A subordinate is to follow the orders of those whom they are under. If they do not, they are considered insubordinate. Such is the case of many in the church today.

October 22, 2014 was 170 years from the start of the Great Day of Atonement. Because the Seventh-day Adventist Church has lost her power because she won't follow Jesus Christ her leader in the instructions she

has been given in the Scriptures, and especially the writings of Ellen White, God will do what He says He will do when He says He will spue the angel of the Laodiceans out of His mouth. Who is the angel of the Laodiceans? It must be the caretakers of this group of people. It obviously isn't the Laodiceans because it would say that He will spue the Laodiceans out of His mouth.

(14) And unto **the angel of the church** of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

(15) I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

(16) So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, **I will spue thee out of my mouth.**

Revelation 3:14-16

There's a big difference between the angel and the Laodiceans as shown in this verse.

### **Messengers for God**

Whenever God has a message, He always has a messenger. The messenger is always indicative of a message to be given to someone. Martin Luther was a messenger. Others that followed him were messengers. William Miller was another one of God's messengers. So was Ellen White a messenger of God. They all had messages from God relating to something He wanted to bring to the people in their given time.

Ellen White has written that

The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but **only those** who have **withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One** will be **permitted** to act a part in proclaiming it when **it shall have swelled into the loud cry**. Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9.

The loud cry is synonymous with the 4<sup>th</sup> angel. She also wrote that the other (4<sup>th</sup>) angel will be in charge during that time. If there is to be only a given number of people who have "**withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One**", then the Seventh-day Adventist Church has to lose those who are tares. Jesus described His denominated people in the end-time of the world in the parable He gave of the wheat and the tares in Matthew 13. It's the wheat, the genuine true Seventh-day Adventist Christian who will give the final end of this last message of God's mercy to the whole world.

**Since God wants to make it clear that He is "taking the reins into His own hands" as Ellen White has said in Testimonies to Ministers, page 300, He must choose a messenger to prepare God's people for this last phase-movement of the remnant people.** The first phase started with the Seventh-day Adventist Church in the 1800's, but, for the 4<sup>th</sup> angel to take over the leadership of the movement, there must be a messenger, just as God has used in all times in the past.

I have heard it stated within the Seventh-day Adventist Church, when I was younger, that God doesn't have time to start a new movement. While it's not another movement, it's a phase of the Seventh-day Adventist Churches movement that God setup in the mid-1800's.

There is a clear decisive 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of God's end time remnant people that God has stated will happen. He gave messages to Ellen White describing what would take place during this last-phase of the remnant movement as is written in the book *The Great Controversy*, chapter entitled *The Final Warning*.

Furthermore, He has given her information that she has written down in various places in her writings about conditions in the church, before, during, and after the shaking, and the results of the shaking in regards to what would happen to God's people. It is clear that the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus will not take place until the tares, the false brethren and sisters in the church, are removed from the church. Those who are left, the wheat, the genuine, the totally 100% truly God loving and serving people are retained in the church to move forward with the 2<sup>nd</sup> and last phase of the remnant movement to give the gospel of Jesus Christ to the entire world. Jesus has stated the extent of the world to which the gospel will go.

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in **all the world** for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Matthew 24:14

### **A Messenger for the Loud Cry is Chosen by God**

So it is now. A man called Ernie Knoll started having dreams from God in March-April of 2005. He has continued to have dreams since that time. Why? Because God is in the process of preparing a people to be part of the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the 3 angels movement, which Ellen White writes will be repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions that have come into the general body of Protestant churches since her time.

**This scripture** [Revelation 18:2] **points forward to a time** when **the announcement of the fall of Babylon**, as made **by the second angel** of Revelation 14 (verse 8), **is to be repeated**, with **the additional mention of the corruptions** which have been entering the various organizations that constitute Babylon, **since that message was first given, in the summer of 1844.**

Great Controversy, page 603.2

Ernie's dreams support that God wants to pour out His spirit on His people, but they are not prepared to receive it. Remember, we are still in the Great Day of Atonement, near its end.

Why is it critical that the last people be a wheat-only group of people, led by God, under His direction when He takes the reins into His own hands? Because, for one, Satan has said that God's ways are too hard, and no human can keep His ways and follow His commands, and that God's ways are unjust.

**Satan**, the fallen angel, **had declared that no man could keep the law of God after the disobedience of Adam**. He claimed the whole race under his control. 3 Selected Messages, page 136.1

Now, here's a people who are doing what Satan says can't be done.

Ellen White has written that even Satan stands amazed at these people that they can do what they are doing.

The Lord Jesus is making experiments on human hearts through the exhibition of His mercy and abundant grace. He is effecting transformations so amazing that **Satan**, with all his triumphant boasting, with all his confederacy of evil united against God and the laws of His government, **stands viewing them as a fortress impregnable** to his sophistries and delusions. **They are to him an incomprehensible mystery**. Testimonies to Ministers, page 18.1

There is another reason for this wheat-only group. God is preparing a people to be ready to enter Heaven. Sin cannot enter Heaven. God will have only voluntary obedient people serving Him. The tares, as has been shown in the Seventh-day Adventist Church, tear down the church. God cannot have this in the final group

of people. The people who finish this work must be 100% together, just as Joel 2 talks about a people being totally together.

(2) A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: *a great people and a strong*; **there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it**, even to the years of many generations.

(7) They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and **they shall not break their ranks**:

(8) **Neither shall one thrust another**; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

Joel 2:2,7, and 8

It is this group that gives the gospel of the 4<sup>th</sup> angel which includes the 3 angels messages. This group of people, the 4<sup>th</sup> angel givers, and the 4<sup>th</sup> angel receivers, become the last group of the living saved people on this earth.

### The Changeover

So, God has selected a man called Ernie Knoll, a messenger preparatory to the 4<sup>th</sup> angel's movement, to prepare a people from the Seventh-day Adventist Church to take charge of the final work of the remnant people when it goes forth with the final message of God's mercy to this world.

This message will be given during times of difficulty and persecution. Ellen White has written that as the storm approaches, many professing people in the church will leave it.

**As the storm approaches, a large class** who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but **have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth**, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition.

Great Controversy, page 608.2

Those people who make up the tares who are still in the church God himself will remove from the church.

**The class who do not feel grieved over their own spiritual declension** [a condition of decline or moral deterioration], **nor mourn over the sins of others, will be left without the seal of God.** The Lord commissions His messengers, the men with slaughtering weapons in their hands: "Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and **begin at My sanctuary**. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house." 5 Testimonies, page 211.1

Here we see that **the church--the Lord's sanctuary--**was the **first to feel the stroke of the wrath of God.** The ancient men, those to whom God had given great light and who had stood as guardians of the spiritual interests of the people, had betrayed their trust. **They had taken the position that we need not look for miracles and the marked manifestation of God's power as in former days.** Times have changed. These words strengthen their unbelief, and they say: The Lord will not do good, neither will He do evil. He is too merciful to visit His people in judgment. **Thus "Peace and safety" is the cry from men who will never again lift up their voice like a trumpet to show God's people their transgressions and the house of Jacob their sins.** These dumb [silent] dogs that would not bark are the



ones who feel the just vengeance of an offended God. **Men, maidens, and little children all perish together.** 5 Testimonies, page 211.2

This will be the final end of the shaking which Ellen White has said started back in her time. Yes, the shaking is still going on, but at some time it will end. She writes that this final end of the shaking will be a “terrible ordeal”.

The church may appear as about to fall, but **it does not fall**. It remains, while **the sinners in Zion will be sifted out**--the chaff separated from the precious wheat. **This is a terrible ordeal, but nevertheless it must take place.** None but those who have been overcoming by the blood of the Lamb and the word of their testimony will be found with the loyal and true, without spot or stain of sin, without guile in their mouths. We must be divested of our self-righteousness and arrayed in the righteousness of Christ. 2 Selected Messages, page 380.2

Remember in the Israelite Day of Atonement that those who did not clear up their sin problem would be cut off from the congregation. This is the same thing that takes place in our present time. There will be a cutting off from the congregation those who will not have deep heart searching, and who will not confess and repent of their sins.

Let the churches who claim to believe the truth, who are advocating the law of God, **keep that law and depart from all iniquity**. Let the individual members of the church resist the temptations to practice evils and indulge in sin. Let the church commence the work of purification before God by repentance, humiliation, **deep heart searching**, for **we are in the antitypical day of atonement** --solemn hour fraught with eternal results. 2 Selected Messages, page 378.1

Remember that only those who have been overcoming in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to take part in the movement when the 4<sup>th</sup> angel joins the 3<sup>rd</sup> angel and takes the lead.

Unless those who can help in ----- are aroused to a sense of their duty, they will not recognize the work of God **when the loud cry of the third angel shall be heard**. When light goes forth to lighten the earth, instead of coming up to the help of the Lord, they will want to bind about His work to meet their narrow ideas. Let me tell you that **the Lord will work in this last work in a manner very much out of the common order of things, and in a way that will be contrary to any human planning**. There will be those among us who will always want to control the work of God, to dictate even what movements shall be made **when the work goes forward under the direction of the angel who joins the third angel in the message to be given to the world. God will use ways and means by which it will be seen that He is taking the reins in His own hands**. Testimonies to Ministers, page 299.2

Remember the chariots of Zechariah? It was only the bay horses that wanted to go throughout the earth. All the other horses went other directions, to specific areas – north, south country.

- 1 And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.
- 2 In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;
- 3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses.
- 4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?
- 5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country.

7 And **the bay went forth**, and **sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth**: and he said, **Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth**. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

Zechariah 6:1-7

### **Many that are older and those who are very young will be laid to rest**

Just before this 4<sup>th</sup> angels movement that swells into the Loud Cry which is the 2<sup>nd</sup> phase of the remnant peoples' movement, and before the time of trouble, many among God's people will be laid to rest, both the elderly and the very young. God knows who will not be able to take part in this final movement.

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth them that fear Him. For He knoweth our frame, He remembereth what we are dust. He knoweth our hearts, for He reads every secret of the soul. He knows whether or not those for whom petitions are offered would be able to endure the trial and test that would come upon them if they lived. He knows the end from the beginning. Spalding and Magan Collection, page 6.3

**Many will be laid away to sleep in Jesus before the fiery ordeal of the time of trouble** shall come upon our world. This is another reason why we should say after our earnest petition, "Nevertheless, not my will, but Thine, O Lord, be done." Such a petition will never be registered in heaven as a faithless prayer. The Apostle was bidden to write: "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them." From this we can see that every one is not to be judged as unworthy of eternal life. If Jesus, the world's Redeemer, prayed, "O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me," and then added, "Nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt," how very appropriate is it for poor, finite mortals to make surrender to the wisdom and will of God. Spalding and Magan Collection, page 6.4

Ere long we are to be brought into strait and trying places, and the **many children brought into the world will in mercy be taken away before the time of trouble comes.**—  
Manuscript 152, 3 Selected Messages, page 419.2

You inquire in regard to your little one's being saved. Christ's words are your answer: "Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God" (Luke 18:16). 2 Selected Messages, page 259.3

Remember the prophecy, "Thus saith the Lord; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted. . . . Thus saith the Lord; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from **the land of the enemy [death]**. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border" (Jeremiah 31:15-17). 2 Selected Messages, page 259.4

This promise is yours. You may be comforted and trust in the Lord. The Lord has **often instructed me** that **many little ones are to be laid away before the time of trouble. We shall see our children again. We shall meet them and know them in the heavenly courts.** Put your trust in the Lord, and be not afraid.--Letter 196, 1899. 2 Selected Messages, page 259.5

These will be saved, and will come **up in the special resurrection just before the second coming**, not at the second coming of Jesus.

**Graves are opened, and "many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth. . . awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt."** Daniel 12:2. **All who have died in the faith of the third angel's message come forth from the tomb glorified**, to hear God's covenant of peace with those who have kept His law. "They also which pierced Him" (Revelation 1:7), those that mocked and derided Christ's dying agonies, and the most violent opposers of His truth and His people, are raised to behold Him in His glory and to see the honor placed upon the loyal and obedient. Great Controversy, page 637.1

During the general resurrection when Jesus appears in the sky only the righteous are raised to life. It's the wicked

whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and **shall destroy with the brightness of his coming**: 2 Thessalonians 2:8

Once the tares have either left the church voluntarily or have been removed by God through His destroying angel, the remnant people will be free to go into all the world with the final message of mercy. Ellen White has written this will be a laymen's movement. So this 4<sup>th</sup> angels movement, now afoot, is coming, not from the Seventh-day Adventist leadership, but from laymen within the church, under the direction of God. God has taken the reins in His own hands, just as Ellen White has said He would. This word reins identifies what is said in Zechariah 6 about the chariots going different directions. The bay horses want to go throughout the earth. The command is given for them to go throughout the earth. They do just that. God has taken the reins in His own hands.

### **Dreams and Visions Future from Ellen White's Time**

It is interesting that Ellen White has said that dreams and visions would happen future from her time. She quotes the verses in the Scriptures that identify this method of God's communication to the human race. In this case, it is to God's people. Ernie Knoll's dreams are a partial fulfillment of that prophecy. More will follow as God moves upon His people during the Loud Cry of the 3<sup>rd</sup> angel.

**Before his ascension, Jesus had promised the disciples that the Comforter should come.** He said, "Behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high." And **on the day of Pentecost**, "they were all with one accord in one place; and suddenly there came a sound from Heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. And **they were all filled with the Holy Ghost.**" **The baptism of the Holy Spirit was essential for the success of the ministry in the early gospel age; but it is no less necessary in this age** when "darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people." **And the Lord has promised the same quickening spiritual power to his servants in these days.** "It shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and [1] your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and [2] your young men shall see visions, and [3] your old men shall dream dreams." *Signs of the Times, February 24, 1888 par. 7* (Acts 2:17 quoted in the Signs article)

### **God Communicates ONLY through His Own People**

It's also interesting that Ellen White writes that God will communicate through His own people, not those in Babylon. This He has done with Ernie Knoll.

**If God has any new light to communicate, He will let His chosen and beloved understand it, without their going to have their minds enlightened by hearing those who are in darkness and error.** Early Writings, page 124.2

This includes anything from any other religious organizations, period. She prefaces the above statement with the following.

The different parties of professed Advent believers have each a little truth, but **God has given all these truths to His children who are being prepared for the day of God.** He has also given them truths that **none of these parties know, neither will they understand. Things which are sealed up to them, the Lord has opened to those who will see and are ready to understand.** Early Writings, page 124.2

This should be self-explanatory as to what she was writing about regarding anything coming from any other group other than from any Seventh-day Adventist source. God speaks directly to His own people with those who are part of His own people, not from anyone outside of His own people. That's the way He has always worked.

**Why have I gone into such detail in this section?** Because I want to make it as clear as I can what the churches components are of people before and after the shaking, sifting time, and what and why this will happen. Our general body of Seventh-day Adventist people, including leaders, do not understand what is happening, even though it is given to us through the writings of Ellen White. This is all very clear in my own mind. Spiritual blindness seems to be highly rampant in the Seventh-day Adventist mind regarding this last event and who will be part of it. How many times have I talked with people who think Jesus is going to come with the church in its present condition? This is the general thinking among the members and the leaders. Folks, it's just not so, and the evidence in this entire book is given to identify the truth regarding it. True, the Seventh-day Adventist Church has gone to nearly the entire world, but Ellen White states that

I saw jets of light shining from cities and villages, and from the high places and the low places of the earth. **God's Word was obeyed**, and, as a result, **there were memorials for him in every city and village. His truth was proclaimed throughout the world.** Review and Herald, November 24, 1904 par. 4

### **The Gospel to the Entire World**

The 100% loyal to God, 4<sup>th</sup> angels messengers, will carry this work of the gospel of God's perfect kingdom to the entire world as is described in the previous quote of Ellen White. This is consistent with what Jesus said while He was on this earth.

And **this gospel of the kingdom** shall be preached in **all the world** for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. Matthew 24:14

This will complete the time on this earth of Satan's rebellion and his rebellious adherents. It's all over. There is just the judgment giving in Heaven which will take a thousand years, the wakening of the dead of those who have served Satan, their admission that God is just in what He has done, and the execution of the final end of all the wicked, and the fires that burn and purify the earth. Then begins the re-creation of the earth once more, this time to never ever have sin enter it because

... affliction shall not rise up the second time. Nahum 1:9

Affliction came by sin, and if affliction will not rise up a second time, that means that sin is forever dead in this wonderful, perfect Universe of God's excellent creation.

### **The Future Freedom of the Saved**

And the years of eternity, as they roll, will bring richer and still more glorious revelations of God and of Christ. As knowledge is progressive, so will love, reverence, and happiness increase. The more men learn of God, the greater will be their admiration of His character. As Jesus opens before them the riches of redemption and the amazing achievements in the great controversy with Satan, the hearts of the ransomed thrill with more fervent devotion, and with more rapturous joy they sweep the harps of gold; and ten thousand times ten thousand and thousands of thousands of voices unite to swell the mighty chorus of praise. Great Controversy, page 678.1

"And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever." Revelation 5:13. Great Controversy, page 678.2

The great controversy is ended. Sin and sinners are no more. **The entire universe is clean.** One pulse of harmony and gladness beats through the vast creation. From Him who created all, flow life and light and gladness, throughout the realms of illimitable [unlimited] space. From the minutest atom to the greatest world, all things, animate and inanimate, in their unshadowed beauty and perfect joy, **declare that God is love.** Great Controversy, page 678.3

## Comparison of some of Ernie Knoll's statements with the Bible and Ellen White's Statements

The following section is not an exhaustive comparison of Ernie Knoll's statements with the Bible or Ellen White's statements. It serves as an example of some of the statement comparisons between them. If you want a more exhaustive comparison you need to go to the dreams as listed on the website of the *For My People* website which can be found at the following website - <http://www.formypeople.org/dreams>.

(I would have put more examples in here but because of time constraints I wasn't able to put in all that I wanted in here.)

### **Subject: Condition of the church just before the end of probation for Seventh-day Adventists**

#### **Ernie Knoll's Statements**

I ask the Herald if now only 1 in about 20,000 will be saved. He reminds me that Jesus has asked, "Will I find faith?" We must understand that the Father's church will be made up of a small remnant. The Herald reveals that the last grain of sand is about to pass through the hourglass. The last Seventh-day Adventist is about to be sealed. The Father showed His messenger, Ellen White, **the condition of His church just before the end of probation for Seventh-day Adventists**. [See statements <1> below by Ellen White] After their probation has closed, God's church will then begin a purification process. The Father has instructed how the true church should be. There will be very few left in this remnant, yet they will unite and perfect their characters to be like Christ. These will then **go forth to find others** who are not in God's chosen church but who will abandon their former beliefs. [See statement <2> below by Ellen White] Just as there were 12 tribes through Abraham and as there are 12 gates of the walls of the heavenly city to represent those tribes, so will God call out from many faiths those who will accept the true teachings of His church. [See statements <3> below by Ellen White] Guided by the Holy Spirit, these individuals will develop the character of Christ and be united to become a part of those who are they—the 144,000. **Together they will do the work of Elijah and the work of Jesus**. They will stand as a testament that God's laws can be kept. They will be as varied as the 12 tribes of Abraham, yet united as one in the same beliefs.

[Dream, The Hourglass, June 25, 2011](#)

#### **Ellen White's Statements**

<1>

**God has promised that where the shepherds are not true He will take charge of the flock Himself. God has never made the flock wholly dependent upon human instrumentalities. But the days of purification of the church are hastening on apace. God will have a people pure and true. In the mighty sifting soon to take place we shall be better able to measure the strength of Israel. The signs reveal that the time is near when the Lord will manifest that His fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor.** 5 Testimonies, page 79.4

**"The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part**

**in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.** Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

<2>

“Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness, the church is to enter upon **her final conflict**. "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), **she is to go forth into all the world, conquering and to conquer.**” Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

<3>

At **the eleventh hour** the Lord will call into his service many faithful workers. Self-sacrificing men and women will **step into the places made vacant by apostasy and death.**

To young men and young women, as well as to those who are older, God will give power from above. With converted minds, converted hands, converted feet, and converted tongues, their lips touched with a living coal from the divine altar, **they will go forth into the Master's service**, moving steadily onward and upward, **carrying the work forward to completion.** Mrs. E. G. White. - The Youth's Instructor, February 13, 1902 par. 10 (Youth's Instructor)

## Subject: Martyr's

### Ernie Knoll's Statements

We walk through the wall and I find myself at what looks like a large prison or some type of detention center. **I see people all standing in a long straight line that moves forward very slowly.** The people are wearing what look like paper gowns worn in a hospital. I notice they are not sad and crying, nor exuberant and happy. They are solemn but have a look of peace about them. They know and understand. I stand there watching them for quite some time as the line slowly moves forward. **They all sing the same song over and over and over.** I find myself starting to hum it. **The song they sing is "I Surrender All."** ... The Herald is very quiet. I now realize I am holding very tightly to his hand. Without saying anything, he moves me so that I can see where everyone is going.

Upon arrival, I fully understand. **Before this long line of people are six machines.** They are constructed with a large opening underneath and are laid out next to each other as beds. The bottom part is made of stainless steel with a seam in the middle of each. At the front of each bed there are vertical bars which go up. **Two are spaced where a person's head would fit through. There is a large opening under all the beds where large trucks sit. I watch as the people climb up without resistance, one to a bed, and lie face down. A large, upside-down V-shaped blade drops quickly. The bed opens at the seam and the body falls to the truck below. When the truck is full, it drives off, and another takes its place.** All this time while the individuals climb on the bed, they continue to sing "I Surrender All."

The Herald breaks his long silence. He calls me by my heavenly name, and for the first time in quite a while I look up into his face. I see streams of tears coming down

over his cheeks and onto his dimples. He instructs me to look once again. I watch as holy angels are surrounding each of these individuals. He says, "Jesus could deliver all with one word, but what you see needs to happen. Watch closely." I watch as each assigned guardian angel has placed in his left arm a white robe to hold for the individual that just surrendered all. The robe is pure white with a large red border at the bottom. In their right hand is placed a pure silver tablet with a pure gold border and a red ribbon wrapped around it. The tablet reads "Revelation 2:10."

["Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days; be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."]

[Dream, Stand Fast, February 5, 2008](#)

### **Ellen White's Statements**

The two armies will stand distinct and separate, and this distinction will be so marked that many who shall be convinced of truth will come on the side of God's commandment-keeping people. When this grand work is to take place in the battle, prior to the last closing conflict, **many** will be **imprisoned**, **many** will **flee for their lives from cities and towns**, and **many** will be **martyrs for Christ's sake** in **standing in defense of the truth**. They will be brought before kings and rulers, and before councils to meet the false, absurd, and lying accusations brought against them, but they must stand firm as a rock to principle, and the promise is, "As thy days so shall thy strength be." (Deut. 33:25). You will not be tempted above what you are able to bear. Jesus bore all this and far more. The express command of God must be obeyed, for God has been working. Luke 21:8-19. The Ellen G. White 1888 Material, page 484.1

### **Subject: Martyr's**

### **Ernie Knoll's Statements**

### **Ellen White's Statements**

### **Subject: The Holy Spirit**

### **Ellen White's Statements**

...the latter rain will come, and the blessing of God will fill every soul that is purified from every defilement. **It is our work today to yield our souls to Christ, that we may be fitted for the time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord**--fitted for the baptism of the Holy Spirit.--1 Selected Messages, page 190.3



It is left with us **to remedy the defects in our characters**, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. Then the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost.--5 Testimonies, page 214.2

There is nothing that Satan fears so much as that the people of God shall **clear the way by removing every hindrance**, so that the Lord can pour out His Spirit upon a languishing church. . . . **Every temptation, every opposing influence, whether open or secret, may be successfully resisted**, "not by might, nor by power, but **by my Spirit**, saith the Lord of hosts" (Zechariah 4:6).--1 Selected Messages, page 124.2

## **Ernie Knoll's Statements**

## **Ellen White's Statements**

-----

### **Subject: God's Care**

#### **The Scriptures (KJV)**

- 1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
- 2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
- 3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.
- 4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
- 5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
- 6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
- 7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.
- 8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
- 9 ¶Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;
- 10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
- 11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
- 12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
- 14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
- 15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
- 16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Psalms 91:1-16

## **Ernie Knoll's Statements**

The Father instructs the following: “Place a squadron of angels around each of those who are poor and have nothing but a heart of pure gold. Protect and care for these who are My precious jewels, these who shine brighter than any sun. As the waters rise, move each of them to safer ground. As the earth opens, move them to solid ground. As the elements fall, move them to sheltered ground. Keep these precious gems shiny, because they will sit next to Me on My throne.”

[Dream, Sitting by the Feet at the Throne of God, January 18, 2014](#)

## The Fourth Angel

### Part IV

#### Are You Ready?

Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 1 Peter 1:5

I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. Philippians 4:13

What does it take to be part of the 4<sup>th</sup> angels human messengers who are those “[who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One](#)” and those who “[will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry](#)”? Quote from Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

There's a song that we don't sing much anymore. It's entitled “**Are You Ready for Jesus to Come.**” Here are the lyrics.

#### Are You Ready For Jesus To Come

Verse 1:

The theme of the Bible is Jesus,  
And how he died to save men.  
The plan of salvation assures us,  
He's coming back again.

Chorus:

Are you ready for Jesus to come?  
Are you faithful in all that you do?  
Have you fought a good fight;  
Have you stood for the right:  
Have others seen Jesus in you.

Are you ready to stand in your place?  
Are you ready to look in his face?  
Can you look up and say, "This is my God!"  
Are you ready for Jesus to come?

Verse 2:

Don't cling to the world and it's treasure,

\* Roy Pendleton is a Seventh-day Adventist songwriter who was born just before the 1920's and contributed to the Adventist musicians for a number of decades from about the 1940's through the 1980's or so.

This earth will soon pass away.  
O give him your love without measure,  
He's calling you today.

Chorus:

Are you ready for Jesus to come?  
Are you faithful in all that you do?  
Have you fought a good fight;  
Have you stood for the right;  
Have others seen Jesus in you.

Are you ready to stand in your place?  
Are you ready to look in his face?  
Can you look up and say, "This is my God!"  
Are you ready for Jesus...  
Are you ready for Jesus...  
Are you ready for Jesus to come?

\* *Roy Pendleton*, songwriter

If you're ready for Jesus to come, then you're ready to be part of the Fourth Angel's movement.

## The Latter Rain

There have been books written about the latter rain and the subject has been discussed among Seventh-day Adventists who are interested in this subject. I shall not go into an exhaustive study of this subject. My interest is to put together statements by Ellen White and some texts referring to the latter rain in the Bible.

These are the only verses in the Bible with the phrase "latter rain in it."

Deuteronomy 11:14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the **latter rain**, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

Job 29:23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for the **latter rain**.

Proverbs 16:15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the **latter rain**.

Jeremiah 3:3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no **latter rain**; and thou hadst a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

Joel 2:23 **Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.**

Zechariah 10:1 Ask ye of the LORD rain in the time of the **latter rain**; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

James 5:7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and **latter rain**.

The verse in Joel is significant because it is in this chapter in verses 28 and 29 that it talks about the spirit of God being poured upon "all flesh".

"Ask ye of the Lord rain in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain." "He will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain." In the East the former rain falls at the sowing-time. It is necessary in order that the seed may germinate. Under the influence of the fertilizing showers, the tender shoot springs up. **The latter rain, falling near the close of the season, ripens the grain, and prepares it for the sickle.** The Lord employs these operations of nature to represent the work of the Holy Spirit. As the dew and the rain are given first to cause the seed to germinate, and then to ripen the harvest, so the Holy Spirit is given to carry forward, from one stage to another, the process of spiritual growth. **The ripening of the grain represents the completion of the work of God's grace in the soul. By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image of God is to be perfected in the character. We are to be fs into the likeness of Christ.** Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 1

The latter rain, ripening earth's harvest, represents the spiritual grace that prepares the church for the coming of the Son of Man. But unless the former rain has fallen, there will be no life; the green blade will not spring up. Unless the early showers have done their work, the latter rain can bring no seed to perfection. Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 2

There is to be "first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear." **There must be a constant development of Christian virtue, a constant advancement in Christian experience.** This we should seek with intensity of desire, that we may adorn the doctrine of Christ our Saviour. Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 3

At that time, while the work of salvation is closing, trouble will be coming on the earth, and the nations will be angry, yet held in check so as not to prevent the work of the third angel. **At that time the "latter rain," or refreshing from the presence of the Lord, will come, to give power to the loud voice of the third angel,** and prepare the saints to stand in the period when the seven last plagues shall be poured out. Early Writings, page 85.3

Many have in a great measure failed to receive the former rain. They have not obtained all the benefits that God has thus provided for them. They expect that the lack will be supplied by the latter rain. When the richest abundance of grace shall be bestowed, they intend to open their hearts to receive it. They are making a terrible mistake. The work that God has begun in the human heart in giving his light and knowledge, must be continually going forward. Every individual must realize his own necessity. The heart must be emptied of every defilement, and cleansed for the indwelling of the Spirit. It was by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost. **The same work, only in greater degree, must be done now.** Then the human agent had only to ask for the blessing, and wait for the Lord to perfect the work concerning him. It is God who began the work, and he will finish his work, making man complete in Jesus Christ. But there must be no neglect of the grace represented by the former rain. **Only those who are living up to the light they have, will receive greater light.** Unless we are daily advancing in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues, we shall not recognize the manifestations of the Holy Spirit in the latter rain. It may be falling on hearts all around us, but we shall not discern or receive it. Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 4

**When the third angel's message closes, mercy no longer pleads for the guilty inhabitants of the earth. The people of God have accomplished their work. They have received "the latter rain," "the refreshing from the presence of the Lord," and they are prepared for the trying hour before them.** Angels are hastening to and fro in heaven. An angel returning from the earth announces that his work is done; the final test has been brought upon the world, and all who have proved themselves loyal to the divine precepts have received "the seal of the living God." Then Jesus ceases His intercession in the sanctuary above. He lifts His hands and with a loud voice says, "It is done;" and all the angelic host lay off their crowns as He makes the solemn announcement: **"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still."** Revelation 22:11. **Every case has been decided for life or death.** Christ has made the atonement for His people and blotted out their sins. The number of His subjects is made up; "the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven," is about to be given to the heirs of salvation, and Jesus is to reign as King of kings and Lord of lords. Great Controversy, page 613.2

[What is the Latter Rain?](#)

[When will the Latter Rain come?](#)

[What is the Purpose of the Latter Rain?](#)

[Who Qualifies for the Latter Rain?](#)

[Who DOES NOT qualify for the Latter Rain?](#)

[How to Prepare for the Latter Rain.](#)

[The Effect of the Latter Rain.](#)

## What is the Latter Rain?

**The latter rain, ripening earth's harvest, represents the spiritual grace that prepares the church for the coming of the Son of Man.** But unless the former rain has fallen, there will be no life; the green blade will not spring up. Unless the early showers have done their work, the latter rain can bring no seed to perfection. Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 2

The latter rain, falling near the close of the season, ripens the grain, and prepares it for the sickle. **The Lord employs these operations of nature to represent the work of the Holy Spirit.** As the dew and the rain are given first to cause the seed to germinate, and then to ripen the harvest, so the Holy Spirit is given to carry forward, from one stage to another, the process of spiritual growth. **The ripening of the grain represents the completion of the work of God's grace in the soul. By the power of the Holy Spirit the moral image of God is to be perfected in the character. We are to be wholly transformed into the likeness of Christ.** Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 1

## When will the Latter Rain come?

**Near the close of earth's harvest**, a special bestowal of spiritual grace is promised to prepare the church for the coming of the Son of man. **This outpouring of the Spirit is likened to the falling of the latter rain.**--Acts of the Apostles, page 55.1

**Before the work is closed up** and the sealing of God's people is finished, we shall receive the outpouring of the Spirit of God. Angels from heaven will be in our midst. The present is a fitting-up time for heaven when we must walk in full obedience to all the commands of God.--Letter 30, 1907. 1 Selected Messages, page 111.3



## What is **the Purpose** of the Latter Rain?

As the "former rain" was given, in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at the opening of the gospel, to cause the upspringing of the precious seed, so **the "latter rain" will be given at its close for the ripening of the harvest.** "Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: His going forth is prepared as the morning; and He shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth." Hosea 6:3. "Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for He hath given you the former rain moderately, and He will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain." Joel 2:23. "In the last days, saith God, I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh." "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Acts 2:17, 21. Great Controversy, page 611.2

At no point in our experience can we dispense with the assistance of that which enables us to make the first start. **The blessings received under the former rain are needful to us to the end.** . . . As we seek God for the Holy Spirit, it will work in us meekness, humbleness of mind, **a conscious dependence upon God for the perfecting latter rain.**-- Testimonies to Ministers, pages 507.2 and 509.2

The great work of the gospel is not to close with less manifestation of the power of God than marked its opening. The prophecies which were fulfilled in the outpouring of the former rain at the opening of the gospel are again to be fulfilled in the latter rain at its close. Here are "the times of refreshing" to which the apostle Peter looked forward when he said: "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and He shall send Jesus." Acts 3:19, 20. Great Controversy, page 611.3

## Who Qualifies for the Latter Rain?

The latter rain will come, and the blessing of God will fill every soul that is purified from every defilement. **It is our work today to yield our souls to Christ, that we may be fitted for the time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord**--fitted for the baptism of the Holy Spirit.--1 Selected Messages, page 190.3

It is left with us **to remedy the defects in our characters**, to cleanse the soul temple of every defilement. Then the latter rain will fall upon us as the early rain fell upon the disciples on the Day of Pentecost.--5 Testimonies, page 214.2

There is nothing that Satan fears so much as that the people of God shall **clear the way by removing every hindrance**, so that the Lord can pour out His Spirit upon a languishing church. . . . **Every temptation, every opposing influence, whether open or secret, may be successfully resisted**, "not by might, nor by power, but **by my Spirit**, saith the Lord of hosts" (Zechariah 4:6).--1 Selected Messages, page 124.2

## Who **DOES NOT** qualify for the Latter Rain?

Many have in a great measure failed to receive the former rain. They have **not obtained all the benefits that God has thus provided for them**. They expect that the lack will be supplied by the latter rain. When the richest abundance of grace shall be bestowed, they intend to open their hearts to receive it. **They are making a terrible mistake**. . . . Unless we are daily advancing in the exemplification of the active Christian virtues, we shall not recognize the manifestations of the Holy Spirit in the latter rain. It may be falling on hearts all around us, but we shall not discern or receive it. Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 4

Not all members of the church are cultivating personal piety; therefore they do not understand their personal responsibility. They do not realize that it is their privilege and duty to reach the high standard of Christian perfection. . . . Are we looking forward to the latter rain, confidently hoping for a better day, when the church shall be endued with power from on high and thus fitted for work? **The latter rain will never refresh and invigorate the indolent** [lazy, laid-back, idle, apathetic], who do not use the powers God has given them. Maranatha, page 212.4

The following applies to a particular time years removed from us today, but does it apply to any of us today?

In the vision given me in Rochester, New York, December 25, 1865, I was shown that a most solemn work is before us. Its importance and magnitude are not realized. As I marked **the indifference which was everywhere apparent**, I was alarmed **for ministers and people**. There seemed to be a paralysis upon the cause of present truth. The work of God seemed stayed. Ministers and people are unprepared for the time in which they live, and nearly all who profess to believe present truth are unprepared to understand the work of preparation for this time. In their present state of worldly ambition, with their lack of consecration to God, their devotion to self, **they are wholly unfitted to receive the latter rain** and, having done all, to stand against the wrath of Satan, who by his inventions would cause them to make shipwreck of faith, fastening upon them some pleasing self-deception. **They think they are all right when they are all wrong**. 1 Testimonies, page 466.1

## How to **Prepare** for the Latter Rain

**The heart must be emptied of every defilement**, and **cleansed for the indwelling of the Spirit**. It was **by the confession and forsaking of sin, by earnest prayer and consecration of themselves to God**, that the early disciples prepared for the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost. **The same work, only in greater degree, must be done now**. Then the human agent had only to ask for the blessing, and wait for the Lord to perfect the work concerning him. **It is God who began the work**, and **he will finish his work, making man complete in Jesus Christ**. But there must be no neglect of the grace represented by the former rain. **Only those who are living up to the light they have, will receive greater light**. Review and Herald, March 2, 1897 par. 4

We need not worry about the latter rain. All we have to do is to keep the vessel clean and right side up and prepared for the reception of the heavenly rain, and keep praying, "Let the latter rain come into my vessel. **Let the light of the glorious angel which unites with the third angel shine upon me**; give me a part in the work; let me sound the proclamation; let me be a colaborer with Jesus Christ." Thus seeking God, let me tell you, He is fitting you up all the time, giving you His grace. The Upward Look, page 283.3

## The **Effect** of the Latter Rain

I heard those clothed with the armor speak forth the truth with great power. It had effect. Many had been bound; some wives by their husbands, and some children by their parents. **The honest who had been prevented from hearing the truth now eagerly laid hold upon it.** All fear of their relatives was gone, and the truth alone was exalted to them. **They had been hungering and thirsting for truth; it was dearer and more precious than life. I asked what had made this great change. An angel answered, "It is the latter rain,** the refreshing from the presence of the Lord, **the loud cry of the third angel."** Early Writings, page 271.2

## Summaries

I have written some summaries in different forms.

**I have written different briefs covering similar areas for anyone who wants to look at this briefly. None cover all the areas, but they all cover some of the general areas.**

There is -

[A Brief Review of Some of the Key Points in the Great Controversy](#)

[Putting it all together](#)

[Summary](#)

[Key Points](#)

## **A Brief Review of Some of the Key Points in the Great Controversy**

This is a very brief overview of some of the key points of the time from the fall of Lucifer until the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Jesus.

Lucifer rebelled against His most magnificent Creators. He became jealous of Christ's position and wanted to be included in the creation of this world. He turned one-third of the angels against Them by misrepresenting the character of God to the angels.

Lucifer thought the law of God was too steep to live up to claiming that God's law was not just.

God was very patient with Lucifer and bore long with him during his rebellion.

Finally God cast Lucifer out of Heaven realizing that Lucifer had gone past the point of repentance.

Lucifer's name was changed to Satan.

Satan tempted Eve and she fell prey to his temptation. Eve took the temptation to Adam and he also fell prey to Satan's temptation.

God drove Adam and Eve from their garden home.

God setup the sanctuary system that the Children of Israel had during their journeying in the desert and which was transferred to the land of Canaan when they entered it.

Jesus became the fulfillment of the sanctuary service beginning with His birth. Jesus successfully saved the people on this planet by living a holy life, dying a perfect death-sacrifice, was raised back to life, and went into the Heavenly Sanctuary as our Great High Priest.

After the disciples died errors came into the church. The Catholic Church became prominent in propagating these errors.

In the 1,500's God moved upon Martin Luther to start the Reformation. From his time into the mid 1,800's there were a series of reformers who uncovered and restarted truths buried during the spiritual Dark Ages.

In the 1830's God moved on William Miller to study the Scriptures. William Miller came to the conclusion that Jesus was coming soon and at the influence of some in the movement set a date of October 22, 1844 for Jesus to come.

When Jesus did not come, most left the movement with only a few remaining in the movement. They studied and found that the sanctuary was not the "earth" but the Heavenly Sanctuary.

The little group grew and organized as the Seventh-day Adventist Church in 1863. During this time God moved upon a young woman, Ellen G. White, to become a messenger for Him giving her mostly visions and some dreams.

The church had, as it still has today, a mixture of wheat and tares (Christ's terms in Matthew 13).

God cannot finish His work with this mixture in the church.

Towards the end of time, as the storm of persecution takes place, many will leave the church. God has to remove the rest who are tares still in the church by death as indicated in Ezekiel 9, and expanded on in the writings of Ellen White.

After the removal of these people from the church, the church will go throughout the world giving the gospel. This will be under a time of persecution. The dividing line will be the seventh day Sabbath.

After all are gathered into the church, probation will close, and the Time of Trouble will begin.

After a period of time, Jesus will come in the clouds and gather all His faithful from all ages and take them back to Heaven with Him.

[Return to Summaries](#)



## Putting it all together

In Heaven all was at peace and harmony until God brought the angels together to let them know that whatever Jesus said or did was the same as what He Himself would say or do.

In the creation of this world, only God the Father and Jesus the Son, and the Holy Spirit were involved with the creation of this world.

Lucifer became annoyed with the idea that he was not included in the creation of this world. He felt he should have been included with the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit.

He began to sow discord among the angels he was in charge of telling them he had been wronged, and that if they followed him he would set things right, and that God's holy law didn't apply to them.

God bore long with Lucifer until it was manifested that Lucifer was never going to return to his once blissful state of being.

God, Christ, and the holy angels drove Lucifer and those angels who went with him out of Heaven and onto this earth.

Lucifer (Light Bearer) became Satan.

Satan set about to get Adam and Eve on his side.

When Eve had wandered from her husband's side, something she was told not to do, Satan tempted her and she succumbed to his temptation. Eve took the same temptation to Adam and he, knowing what had happened, instead of remaining loyal to God, went with Eve and he also succumbed to the temptation. As a result, God drove Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden.

Thus began the long 6,000 year history of this earth's rebellion with its Creators. Thus rebellion has ever been with those in this world. But there was a promise made by God that He would put variance between them and Satan. God made this variance available to mankind that He had created perfect in the first place so they could have a defense against the devil.

**The following 5 paragraphs were not included in this book, but are part of the whole scene of these 6,000 years of sin and rebellion on this earth.**

The Old Testament records the significant activities that occurred during that time. Mankind got so wicked that God destroyed all but Noah and his family. Sometime later, after the flood, God chose Abraham and his successors to represent Him on earth.

Through a series of events, Joseph, Abraham's great grandson found himself governor of Egypt. After he died another Pharaoh came to power. Thus began the children of Israel, their slavery in Egypt, their miraculous escape from Egypt, their 40 years plus of wandering in the wilderness, their entry into the Promised Land, and their many years in the Promised Land.

There were good kings and bad kings. To protect the Israelites from sinning the priestly leadership made rule after rule. This being done, the Israelite religion became a burden to the people. They lost sight of

the real reason for their religion. This was the condition of the Jewish nation that Jesus found them in when He came to earth.

Jesus was raised in a Godly family. He grew up, ministered to the people and had frequent run-ins with the Jewish leaders. Finally He was put to death by some of the leaders and some of the people. But in all this He accomplished His object of saving His people from their sins. He was raised from His death, went to Heaven to minister as our Great High Priest in the Heavenly Sanctuary, where He is presently serving the human family.

His disciples carried on the work Jesus started while here on earth. After the disciples died off errors crept into the church. In a later century Sunday keeping replaced the Sabbath. Thus the Catholic Church came to dominate the Christian religion for 1,260 years as the Bible shows in both the Old and New Testament.

In the 1,500's God moved upon Martin Luther to start the Reformation. From there till the mid 1,800's there were a series of reformers each bringing on the scene a reestablishment of some Biblical truth that was lost during the spiritual Dark Ages.

Near the middle of the 1,800's God moved upon William Miller to preach the 2<sup>nd</sup> coming of Christ. When Jesus didn't come, only a few of the approximately 50,000 people in the movement remained faithful to the movement. Everyone else left it.

Ellen White states that the movement of William Miller was the purest movement since the disciples time. Jesus was close to their hearts as they looked for His coming. However, after the Sabbath truth became prominent among them, and the law of God began to take center stage in their thinking, Jesus was pushed back into the background. Various errors had to be dealt with.

The remaining faithful people soon discovered through studying the Scriptures what their error was. They discovered that the "earth" was not the sanctuary, but it was the Heavenly Sanctuary, and instead of Christ's coming out of the Sanctuary, He was going from one compartment of the Sanctuary, the Holy Place, into the last apartment of the Sanctuary, the Most Holy Place for the judgment that was to precede His 2<sup>nd</sup> coming. They discovered He couldn't come until the judgment was finished.

And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to **give every man according as his work shall be.** Revelation 22:12

The little group began to grow now with a messenger from God in the midst, Ellen G. White.

Nineteen years after the Great Disappointment in 1844, the group organized as a church organization in 1863 with the name Seventh-day Adventist. The name is highly significant. "Seventh-day" represents the 7<sup>th</sup> day Sabbath, and "Adventist" represents their looking for the Advent of Christ to take them home to their Heavenly home.

It wasn't until 1888 at the Minneapolis General Conference that Jones and Waggoner brought the law of God and Jesus together. The message was rejected, especially and notably by the General Conference president, George I. Butler, and additionally by Uriah Smith. What a tragedy that those who were in leadership positions in one way or another rejected the very message God sent to the Seventh-day Adventist Church.

The Lord in His great mercy sent a most precious message to His people through Elders Waggoner and Jones. This message was to bring more prominently before the world the uplifted Saviour, the sacrifice for the sins of the whole world. It presented justification through faith in the Surety; it invited the people to receive the righteousness of Christ, which is made manifest in obedience to all the commandments of God. Many had lost sight of Jesus. They needed to have their eyes directed to His divine person, His merits, and His changeless love for the human family. All power is given into His hands, that He may dispense rich gifts unto men, imparting the priceless gift of His own righteousness to the helpless human agent. This is the message that God commanded to be given to the world. It is the third angel's message, which is to be proclaimed with a loud voice, and attended with the outpouring of His Spirit in a large measure. 14 Manuscript Releases, page 128.2

This message of the gospel of His grace was to be given to the church in clear and distinct lines, that the world should no longer say, Seventh-day Adventists talk the law, the law, but do not preach or believe Christ. 14 Manuscript Releases, page 129.1

After the conference, the two men, Jones and Waggoner, and Ellen White went to the churches with this message that was brought to the Seventh-day Adventist Church at the Minneapolis General Conference session in 1888.

In 1890 the threesome were broken up and Ellen White was sent to Australia. The church did not have a pure people at that time, and it still exists that way today in 2017. The church in its present state has tried to bring on the coming of Jesus but to no avail. Why hasn't it succeeded? The church with its wheat-tare mixture cannot finish God's work on earth according to Ellen White who states that

“The third angel's message is to lighten the earth with its glory; but **only those who have withstood temptation in the strength of the Mighty One will be permitted to act a part in proclaiming it when it shall have swelled into the loud cry.** Review and Herald, November 19, 1908 par. 9

There must be a sifting, shaking out of the tares to purify the church before she can go into all the world.

“Clad in the armor of Christ's righteousness, the church is to enter upon **her final conflict.** "Fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners" (Song of Solomon 6:10), **she is to go forth into all the world, conquering and to conquer.**” Prophets and Kings, page 725.1

At the end of that short but productive time for gathering in all God's faithful people into one united group, it was seen by Ellen White in vision that

**...there were memorials for him in every city and village. His truth was proclaimed throughout the world.** Review and Herald, November 24, 1904 par. 4

Then probation can close, the Time of Trouble will take place, and finally Jesus will come. The coming of Jesus in the clouds will be a highly, very glad event on this earth.

[Return to Summaries](#)

## Summary

1. All was well in Heaven and the Universe before Lucifer became jealous of Christ.
2. Lucifer became jealous of Christ and wouldn't relent to his jealousy and pride.
3. Lucifer claimed that no one of the human race can be 100% loyal to God. He has claimed all humans as his subjects.
4. God bore long with Lucifer until He saw Lucifer had gone to far.
5. Lucifer and his angels were cast out of Heaven onto this earth.
6. Lucifer was renamed Satan who tempted Eve and she fell for Satan's temptation. Eve took the temptation to Adam and he fell. Thus began this 6,000 year long time with Satan and sin.
7. Adam and Eve were driven out of the Garden of Eden.
8. The world became so bad that God sent a flood and started over with Noah and his family.
9. God setup the Sanctuary system to show the Israelites the plan of the world's redemption.
10. God sent His Son to rescue the human race from under Satan's control. He successfully lived a life free from Satan's temptations.
11. Jesus Christ returned to Heaven to continue the plan of redemption as our Great High Priest in the Heavenly Sanctuary.
12. The Catholic Church was formed and the popes reign started and has continued to this day.
13. God formed the Seventh-day Adventist Church in the mid-1800's and with the help of a human messenger, Ellen G. White, to bring forth the 144,000 to (1) show that a people can live 100% loyal to God, and to (2) bring into God's church all those who will be saved just before probation closes.
14. The Seventh-day Adventist Church has both wheat (God's loyal people), and tares (Satan's people).
15. (1) Many people will leave the Seventh-day Adventist Church as the storm of persecution grows. (2) God will remove the rest with the destroying angel of Ezekiel 9.
16. The church purified will go forth "conquering and to conquer." Prophets and Kings, page 725.1
17. The gospel will get to the entire world. "...there were memorials for him in every city and village. His truth was proclaimed throughout the world." Review and Herald, November 24, 1904 par. 4
18. After all are saved that will be saved, human probation will close. Thus will begin the main time of trouble.
19. After a period of time Jesus will come.

[Return to Summaries](#)

## Key Points

1. Heaven worked and lived in harmony until Satan rebelled against his Creator and said God's law is too hard to be kept. He pointed to Adam as the reason God's law cannot be kept.
2. Satan was driven out of heaven and cast to the earth and tempted Eve to rebel with him and she fell. Thus began the long period of sin on this earth that we are now in.
3. Jesus came to earth as a human baby, grew up, ministered to the human family, died on the cross to be the humans Saviour, was resurrected back to life, and returned Heaven to be the humans Heavenly High Priest.
4. There was a falling away for God's people as evidenced by the popes of the Catholic Church.
5. The Reformation started by Martin Luther began the road back to obeying God's holy word. There were several other reformers who were God's men directed by Him in the restoration of His holy ways.
6. William Miller began the Advent movement with the teaching that Jesus was coming on October 22, 1844. He, along with other Bible scholars of his time, didn't understand that the word "sanctuary" in Daniel 8:14 was not the earth, but the Heavenly Sanctuary.
7. There were a lot of people following Miller's movement, but most of them left the movement when Jesus did not return to earth October 22, 1844. A few people, thinking everything they had studied was not wrong, began to study and found out that the word "sanctuary" in Daniel 8:14 referred to the Heavenly Sanctuary, and not to the "earth" as was commonly taught among the religious communities in America.
8. Thus this group eventually began what is known as the Seventh-day Adventist Church, which has grown in numbers. However, the church has both wheat (God's true people) and tares (Satan's look-alikes).
9. God gave the Seventh-day Adventist Church a messenger, Ellen White, to write prolifically all the instructions He needs for the church today; however, He needs to separate out the tares so that the wheat can give the final Loud Cry to finish His work and show to Satan that He does have a people who can live by His sacred and perfect law.
10. The 4<sup>th</sup> Angel comes down from Heaven while the Three Angels are in progress.
11. God separates the tares (look-alikes) from the wheat (genuine, Christ-connected people) through the process of the "SHAKING", the "SIFTING". The tares are the people who have so closely aligned themselves with the world that when persecution comes and their final decision comes for eternity, they go with the world, rather than stay with God.
12. Only those who have been rejecting temptations "in the strength of the Mighty One" are allowed to be part of giving the 4<sup>th</sup> Angels message.
13. The people of the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel finish God work of mercy on this planet under greatly stressed world conditions.
14. The people of the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel and some of those they gather during latter part of the Loud Cry go through the special time called The Time of Trouble after probation closes.
15. The people of the 4<sup>th</sup> Angel, and those who are still living among those who are gathered during the latter part of the Loud Cry, are the LIVING SAINTS that are alive when Jesus comes. These are the LIVING 144,000 mentioned in Revelation 7 and 14 and the Great Multitude in Revelation 7:9.

[Return to Summaries](#)

## Key Words or Key Phrases

3 angels messages  
4th angel  
Eleventh Hour  
Final Warning  
Gospel  
Harvest  
Judgment  
King James Version  
Latter Rain  
Loud Cry  
Lucifer  
Mark of the Beast  
Messenger, Messengers  
Mighty One  
other angel  
Overcome  
Papacy  
Rebellion  
Remnant Church  
Remnant people  
Sabbath  
Sanctified (sanctify, sanctification)  
Sanctuary  
Satan  
Seal of God  
Sealing (Sealing Time)  
Second coming of Jesus  
Settling into the truth  
Shaking Time  
Tares  
The Books  
The Scriptures  
Wheat

## The Author

Gary Martin is the author of this book. This is the first time he has written a book. He understands the general things that are happening in the church before, during, and after the change in composition of the people in the church. This is in the writings of Ellen White, but hasn't been put together like this – at least not that he's either read or talked with different people in the church. He believes this needs to get out to the churches, but first give it to our leaders.

He's put this in pdf format with easy to go access with links within the book.

He doesn't want to sell this book since it can go to more people. Most people have Internet access. He may print off some copies for some of those who don't have Internet access.

There are 2 short items relating to the author below.

[About the Author](#)

[Author's Personal Experience](#)

## About the Author

The author was born a few months before the United States entered World War II. He grew up in Arizona in a family whose mother and siblings were Seventh-day Adventists. His father though not a Seventh-day Adventist had a Presbyterian upbringing in the Midwest and was friendly to his family and those who were members of the Seventh-day Adventist Church where his family attended church.

Gary attended both church school and public schools in his grade school years, his academy (and high school) years, and it was the same for his 2 ½ years he attended various colleges.

Much of his life's work has been either janitorial in the public market or custodial in various Seventh-day Adventist Churches.

His wife Barbara did nursing much of her working life. Presently she helps Gary with the custodial work at 3 Seventh-day Adventist Churches in the Walla Walla, Washington area.

The have 2 adult children who are married and have children of their own. One of their grandsons has been colporteur with the megabook program with other youth since he was 14 in 2011.

When Gary was still in grade school in his hometown of Tucson, Arizona, a member of the church suggested that he start reading from the writings of Ellen White. Over the years he has been taught in church school, academy, and college from the Bible and from Ellen Whites' writings.

He has studied with some study groups over the years always finding something of interest relating often to either prophecy or it's fulfillment.

This is Gary's first major writing of any sort. His interest in the subject matter of this book has come as a result of the realization the often he's heard Seventh-day Adventists clump together the 3 angels messages and the "other angel" as Ellen White has written about the angel's message of Revelation 18. He has read certain quotes by Ellen White that he didn't understand. Having delved deeper into the subject and things relating to the "Loud Cry" message of Revelation 18, he has come to an understanding of what is involved in the time of the Loud Cry message, it's messengers, and how those messengers got to be part of giving this message that finishes the work of God on this earth.

He has been around some individuals who have claimed to be messengers of God. In this book he spells out the why of the messenger and the messengers for this particular time period.

His purpose in writing this book is to let the people within the Seventh-day Adventist Church understand what is straight ahead of them, how to prepare for it so that they can be part of the final giving of the message of salvation to the world at large. There is a separation between the 3 angels messages of Revelation 14 and the "other" angel of Revelation 18. The 3 angels messages covers both areas, but it's the angel of Revelation 18 that combines with the 3 angels, leading the work that finishes this final work of salvation for the entire world.

His hope is that Seventh-day Adventists will realize that we are on the edges of a great moment in the Seventh-day Adventist Church and once that moment passes, those who remain in the church will be those who finish this work of God. It is his thinking that many within the church are unprepared for what is about to take place, and that they will realize the necessity of the moment will take seriously what they need to do to rise from their spiritual sleepiness and come alive with Jesus Christ. There is still time, but we are most definitely on the short end of probation for Seventh-day Adventist. This book will clarify where we are in



the stream of time, and what each Seventh-day Adventist needs to do to prepare for what is just ahead of us.

May God help us to awaken while there is still wake-up time. The door that the 5 virgins enter is soon to close. Will you be one that goes into the wedding? Only you can make that decision. Your salvation will hinge on what your response is to God's offer to you.

[Return to Author](#)

## Author's Personal Experience

When I was younger I was greatly concerned if all my sins were forgiven. I thought of everything I could think of that might need to be cleared up with God and with other humans. Then I would do something I needed to clear up with others.

As I grew up I would become angry over things. I think that's why my father told me this advice. He said, "He who loses his temper, loses out." I've never forgotten that bit of advice.

It was in my 40's while involved with some spiritual studies that I became greatly concerned with making sure all my sins were forgiven. One day I decided to solve this dilemma. I prayed to God and asked for the forgiveness of any sin that I had done in the past. I then told God that if there was anything I needed to do He'd have to tell me. I wanted this solved once and for all.

As the years have passed in recent years, since a real-lasting conversion in the middle of August 2012, Every day during part of my prayer I ask God to forgive me of anything I have done up to that moment. I trust the Bible verse that says,

If we confess our sins, **he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.** 1 John 1:9

First comes forgiveness. Next comes the cleanup of our characters. The first, forgiveness is simple and can be done in a few moments in a prayer to God. The 2<sup>nd</sup>, cleansing, or the cleaning up of our lives takes a longer period of time. That's where the spiritual life rubber meets the life-time road of experiences.

We all know about habits. Habits are not easily changed, but habits of sins can be eventually changed, and in their place, habits of righteousness, or what we could say, habits of doing the right thing can be learned and made habits of life. With God's help through His Holy Spirit, these habits can become our life-long friends. The Scripture says,

I can **do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.** Philippians 4:13

Some people have a problem with the "do" part of our relationship with God. The thinking is that this becomes a "works" program when salvation is free and is a gift to us. It is true that we cannot earn our salvation. No one can earn their salvation. Romans 6:23 says,

For the wages of sin is death; but **the gift of God is eternal life** through Jesus Christ our Lord. Romans 6:23

Grace is also a gift from God.

For **by grace are ye saved through faith**; and that not of yourselves: **it is the gift of God**: Ephesians 2:8

So if salvation is a free gift from God, what is this about doing "**all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.**"? This must have some meaning in our lives since it does come from the Scriptures. Was the author of Philippians confused about this issue?

Did Jesus die on the cross to forgive us and then let us go on our way doing the same things that got us into the sin position in the first place? If sin has dirtied your character and done injury to your personal life,

why, after being given the go ahead to get your character cleaned up, would you want to keep your dirty character if it is messing up your life? Do you like being in that condition?

That's why, after you are forgiven, God gives instruction for you to get cleaned up. That's part of the salvation process. Often we concern ourselves about being saved. The truth is that in order to be saved you need to be first forgiven your sins. Then you follow God's instructions to get your character cleaned up.

Aren't we thankful that we have Someone who cares enough for us to not only get us in the gate to get cleaned up, but also works with us to cleanup our character? Why would we want it any other way?

[Return to Author](#)

## Other Sections of the Bible and Ellen White's Writings

I have put entire sections of 2 important Bible chapters that relate to this book.

They are

[Ezekiel 28](#)

[Revelation 18 in it's entirety](#)

I have also put in 2 Signs of the Times articles by Ellen White on, April 10, and April 17, 1893 entitled *Overcome As Christ Overcame*. It is

[Overcome as Christ Overcame](#)

## Ezekiel 28

- 1 ¶The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,  
2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:  
3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:  
4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:  
5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:  
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;  
7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.  
8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.  
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.  
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.  
11 ¶Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,  
12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.  
13 **Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.**  
14 **Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.**  
15 **Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.**  
16 **By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.**  
17 **Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.**  
18 **Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.**  
19 **All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.**  
20 ¶Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,  
21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

Ezekiel 28:1-26

[Return](#)

## Revelation 18 in its entirety

(1) And after these things I saw **another angel come down** from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

(2) And he cried mightily with a strong voice, **saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen**, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

(3) For **all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication**, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

(4) And I heard **another voice from heaven**, saying, **Come out of her, my people**, that ye **be not partakers of her sins**, and that ye **receive not of her plagues**.

(5) For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

**Note:** From here on through the end of this chapter the **characteristics** of Babylon, the **BEITY**, are identified, and the **judgments** against Babylon, the **BEITY**, **announced**. The word, **BEITY**, shows up 8 times in the following verses.

(6) Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

(7) How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

(8) Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

(9) And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

(10) Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great **BEITY** Babylon, that mighty **BEITY**! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

(11) And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

(12) The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

(13) And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

(14) And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

(15) The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

(16) And saying, Alas, alas, that great **BITY**, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

(17) For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

(18) And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What **BITY** is like unto this great **BITY**!

(19) And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great **BITY**, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

(20) Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

(21) And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great **BITY** Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

(22) And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

(23) And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

(24) And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

[Return](#)



## Overcome as Christ Overcame

April 10, 1893 Overcome As Christ Overcame.

By Mrs. E. G. White.

"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted." Signs of the Times, April 10, 1893 par. 1

The world's Redeemer passed over the ground where Adam fell because of his disobedience to the law of Jehovah. The only-begotten Son of God came to our world as a man, **to reveal to the world the fact that men through divine power could keep the law of God**. Satan, the fallen angel, had declared that no man could keep God's law, and he pointed to the disobedience of Adam as proving the declaration true. But the Son of God placed himself in man's stead, and passed over the ground where Adam fell, and endured temptation stronger than ever was or ever will be brought to bear upon the human race. Jesus resisted the temptations of Satan in the same manner in which every tempted soul may resist the evil one. He referred the tempter to the inspired record and said, "It is written." Christ overcame the temptations as a man, by relying solely upon the word of God; and every man may overcome as Christ overcame. Signs of the Times, April 10, 1893 par. 2

We need not place the obedience of Christ by itself as something for which he was particularly adapted, because of his divine nature; for he stood before God as man's representative, and was tempted as man's substitute and surety. If Christ had a special power which it is not the privilege of a man to have, Satan would have made capital of this matter. But the work of Christ was to take from Satan his control of man, and he could do this only in a straightforward way. He came as a man, to be tempted as a man, rendering the obedience of a man. Christ rendered obedience to God, and overcame as humanity overcome. We are led to make wrong conclusions because of erroneous views of the nature of our Lord. To attribute to his nature a power that it is not possible for man to have in his conflicts with Satan, is to destroy the completeness of his humanity. The obedience of Christ to his Father was the same obedience that is required of man. Man cannot overcome Satan's temptations except as divine power works through humanity. The Lord Jesus came to our world, not to reveal what God in his own divine person could do, but what he could do through humanity. Through faith man is to be a partaker of the divine nature, and to overcome every temptation wherewith he is beset. It was the Majesty of heaven who became a man, who humbled himself to our human nature; it was he who was tempted in the wilderness and who endured the contradiction of sinners against himself. Signs of the Times, April 10, 1893 par. 3

We are not to serve God as if we were not human, but we are to serve him as those who have been redeemed by the Son of God and through the righteousness of Christ we shall stand before God pardoned, and as though we had never sinned. We shall never gain strength in considering what we might do if we were angels; but as obedient children we are to turn in faith to Jesus Christ, and show our love to God through obedience to his commands. Jesus "was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." Jesus says, "Follow me." "If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." Jesus leads the way. Do not wait and continue in disobedience, hoping circumstances may change, making it easier for you to obey. Go forward, for you know the will of God. "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." Signs of the Times, April 10, 1893 par. 4

The Garden of Eden, with its foul blot of disobedience, should be carefully compared with the Garden of Gethsemane, where the world's Redeemer suffered superhuman agony when the sins of the whole world were rolled upon him. Listen to the prayer of the only-begotten Son of God, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt." And the second time he prayed, saying, "O my Father, if this cup may not pass from me, except I drink it, thy will be done." And the third time he prayed, saying the same words. Oh, it was here the mysterious cup trembled in the hands of the Son of God! Shall he wipe the bloody sweat from his agonized countenance and let man go? The wail, wretchedness, and ruin of a lost world roll up before him. "And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground." "And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him." Signs of the Times, April 10, 1893 par. 5

The conflict is ended. Jesus consents to endure the curse of sin. He was obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Here we see what was involved in Adam's disobedience, and what the obedience of the Son of God means to us. Adam did not consider what would be the consequences of disobedience. He did not set his mind in defiance against God, nor did he in any way speak against God; he simply went directly contrary to his express command. And how many today are doing the very same thing, and their guilt is of much greater magnitude, because they have the example of Adam's experience in disobedience and its terrible results to warn them of the consequences of transgressing the law of God. So they have clear light upon this subject, and no excuse for their guilt in denying and disobeying God's authority. Adam did not stop to reckon what would be the result of his disobedience. Signs of the Times, April 10, 1893 par. 6

With the after sight we are privileged to have in this age, we can see what it means to disobey God's commandments. Adam yielded to temptation, and we have sin and its consequences laid distinctly before us. Reasoning from cause to effect, we see it is not the greatness of the act of disobedience which constitutes sin, but the fact of variance from God's expressed will in the least particular, for this is a virtual denial of God, a rebellion against the laws of his government. The happiness of man is found in obedience to the laws of God. In obedience to God's law he is surrounded as with a hedge and kept from the evil. No man can depart from God's specified requirements, and set up a standard of his own which he decides he can safely follow, and still find peace and joy. Were each one left to follow his own way, there would be a variety of standards to suit different minds,

and the government would be taken out of the Lord's hands, and man would grasp the reins. The law of self would be erected. The will of man would be made supreme; and the high and holy will of God would be dishonored, disrespected. To what extent man would choose to follow the promptings of his selfish heart it is impossible to tell. But whenever man chooses his own way, there is controversy between the man and God. Signs of the Times, April 10, 1893 par. 7

April 17, 1893 Overcome As Christ Overcame

-  
By Mrs. E. G. White.

-  
(Concluded.)

Since the fall of our first parents, obedience has not been deemed an absolute necessity. Men have followed the imagination of their own hearts, which the Lord has said is "evil, and that continually." The Lord Jesus declares, "I have kept my Father's commandments." How? as a man? "Lo I come to do thy will, O God." To the accusations of the Jews he stood forth in his pure, virtuous, holy character, and challenged them to point out a defect in his life. He said, "Who of you convinceth me of sin?" The world's Redeemer came not only to be a sacrifice for sin, but to be an example to man in all things. He was a teacher, such an educator as the world never saw or heard before. He spake as one having authority, and yet he invites the confidence of all. "Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart; and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 1

The only-begotten Son of the infinite God has, by his words and in his practical example, left us a plain pattern which we are to copy. By his words he has educated us to obey God, and by his own practice he has showed us how we can obey God. This is the very work he wants every man to do, to obey God intelligently, and by precept and example teach others what they must do in order to be obedient children of God. Jesus has helped the whole world to an intelligent knowledge of his divine mission and work. He came to represent the character of the Father to our world; and as we study the life, the words, and works of Christ, we are helped in every way in the education of obedience to God; and as we copy the example he has given us, we are living epistles known and read of all men. We are the living human agencies to represent to the world the character of Christ. Not only did Christ show us how we may become obedient children, but he showed us in his own life and character just how to do those things which are right and acceptable with God, so there is no reason why we should not do those things which are pleasing in his sight. Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 2

We are ever to be thankful that Jesus has proved to us by actual life that man can keep the commandments of God, contradicting Satan's falsehood that man cannot keep them. The great Teacher came to our world to stand at the head of humanity, to thus elevate and sanctify humanity by his holy obedience to all the requirements of God, showing it is possible to obey all the commandments of God. He has demonstrated that a lifelong obedience is possible. Thus he gives men to

the world, as the Father gave the Son, to exemplify in their life the life of Christ. Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 3

Christ redeemed Adam's disgraceful failure and fall, and was conqueror, thus testifying to all the unfallen worlds and to fallen humanity that through the divine power granted to him of heaven man can keep the commandments of God. Jesus, the Son of God, humbled himself for us, endured temptation for us, overcame in our behalf, to show us how we may overcome; by the closest ties he bound up his interest with humanity, and gave positive assurance that we shall not be tempted above that we are able; for with the temptation he will make a way of escape. Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 4

The Holy Spirit was promised to be with those who were wrestling for victory, demonstrating the power of might by endowing the human agent with supernatural strength, and instructing the ignorant in the mysteries of the kingdom of God. The Holy Spirit is to be our helper. Of what avail would it have been to us that the only-begotten Son of God had humbled himself, endured the temptations of the wily foe, and wrestled with him during his entire life on earth, and died, the just for the unjust, that humanity might not perish, if the Spirit had not been given as a constant working, regenerating agent to make effectual in our cases what had been wrought by the world's Redeemer? Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 5

The Holy Spirit implanted in the disciples, enabled them to stand firmly against idolatry, and to exalt the Lord alone. The Holy Spirit guided the pens of the sacred historians that the record of the precious words and works of Christ might be presented to the world. The Holy Spirit is constantly at work seeking to draw the attention of men to the great sacrifice made upon the cross of Calvary, to unfold to the world the love of God to man, and to open to the convicted soul the precious promises in the Scriptures. It is the Holy Spirit that brings to the darkened minds the bright beams of the Sun of Righteousness. It is the Holy Spirit that makes men's hearts burn within them with an awakened intelligence of the truths of eternity. It is the Holy Spirit that presents before the mind the moral standard of righteousness and convinces of sin. It is the Holy Spirit that produces godly sorrow which worketh repentance that needeth not to be repented of, and inspires faith in Him who alone can save from all sin. It is the Holy Spirit that works to transform character by withdrawing the affections of men from those things which are temporal and perishable, and fixing them upon the immortal inheritance, the eternal substance which is imperishable. The Holy Spirit recreates, refines, and sanctifies the human agents, that they may become members of the royal family, children of the Heavenly King. Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 6

Jesus says: "Follow me." "He that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." Consider it not a hard duty. The commandments of God are his expressed character flowing out of a heart of love in thoughtful plans that man may be preserved from every evil. They are not to exercise an arbitrary authority over man, but the Lord would have men act as his obedient children, members of his own family. Obedience is the outgrowth and fruit of oneness with Christ and the Father. "By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous. For whatsoever is

born of God overcometh the world; and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith." Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 7

When we unmistakably hear his voice and obey, every murmuring thought will be repressed; and we will leave all consequences with Him who gave the commandment. If, as we see the footprints of Jesus, we step in them and follow him, we shall have love and power. Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 8

The question is often asked, "What difference does it make which day we keep for the Sabbath?" But it does make a difference; for the same principle is involved as was involved in Adam's case. He was put to the same test. For he was to prove by obedience his loyalty to God or by disobedience to forfeit the right to the tree of life. Satan presented this same specious question. What difference does it make whether you eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, or of any other tree of the garden? Adam's sin consisted in doing the thing the Lord had forbidden him to do, and this opened the flood gates of woe on our world. We should carefully meditate upon the life of Christ, and desire to understand the reason why he came at all. We should search the Scriptures as Christ has enjoined upon us to do, that we may know those things that are testified of him. By searching we may find the virtues of obedience in contrast with the sinfulness of disobedience. "As by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous." Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 9

The Lord Jesus has bridged the gulf that sin has made. He has connected earth with heaven, and finite man with the infinite God. Jesus, the world's Redeemer, as our example, could only keep the commandments of God in the same way that humanity can keep them. "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 10

"But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord." The glory mentioned is character, and by faith we become changed from character to character. "And be renewed in the Spirit of your mind; and that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." "Ye are the light of the world. . . . Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven." Signs of the Times, April 17, 1893 par. 11

[Return to "You do not have to sin"](#)

## Other Sources Included in this book

### The Origin of Evil

From the chapter in *Great Controversy* entitled *The Origin of Evil*, chapter 29. This is the entire chapter.

To many minds the origin of sin and the reason for its existence are a source of great perplexity. They see the work of evil, with its terrible results of woe and desolation, and they question how all this can exist under the sovereignty of One who is infinite in wisdom, in power, and in love. Here is a mystery of which they find no explanation. And in their uncertainty and doubt they are blinded to truths plainly revealed in God's word and essential to salvation. There are those who, in their inquiries concerning the existence of sin, endeavor to search into that which God has never revealed; hence they find no solution of their difficulties; and such as are actuated by a disposition to doubt and cavil seize upon this as an excuse for rejecting the words of Holy Writ. Others, however, fail of a satisfactory understanding of the great problem of evil, from the fact that tradition and misinterpretation have obscured the teaching of the Bible concerning the character of God, the nature of His government, and the principles of His dealing with sin.

It is impossible to explain the origin of sin so as to give a reason for its existence. Yet enough may be understood concerning both the origin and the final disposition of sin to make fully manifest the justice and benevolence of God in all His dealings with evil. Nothing is more plainly taught in

#### Page 493

Scripture than that God was in no wise responsible for the entrance of sin; that there was no arbitrary withdrawal of divine grace, no deficiency in the divine government, that gave occasion for the uprising of rebellion. Sin is an intruder, for whose presence no reason can be given. It is mysterious, unaccountable; to excuse it is to defend it. Could excuse for it be found, or cause be shown for its existence, it would cease to be sin. Our only definition of sin is that given in the word of God; it is "the transgression of the law;" it is the outworking of a principle at war with the great law of love which is the foundation of the divine government.

Before the entrance of evil there was peace and joy throughout the universe. All was in perfect harmony with the Creator's will. Love for God was supreme, love for one another impartial. Christ the Word, the Only Begotten of God, was one with the eternal Father,--one in nature, in character, and in purpose,--the only being in all the universe that could enter into all the counsels and purposes of God. By Christ the Father wrought in the creation of all heavenly beings. "By Him were all things created, that are in heaven, . . . whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers" (Colossians 1:16); and to Christ, equally with the Father, all heaven gave allegiance.

The law of love being the foundation of the government of God, the happiness of all created beings depended upon their perfect accord with its great principles of righteousness. God desires from all His creatures the service of love--homage that springs from an intelligent appreciation of His character. He takes no pleasure in a forced allegiance, and to all He grants freedom of will, that they may render Him voluntary service.

But there was one that chose to pervert this freedom. Sin originated with him who, next to Christ, had been most honored of God and who stood highest in power and glory among the inhabitants of heaven. Before his fall, Lucifer was

#### Page 494

first of the covering cherubs, holy and undefiled. "Thus saith the Lord God; Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering. . . . Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee." Ezekiel 28:12-15.

Lucifer might have remained in favor with God, beloved and honored by all the angelic host, exercising his noble powers to bless others and to glorify his Maker. But, says the prophet, "Thine heart was lifted up

#### Page 350

because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness." Verse 17. Little by little, Lucifer came to indulge a desire for self-exaltation. "Thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God." "Thou hast said, . . . I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation....I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High." Verse 6; Isaiah 14:13, 14. Instead of seeking to make God supreme in the affections and allegiance of His creatures, it was Lucifer's endeavor to win their service and homage to himself. And coveting the honor which the infinite Father had bestowed upon His Son, this prince of angels aspired to power which it was the prerogative of Christ alone to wield.

All heaven had rejoiced to reflect the Creator's glory and to show forth His praise. And while God was thus honored, all had been peace and gladness. But a note of discord now marred the celestial harmonies. The service and exaltation of self, contrary to the Creator's plan, awakened forebodings of evil in minds to whom God's glory was supreme. The heavenly councils pleaded with Lucifer. The Son of God presented before him the greatness, the goodness, and the justice of the Creator, and the sacred, unchanging nature of His law. God Himself had established the order of heaven;

**Page 495**

and in departing from it, Lucifer would dishonor his Maker, and bring ruin upon himself. But the warning, given in infinite love and mercy, only aroused a spirit of resistance. Lucifer allowed jealousy of Christ to prevail, and he became the more determined.

Pride in his own glory nourished the desire for supremacy. The high honors conferred upon Lucifer were not appreciated as the gift of God and called forth no gratitude to the Creator. He gloried in his brightness and exaltation, and aspired to be equal with God. He was beloved and revered by the heavenly host. Angels delighted to execute his commands, and he was clothed with wisdom and glory above them all. Yet the Son of God was the acknowledged Sovereign of heaven, one in power and authority with the Father. In all the councils of God, Christ was a participant, while Lucifer was not permitted thus to enter into the divine purposes. "Why," questioned this mighty angel, "should Christ have the supremacy? Why is He thus honored above Lucifer?"

Leaving his place in the immediate presence of God, Lucifer went forth to diffuse the spirit of discontent among the angels. Working with mysterious secrecy, and for a time concealing his real purpose under an appearance of reverence for God, he endeavored to excite dissatisfaction concerning the laws that governed heavenly beings, intimating that they imposed an unnecessary restraint. Since their natures were holy, he urged that the angels should obey the dictates of their own will. He sought to create sympathy for himself by representing that God had dealt unjustly with him in bestowing supreme honor upon Christ. He claimed that in aspiring to greater power and honor he was not aiming at self-exaltation, but was seeking to secure liberty for all the inhabitants of heaven, that by this means they might attain to a higher state of existence. God in His great mercy bore long with Lucifer. He was not immediately degraded from his exalted station when he first indulged the spirit of discontent, nor even when he

**Page 496**

began to present his false claims before the loyal angels. Long was he retained in heaven. Again and again he was offered pardon on condition of repentance and submission. Such efforts as only infinite love and wisdom could devise were made to convince him of his error. The spirit of discontent had never before been known in heaven. Lucifer himself did not at first see whither he was drifting; he did not understand the real nature of his feelings. But as his dissatisfaction was proved to be without cause, Lucifer was convinced that he was in the wrong, that the divine claims were just, and that he ought to acknowledge them as such before all heaven. Had he done this, he might have saved himself and many angels. He had not at this time fully cast off his allegiance to God. Though he had forsaken his position as covering cherub, yet if he had been willing to return to God, acknowledging the Creator's wisdom, and satisfied to fill the place appointed him in God's great plan, he would have been reinstated in his office. But pride forbade him to submit. He persistently defended his own course, maintained that he had no need of repentance, and fully committed himself, in the great controversy, against his Maker.

All the powers of his master mind were now bent to the work of deception, to secure the sympathy of the angels that had been under his command. Even the fact that Christ had warned and counseled him was

perverted to serve his traitorous designs. To those whose loving trust bound them most closely to him, Satan had represented that he was wrongly judged, that his position was not respected, and that his liberty was to be abridged. From misrepresentation of the words of Christ he passed to prevarication and direct falsehood, accusing the Son of God of a design to humiliate him before the inhabitants of heaven. He sought also to make a false issue between himself and the loyal angels. All whom he could not subvert and bring fully to his side he accused of indifference to the interests of heavenly beings. The very work which he himself was doing he charged upon those

#### **Page 497**

who remained true to God. And to sustain his charge of God's injustice toward him, he resorted to misrepresentation of the words and acts of the Creator. It was his policy to perplex the angels with subtle arguments concerning the purposes of God. Everything that was simple he shrouded in mystery, and by artful perversion cast doubt upon the plainest statements of Jehovah. His high position, in such close connection with the divine administration, gave greater force to his representations, and many were induced to unite with him in rebellion against Heaven's authority.

God in His wisdom permitted Satan to carry forward his work, until the spirit of disaffection ripened into active revolt. It was necessary for his plans to be fully developed, that their true nature and tendency might be seen by all. Lucifer, as the anointed cherub, had been highly exalted; he was greatly loved by the heavenly beings, and his influence over them was strong. God's government included not only the inhabitants of heaven, but of all the worlds that He had created; and Satan thought that if he could carry the angels of heaven with him in rebellion, he could carry also the other worlds. He had artfully presented his side of the question, employing sophistry and fraud to secure his objects. His power to deceive was very great, and by disguising himself in a cloak of falsehood he had gained an advantage. Even the loyal angels could not fully discern his character or see to what his work was leading.

Satan had been so highly honored, and all his acts were so clothed with mystery, that it was difficult to disclose to the angels the true nature of his work. Until fully developed, sin would not appear the evil thing it was. Heretofore it had had no place in the universe of God, and holy beings had no conception of its nature and malignity. They could not discern the terrible consequences that would result from setting aside the divine law. Satan had, at first, concealed his work under a specious profession of loyalty to God. He claimed to be seeking to promote the honor of God, the stability of His government, and the good of all the inhabitants of

#### **Page 498**

heaven. While instilling discontent into the minds of the angels under him, he had artfully made it appear that he was seeking to remove dissatisfaction. When he urged that changes be made in the order and laws of God's government, it was under the pretense that these were necessary in order to preserve harmony in heaven.

In His dealing with sin, God could employ only righteousness and truth. Satan could use what God could not-- flattery and deceit. He had sought to falsify the word of God and had misrepresented His plan of government before the angels, claiming that God was not just in laying laws and rules upon the inhabitants of heaven; that in requiring submission and obedience from His creatures, He was seeking merely the exaltation of Himself. Therefore it must be demonstrated before the inhabitants of heaven, as well as of all the worlds, that God's government was just, His law perfect. Satan had made it appear that he himself was seeking to promote the good of the universe. The true character of the usurper, and his real object, must be understood by all. He must have time to manifest himself by his wicked works.

The discord which his own course had caused in heaven, Satan charged upon the law and government of God. All evil he declared to be the result of the divine administration. He claimed that it was his own object to improve upon the statutes of Jehovah. Therefore it was necessary that he should demonstrate the nature of his claims, and show the working out of his proposed changes in the divine law. His own work must condemn him. Satan had claimed from the first that he was not in rebellion. The whole universe must see the deceiver unmasked.

Even when it was decided that he could no longer remain in heaven, Infinite Wisdom did not destroy Satan. Since the service of love can alone be acceptable to God, the allegiance of His creatures must rest upon a



conviction of His justice and benevolence. The inhabitants of heaven and of other worlds, being unprepared to comprehend the nature or consequences of sin, could not then have seen the justice and

**Page 499**

mercy of God in the destruction of Satan. Had he been immediately blotted from existence, they would have served God from fear rather than from love. The influence of the deceiver would not have been fully destroyed, nor would the spirit of rebellion have been utterly eradicated. Evil must be permitted to come to maturity. For the good of the entire universe through ceaseless ages Satan must more fully develop his principles, that his charges against the divine government might be seen in their true light by all created beings, that the justice and mercy of God and the immutability of His law might forever be placed beyond all question.

Satan's rebellion was to be a lesson to the universe through all coming ages, a perpetual testimony to the nature and terrible results of sin. The working out of Satan's rule, its effects upon both men and angels, would show what must be the fruit of setting aside the divine authority. It would testify that with the existence of God's government and His law is bound up the well-being of all the creatures He has made. Thus the history of this terrible experiment of rebellion was to be perpetual safeguard to all holy intelligences, to prevent them from being deceived as to the nature of transgression, to save them from committing sin and suffering its punishments.

To the very close of the controversy in heaven the great usurper continued to justify himself. When it was announced that with all his sympathizers he must be expelled from the abodes of bliss, then the rebel leader boldly avowed his contempt for the Creator's law. He reiterated his claim that angels needed no control, but should be left to follow their own will, which would ever guide them right. He denounced the divine statutes as a restriction of their liberty and declared that it was his purpose to secure the abolition of law; that, freed from this restraint, the hosts of heaven might enter upon a more exalted, more glorious state of existence.

With one accord, Satan and his host threw the blame of their rebellion wholly upon Christ, declaring that if they

**Page 500**

had not been reproved, they would never have rebelled. Thus stubborn and defiant in their disloyalty, seeking vainly to overthrow the government of God, yet blasphemously claiming to be themselves the innocent victims of oppressive power, the archrebel and all his sympathizers were at last banished from heaven.

The same spirit that prompted rebellion in heaven still inspires rebellion on earth. Satan has continued with men the same policy which he pursued with the angels. His spirit now reigns in the children of disobedience. Like him they seek to break down the restraints of the law of God and promise men liberty through transgression of its precepts. Reproof of sin still arouses the spirit of hatred and resistance. When God's messages of warning are brought home to the conscience, Satan leads men to justify themselves and to seek the sympathy of others in their course of sin. Instead of correcting their errors, they excite indignation against the reprovee, as if he were the sole cause of difficulty. From the days of righteous Abel to our own time such is the spirit which has been displayed toward those who dare to condemn sin.

By the same misrepresentation of the character of God as he had practiced in heaven, causing Him to be regarded as severe and tyrannical, Satan induced man to sin. And having succeeded thus far, he declared that God's unjust restrictions had led to man's fall, as they had led to his own rebellion.

But the Eternal One Himself proclaims His character: "The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty." Exodus 34:6, 7.

In the banishment of Satan from heaven, God declared His justice and maintained the honor of His throne. But when man had sinned through yielding to the deceptions of this apostate spirit, God gave an evidence of His love by yielding up His only-begotten Son to die for the fallen race.

### Page 501

In the atonement the character of God is revealed. The mighty argument of the cross demonstrates to the whole universe that the course of sin which Lucifer had chosen was in no wise chargeable upon the government of God.

In the contest between Christ and Satan, during the Saviour's earthly ministry, the character of the great deceiver was unmasked. Nothing could so effectually have uprooted Satan from the affections of the heavenly angels and the whole loyal universe as did his cruel warfare upon the world's Redeemer. The daring blasphemy of his demand that Christ should pay him homage, his presumptuous boldness in bearing Him to the mountain summit and the pinnacle of the temple, the malicious intent betrayed in urging Him to cast Himself down from the dizzy height, the unsleeping malice that hunted Him from place to place, inspiring the hearts of priests and people to reject His love, and at the last to cry, "Crucify Him! crucify Him!--all this excited the amazement and indignation of the universe.

It was Satan that prompted the world's rejection of Christ. The prince of evil exerted all his power and cunning to destroy Jesus; for he saw that the Saviour's mercy and love, His compassion and pitying tenderness, were representing to the world the character of God. Satan contested every claim put forth by the Son of God and employed men as his agents to fill the Saviour's life with suffering and sorrow. The sophistry and falsehood by which he had sought to hinder the work of Jesus, the hatred manifested through the children of disobedience, his cruel accusations against Him whose life was one of unexampled goodness, all sprang from deep-seated revenge. The pent-up fires of envy and malice, hatred and revenge, burst forth on Calvary against the Son of God, while all heaven gazed upon the scene in silent horror. When the great sacrifice had been consummated, Christ ascended on high, refusing the adoration of angels until He had presented the request: "I will that they also, whom Thou hast given Me, be with Me where I am." John 17:24. Then

### Page 502

with inexpressible love and power came forth the answer from the Father's throne: "Let all the angels of God worship Him." Hebrews 1:6. Not a stain rested upon Jesus. His humiliation ended, His sacrifice completed, there was given unto Him a name that is above every name.

Now the guilt of Satan stood forth without excuse. He had revealed his true character as a liar and a murderer. It was seen that the very same spirit with which he ruled the children of men, who were under his power, he would have manifested had he been permitted to control the inhabitants of heaven. He had claimed that the transgression of God's law would bring liberty and exaltation; but it was seen to result in bondage and degradation.

Satan's lying charges against the divine character and government appeared in their true light. He had accused God of seeking merely the exaltation of Himself in requiring submission and obedience from His creatures, and had declared that, while the Creator exacted self-denial from all others, He Himself practiced no self-denial and made no sacrifice. Now it was seen that for the salvation of a fallen and sinful race, the Ruler of the universe had made the greatest sacrifice which love could make; for "God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself." 2 Corinthians 5:19. It was seen, also, that while Lucifer had opened the door for the entrance of sin by his desire for honor and supremacy, Christ had, in order to destroy sin, humbled Himself and become obedient unto death.

God had manifested His abhorrence of the principles of rebellion. All heaven saw His justice revealed, both in the condemnation of Satan and in the redemption of man. Lucifer had declared that if the law of God was changeless, and its penalty could not be remitted, every transgressor must be forever debarred from the Creator's favor. He had claimed that the sinful race were placed beyond redemption and were therefore his rightful prey. But the death of Christ was an argument in man's behalf that could not be overthrown. The

### Page 503

penalty of the law fell upon Him who was equal with God, and man was free to accept the righteousness of Christ and by a life of penitence and humiliation to triumph, as the Son of God had triumphed, over the power of Satan. Thus God is just and yet the justifier of all who believe in Jesus.

But it was not merely to accomplish the redemption of man that Christ came to the earth to suffer and to die. He came to "magnify the law" and to "make it honorable." Not alone that the inhabitants of this world

### Page 354

might regard the law as it should be regarded; but it was to demonstrate to all the worlds of the universe that God's law is unchangeable. Could its claims have been set aside, then the Son of God need not have yielded up His life to atone for its transgression. The death of Christ proves it immutable. And the sacrifice to which infinite love impelled the Father and the Son, that sinners might be redeemed, demonstrates to all the universe--what nothing less than this plan of atonement could have sufficed to do--that justice and mercy are the foundation of the law and government of God.

In the final execution of the judgment it will be seen that no cause for sin exists. When the Judge of all the earth shall demand of Satan, "Why hast thou rebelled against Me, and robbed Me of the subjects of My kingdom?" the originator of evil can render no excuse. Every mouth will be stopped, and all the hosts of rebellion will be speechless.

The cross of Calvary, while it declares the law immutable, proclaims to the universe that the wages of sin is death. In the Saviour's expiring cry, "It is finished," the death knell of Satan was rung. The great controversy which had been so long in progress was then decided, and the final eradication of evil was made certain. The Son of God passed through the portals of the tomb, that "through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil." Hebrews 2:14. Lucifer's desire for self-exaltation had led him to say: "I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: . . . I will be like the Most High." God declares: "I will bring

#### **Page 504**

thee to ashes upon the earth, . . . and never shalt thou be any more." Isaiah 14:13, 14; Ezekiel 28:18, 19. When "the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; . . . all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch." Malachi 4:1.

The whole universe will have become witnesses to the nature and results of sin. And its utter extermination, which in the beginning would have brought fear to angels and dishonor to God, will now vindicate His love and establish His honor before the universe of beings who delight to do His will, and in whose heart is His law. Never will evil again be manifest. Says the word of God: "Affliction shall not rise up the second time." Nahum 1:9. The law of God, which Satan has reproached as the yoke of bondage, will be honored as the law of liberty. A tested and proved creation will never again be turned from allegiance to Him whose character has been fully manifested before them as fathomless love and infinite wisdom.

[Return to start of Brief Overview](#)

## The Final Warning

From the chapter in *Great Controversy* entitled *The Final Warning*, chapter 38. This is the entire chapter.

"I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." Revelation 18:1, 2, 4.

This scripture points forward to a time when the announcement of the fall of Babylon, as made by the second angel of Revelation 14 (verse 8), is to be repeated, with the additional mention of the corruptions which have been entering the various organizations that constitute Babylon, since that message was first given, in the summer of 1844. A terrible condition of the religious world is here described. With every rejection of truth the minds of the people will become darker, their hearts more stubborn, until they are entrenched in an infidel hardihood. In defiance of the warnings which God has given, they will continue to trample upon one of the precepts of the Decalogue, until they are led to persecute those who hold it sacred. Christ is set at nought in the contempt placed upon His word and His people. As the teachings of spiritualism are accepted by the churches, the

### Page 604

restraint imposed upon the carnal heart is removed, and the profession of religion will become a cloak to conceal the basest iniquity. A belief in spiritual manifestations opens the door to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, and thus the influence of evil angels will be felt in the churches.

Of Babylon, at the time brought to view in this prophecy, it is declared: "Her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." Revelation 18:5. She has filled up the measure of her guilt, and destruction is about to fall upon her. But God still has a people in Babylon; and before the visitation of His judgments these faithful ones must be called out, that they partake not of her sins and "receive not of her plagues." Hence the movement symbolized by the angel coming down from heaven, lightening the earth with his glory and crying mightily with a strong voice, announcing the sins of Babylon. In connection with his message the call is heard: "Come out of her, My people." These announcements, uniting with the third angel's message, constitute the final warning to be given to the inhabitants of the earth.

Fearful is the issue to which the world is to be brought. The powers of earth, uniting to war against the commandments of God, will decree that "all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond" (Revelation 13:16), shall conform to the customs of the church by the observance of the false sabbath. All who refuse compliance will be visited with civil penalties, and it will finally be declared that they are deserving of death. On the other hand, the law of God enjoining the Creator's rest day demands obedience and threatens wrath against all who transgress its precepts.

With the issue thus clearly brought before him, whoever shall trample upon God's law to obey a human enactment receives the mark of the beast; he accepts the sign of allegiance to the power which he chooses to obey instead of God. The warning from heaven is: "If any man worship the beast

### Page 605

and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of His indignation." Revelation 14:9, 10.

But not one is made to suffer the wrath of God until the truth has been brought home to his mind and conscience, and has been rejected. There are many who have never had an opportunity to hear the special truths for this time. The obligation of the fourth commandment has never been set before them in its true light. He who reads every heart and tries every motive will leave none who desire a knowledge of the truth, to be deceived as to the issues of the controversy. The decree is not to be urged upon the people blindly. Everyone is to have sufficient light to make his decision intelligently.

The Sabbath will be the great test of loyalty, for it is the point of truth especially controverted. When the final test shall be brought to bear upon men, then the line of distinction will be drawn between those who serve God and those who serve Him not. While the observance of the false sabbath in compliance with the law of the state, contrary to the fourth commandment, will be an avowal of allegiance to a power that is in opposition to God, the keeping of the true Sabbath, in obedience to God's law, is an evidence of loyalty to the Creator. While one class, by accepting the sign of submission to earthly powers, receive the mark of the beast, the other choosing the token of allegiance to divine authority, receive the seal of God.

Heretofore those who presented the truths of the third angel's message have often been regarded as mere alarmists. Their predictions that religious intolerance would gain control in the United States, that church and state would unite to persecute those who keep the commandments of God, have been pronounced groundless and absurd. It has been confidently declared that this land could never become other than what it has been--the defender of religious freedom. But

#### **Page 606**

as the question of enforcing Sunday observance is widely agitated, the event so long doubted and disbelieved is seen to be approaching, and the third message will produce an effect which it could not have had before.

In every generation God has sent His servants to rebuke sin, both in the world and in the church. But the people desire smooth things spoken to them, and the pure, unvarnished truth is not acceptable. Many reformers, in entering upon their work, determined to exercise great prudence in attacking the sins of the church and the nation. They hoped, by the example of a pure Christian life, to lead the people back to the doctrines of the Bible. But the Spirit of God came upon them as it came upon Elijah, moving him to rebuke the sins of a wicked king and an apostate people; they could not refrain from preaching the plain utterances of the Bible-- doctrines which they had been reluctant to present. They were impelled to zealously declare the truth and the danger which threatened souls. The words which the Lord gave them they uttered, fearless of consequences, and the people were compelled to hear the warning.

Thus the message of the third angel will be proclaimed. As the time comes for it to be given with greatest power, the Lord will work through humble instruments, leading the minds of those who consecrate themselves to His service. The laborers will be qualified rather by the unction of His Spirit than by the training of literary institutions. Men of faith and prayer will be constrained to go forth with holy zeal, declaring the words which God gives them. The sins of Babylon will be laid open. The fearful results of enforcing the observances of the church by civil authority, the inroads of spiritualism, the stealthy but rapid progress of the papal power--all will be unmasked. By these solemn warnings the people will be stirred. Thousands upon thousands will listen who have never heard words like these. In amazement they

#### **Page 607**

hear the testimony that Babylon is the church, fallen because of her errors and sins, because of her rejection of the truth sent to her from heaven. As the people go to their former teachers with the eager inquiry, Are these things so? the ministers present fables, prophesy smooth things, to soothe their fears and quiet the awakened conscience. But since many refuse to be satisfied with the mere authority of men and demand a plain "Thus saith the Lord," the popular ministry, like the Pharisees of old, filled with anger as their authority is questioned, will denounce the message as of Satan and stir up the sin-loving multitudes to revile and persecute those who proclaim it.

As the controversy extends into new fields and the minds of the people are called to God's downtrodden law, Satan is astir. The power attending the message will only madden those who oppose it. The clergy will put forth almost superhuman efforts to shut away the light lest it should shine upon their flocks. By every means at their command they will endeavor to suppress the discussion of these vital questions. The church appeals to the strong arm of civil power, and, in this work, papists and Protestants unite. As the movement for Sunday enforcement becomes more bold and decided, the law will be invoked against commandment keepers. They will be threatened with fines and imprisonment, and some will be offered positions of influence, and other rewards and advantages, as inducements to renounce their faith. But their steadfast answer is: "Show us from the word of God our error"--the same plea that was made by Luther under similar circumstances. Those who are arraigned before the courts make a strong vindication of the truth, and some who hear them are led to take their stand to keep all the commandments of God. Thus light will be brought before thousands who otherwise would know nothing of these truths.

#### **Page 608**

Conscientious obedience to the word of God will be treated as rebellion. Blinded by Satan, the parent will exercise harshness and severity toward the believing child; the master or mistress will oppress the commandment-keeping servant. Affection will be alienated; children will be disinherited and driven from home. The words of Paul will be literally fulfilled: "All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution." 2 Timothy 3:12. As the defenders of truth refuse to honor the Sunday-sabbath, some of them will be thrust into prison, some will be exiled, some will be treated as slaves. To human wisdom all this now seems impossible; but as the restraining Spirit of God shall be withdrawn from men, and they shall be under the control of Satan, who hates the divine precepts, there will be strange developments. The heart can be very cruel when God's fear and love are removed.

As the storm approaches, a large class who have professed faith in the third angel's message, but have not been sanctified through obedience to the truth, abandon their position and join the ranks of the opposition. By uniting with the world and partaking of its spirit, they have come to view matters in nearly the same light; and when the test is brought, they are prepared to choose the easy, popular side. Men of talent and pleasing address, who once rejoiced in the truth, employ their powers to deceive and mislead souls. They become the most bitter enemies of their former brethren. When Sabbathkeepers are brought before the courts to answer for their faith, these apostates are the most efficient agents of Satan to misrepresent and accuse them, and by false reports and insinuations to stir up the rulers against them.

In this time of persecution the faith of the Lord's servants will be tried. They have faithfully given the warning, looking to God and to His word alone. God's Spirit, moving upon their hearts, has constrained them to speak. Stimulated

#### **Page 609**

with holy zeal, and with the divine impulse strong upon them, they entered upon the performance of their duties without coldly calculating the consequences of speaking to the people the word which the Lord had given them. They have not consulted their temporal interests, nor sought to preserve their reputation or their lives. Yet when the storm of opposition and reproach bursts upon them, some, overwhelmed with consternation, will be ready to exclaim: "Had we foreseen the consequences of our words, we would have held our peace." They are hedged in with difficulties. Satan assails them with fierce temptations. The work which they have undertaken seems far beyond their ability to accomplish. They are threatened with destruction. The enthusiasm which animated them is gone; yet they cannot turn back. Then, feeling their utter helplessness, they flee to the Mighty One for strength. They remember that the words which they have spoken were not theirs, but His who bade them give the warning. God put the truth into their hearts, and they could not forbear to proclaim it.

The same trials have been experienced by men of God in ages past. Wycliffe, Huss, Luther, Tyndale, Baxter, Wesley, urged that all doctrines be brought to the test of the Bible and declared that they would

renounce everything which it condemned. Against these men persecution raged with relentless fury; yet they ceased not to declare the truth. Different periods in the history of the church have each been marked by the development of some special truth, adapted to the necessities of God's people at that time. Every new truth has made its way against hatred and opposition; those who were blessed with its light were tempted and tried. The Lord gives a special truth for the people in an emergency. Who dare refuse to publish it? He commands His servants to present the last invitation of mercy to the world. They cannot remain silent, except at the peril of their souls. Christ's ambassadors

**Page 610**

have nothing to do with consequences. They must perform their duty and leave results with God. As the opposition rises to a fiercer height, the servants of God are again perplexed; for it seems to them that they have brought the crisis. But conscience and the word of God assure them that their course is right; and although the trials continue, they are strengthened to bear them. The contest grows closer and sharper, but their faith and courage rise with the emergency. Their testimony is: "We dare not tamper with God's word, dividing His holy law; calling one portion essential and another nonessential, to gain the favor of the world. The Lord whom we serve is able to deliver us. Christ has conquered the powers of earth; and shall we be afraid of a world already conquered?"

Persecution in its varied forms is the development of a principle which will exist as long as Satan exists and Christianity has vital power. No man can serve God without enlisting against himself the opposition of the hosts of darkness. Evil angels will assail him, alarmed that his influence is taking the prey from their hands. Evil men, rebuked by his example, will unite with them in seeking to separate him from God by alluring temptations. When these do not succeed, then a compelling power is employed to force the conscience. But so long as Jesus remains man's intercessor in the sanctuary above, the restraining influence of the Holy Spirit is felt by rulers and people. It still controls to some extent the laws of the land. Were it not for these laws, the condition of the world would be much worse than it now is. While many of our rulers are active agents of Satan, God also has His agents among the leading men of the nation. The enemy moves upon his servants to propose measures that would greatly impede the work of God; but statesmen who fear the Lord are influenced by holy angels to oppose such propositions with unanswerable arguments. Thus a few men will

**Page 611**

hold in check a powerful current of evil. The opposition of the enemies of truth will be restrained that the third angel's message may do its work. When the final warning shall be given, it will arrest the attention of these leading men through whom the Lord is now working, and some of them will accept it, and will stand with the people of God through the time of trouble.

The angel who unites in the proclamation of the third angel's message is to lighten the whole earth with his glory. A work of world-wide extent and unwonted power is here foretold. The advent movement of 1840-44 was a glorious manifestation of the power of God; the first angel's message was carried to every missionary station in the world, and in some countries there was the greatest religious interest which has been witnessed in any land since the Reformation of the sixteenth century; but these are to be exceeded by the mighty movement under the last warning of the third angel.

The work will be similar to that of the Day of Pentecost. As the "former rain" was given, in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at the opening of the gospel, to cause the upspringing of the precious seed, so the "latter rain" will be given at its close for the ripening of the harvest. "Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the Lord: His going forth is prepared as the morning; and He shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth." Hosea 6:3. "Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for He hath given you the former rain moderately, and He will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain." Joel 2:23. "In the last days, saith God, I will pour out of My Spirit upon all flesh." "And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Acts 2:17, 21.

The great work of the gospel is not to close with less manifestation of the power of God than marked its opening. The prophecies which were fulfilled in the outpouring of the

**Page 612**

former rain at the opening of the gospel are again to be fulfilled in the latter rain at its close. Here are "the times of refreshing" to which the apostle Peter looked forward when he said: "Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and He shall send Jesus." Acts 3:19, 20.

Servants of God, with their faces lighted up and shining with holy consecration, will hasten from place to place to proclaim the message from heaven. By thousands of voices, all over the earth, the warning will be given. Miracles will be wrought, the sick will be healed, and signs and wonders will follow the believers. Satan also works, with lying wonders, even bringing down fire from heaven in the sight of men. Revelation 13:13. Thus the inhabitants of the earth will be brought to take their stand.

The message will be carried not so much by argument as by the deep conviction of the Spirit of God. The arguments have been presented. The seed has been sown, and now it will spring up and bear fruit. The publications distributed by missionary workers have exerted their influence, yet many whose minds were impressed have been prevented from fully comprehending the truth or from yielding obedience. Now the rays of light penetrate everywhere, the truth is seen in its clearness, and the honest children of God sever the bands which have held them. Family connections, church relations, are powerless to stay them now. Truth is more precious than all besides. Notwithstanding the agencies combined against the truth, a large number take their stand upon the Lord's side.

[Top](#)

-----  
END OF BOOK HERE

***The past which has gone into eternity is in one sense to be our teacher, that we shall never repeat its failures and errors. The present is the period to reap advantages from the past. Let not the present be a time of brooding over past failures. Let us act in the living present, communing oft with God. He is everything to us. We are now making history. Let it not be of a character to harass us when it becomes past. The future holds its treasures for us.*** Gospel Herald, September 1, 1898 par. 11

[Top](#)